	Nos.
Rev. A. O. Forbes	1-82
Mrs. M. J. Forbes	83-84
Mr. Chas. E. Frasher,	85-86
Rev. Walter Frear,	87-88
Mrs. Fannie F. Gulick, Memorial of.	89
Mr. Edwin O. Hall,	90
Mr. Wm. W. Hall,	91-93
Mr. M. C. Harris	94
Mrs. R. K. Hitchcock,	95-103
Rev. Albert S. Houston	104-130
Miss A. F. Johnson	131-132
Mr. P. C. Jones	133-134
Mr. A. F. Judd	135
Miss H. S. Judd	136
Rev. David B. Lyman	137-148

	Nos.
Lyons, Rev. Lorenzo	149- 156.
McCully, Mrs. Ellen K.	157- 166
Merritt, Rev. W. C.	167- 172.
Norton, Miss Helen S.	173
Oleson, Rev. Wm. B.	174- 221
Paris, Rev. John D.	222-
Rice, Mrs. M. S.	223
Simpson, Miss Lizzie W.	224- 225-
Smith, Rev. A. C.	226.
Smith Rev. J. W.	227.
Smith Dr. Jared K.	228- 238
Smith Miss Juliette	229.
Smith Rev. Lowell	240- 242.
Smith, Mrs. A. W.	243- 245.
Turner, Miss Charlotte S.	246- 249
Westervelt, Rev. W. D.	250- 268
Westervelt Mrs. Louise C.	269- 271
Wetmore, Rev. Chas. K.	272- 278
Woodwell, Rev. Wm. K.	279- 281.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 1 - Sept 27, 1880
5 pages

Honolulu, Sept. 27th 1880.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Boston -

Dear Brother -

My letters of the 18th & 24th of August have doubtless reached you by this time. Since that time, I have spent three weeks in visiting the churches of Western Hawaii, and one week in a tour among the churches of this island, in company with our excellent Bro. Hyde. My heart warms to him like an own brother, and it is one of the strongest encouragements to me in this work to have such an admirable helper and coadjutor -

During my visit on Hawaii, I also attended the meetings of the West Hawaii Association, which met Sept. 1st., & occupied 4 days with its work, including an exhibition of the Sabbath Schools gathered from a region of 25 miles in length -.

Bro. Bond was there from Kohala, which is included in that Association.

The whole passed off pleasantly and profitably. It was one of the best meetings of an Island Association I have ever attended. But the Churches on the Western side of Hawaii are in a sadly destitute condition just now, there being but three settled Hawaiian pastors among ten distinct Churches. There were five Pastors in that district previous to the present year, but two of them have resigned, and been dismissed with a view of taking up work elsewhere. During the vacation of the N. P. M. Institute, one of its most promising pupils has been supplying one of these Churches, but as the sessions of the Institute begin again next week, he now returns to his studies, and the post is left vacant. Temporary supplies were appointed at the meeting of the Association for these vacant Churches. Five candidates appeared for approval to enter the N. P. M. Institute, only two of whom were approved, and one of these was subsequently discovered to be of unsuitable

character. It was cheering to see that the native Pastors and Delegates were very cautious as to the character and fitness of the applicants.

Dr. Hyde will probably write you about our tour around this island. We spent eight days, including one Sabbath; visited five Churches, ~~and~~ held meetings with all of them, consulted with the Pastors and Deacons, and felt that we were well repaid for our labor. At Kahana Church especially, we found a live, vigorous, progressive work going on under the lead of Rev. J. W. Kaapu, a graduate of the Institute under Dr. Hyde's instruction. He has been settled there a little more than one year, and has ~~got~~ a firm hold upon his people. Has a flourishing Young Men's Christian Association, and another for the Young Women, an earnest Sabbath School, and a working Church. They are now putting up a comfortable Parsonage.

At Waialua also, we found another of Dr. Hyde's students, a young man of

more than ordinary promise and ability. He has been settled there but a few months, having graduated in June last. But he is evidently getting hold well, and I trust will do a valuable work in that difficult field.

Our political situation during the past two months has been as uncertain and as full of changes as one could well imagine. Finally, a week or more since, Mr. Wm. L. Green, an English merchant and planter of this Community, well and favorably known, and who has been a member of a former Cabinet, was induced to take the portfolio of Foreign Affairs, which has been vacant ever since Moreno left. He soon discovered that dispatches had been sent by the Moreno ministry to the Governments of Great Britain, France, and the United States, requesting the withdrawal of their Ministers here for the course they had jointly taken in reference to the Moreno fiasco. It appears that it was done at the instigation of Moreno, who

was also commissioned Envoy Extraordinary to those powers for the purpose of bearing those dispatches, which were of such a nature as would constitute a "casus belli". The King does not appear to have known how serious a matter it was, and when made aware of it last Saturday, he became thoroughly alarmed, and yesterday dismissed this his fourth ministry in six years, and appointed a new ministry who enter at once upon their office, consisting of Hon. W. L. Green, Min. of Foreign Affairs, Hon. Henry A. P. Carter, Min. of Interior, Hon. J. S. Walker, Min. of Finance, and acting Attorney Gen. until Mr. W. N. Armstrong of New York can be heard from, who has been invited to fill that position. This Ministry, if it stands, will restore confidence and prosperity to the country. But the childishness and vacillation of Kalakaua have rudely shaken the confidence of the whole community as well as the credit of this Govt. abroad. I think the light is beginning to break forth at last, and

we may well feel that the Lord has an overruling purpose in all that is thus transpiring.

By the last mail, I received yours of Aug. 13th inclosing a letter from A. W. Tennant, of St Andrews, Scotland, making inquiries about his son William Tennant, last heard from at Jaluit, in the Marshall Islands. I will make inquiries here, of those who have been down there, and will forward the letter to Dr. Pease at the earliest opportunity, unless I shall succeed in obtaining such information here as may render it unnecessary.

We are about to put to press here the 2nd volume of Bible Stories in the Gilbert Island language, which Bro. Bingham and wife have now completed. This edition will consist of 500 copies.

With reference to our Chinese work here, we are working almost entirely in the dark, unless we can in some way obtain the aid of a white missionary who understands their language and

we may well feel that the Lord has an overruling purpose in all that is thus transpiring.

By the last mail, I received yours of Aug. 13th inclosing a letter from A. W. Fennant, of St Andrews, Scotland, making inquiries about his son William Fennant, last heard from at Jaluit, in the Marshall Islands. I will make inquiries here, of those who have been down there, and will forward the letter to Dr Prase at the earliest opportunity, unless I shall succeed in obtaining such information here as may render it unnecessary.

We are about to put to press here the 2nd volume of Bible Stories in the Gilbert Island language, which Bro. Bingham and wife have now completed. This edition will consist of 500 copies.

With reference to our Chinese work here, we are working almost entirely in the dark, unless we can in some way obtain the aid of a white missionary who understands their language and

character. I hope soon to have this subject more thoroughly considered by our Board –

We hear nothing further from Kusaie, as to the conduct of the German traders there –

Bro. Bingham has shown me your letter to him with reference to his plan of fitting up the little place where he now is for a continued residence for himself and family. I have had quite a full conversation with him, and I think both he and Mrs B. are now inclined to relinquish that idea if a more suitable residence can be found for them – I have not heard any one express an opinion in favor of the plan he so carefully drew up and forwarded to you. I think it was his extremely conscientious desire to economize which originally gave rise to the plan in his own mind. But the judgment of all with whom I have conversed on the subject is that it would be, to say the least, an undesirable plan, both on their own account and on that of the Kawaiahao Fem. Boarding School.

1. The quarters are too contracted for a family residence; except, as heretofore, their stabling, horse-pasture, and board could be furnished by the school.

2. The ground is needed by the school.

3. The dangers arising from the necessarily daily association more or less of their little boy with the pupils of the school, even with the most watchful parental care, must become a source of much solicitude to Bro. & Mrs. B., and increasingly so as years pass by. It is due to them to say that they themselves see this, and have expressed it to me in conversation.

Yet, if their residence be fixed elsewhere, whether by rent or purchase, they will need at least $1500 salary for the expenses necessarily added, and from which they have hitherto been in great measure free by reason of their arrangements with the School. Such as the incidentals of house-keeping, wages of a servant or cook, cost of keeping a horse and a carriage, which will be an almost

indispensable necessity to their health and work. A comfortable cottage cannot be obtained here now at a less rental than 350 to 450 dollars per ann. The cost per ann. of keeping a horse is about $125, and if they should have a carriage, it would cost nearly another hundred to keep that in good condition One servant's wages would be from $200 to $250 per ann., unless they can get a Kilbert islander at a cheaper rate. These are the ordinary expenses of the more economical families here, and most of them exceed rather than fall below these rates. These alone, you will perceive, amount to from $400 to $450 per ann. From a salary of $1000, that would leave only $600 for board, washing, fuel, clothing, schooling, and all other incidentals of family expense; which, for a family of 3, would be very pinching. With a salary of $1500, they might get along more consistently with health + respectable comfort. I can but feel that our good Bro. Bingham has not done himself justice in this matter. He needs a house rent furnished and at least $1200 salary to give him a barely comfortable living.

And if, as is probable, his sister Lizzie, with her impaired health, is to live with them, he will need $1500 salary. I write thus fully because his modesty or his conscientiousness, or both, may, and probably will, lead him to reserve to himself many of these things which you would wish to know, and which are necessary to a full understanding of his needs. I find already, that, with my family of 4 children, it will require careful economy to make both ends meet on $2000 per Ann.

As to a Secretary's House, any movement in that direction will come better from other parties than from myself.

I am unwilling to entertain the idea of any other than a temporary residence in this ill-fitted building & unsuitable location, but there does not yet appear to be an opening in any other direction.

And in fact, I have hardly had time yet to spare to give full consideration to the matter.

One other matter of a personal nature

Immediate. written E.K.A

I ought perhaps to mention; and that is with reference to my Father, who by the death of my Mother a year or more since, is left alone at the age of 75. He still has fair health, so that he is able to perform his duties as Chaplain to the Presbyterian Hospital in Philadelphia. It has been my longing for years to see him once more, and we would be only too glad to care for him the remainder of his days. But it does not seem likely that I shall find the time or the means to go home to the States. I understand that there is a good opportunity for him to come out with Bro. Damon, who will be at the meeting of the Board at Lowell. I hope he will be able to raise the means to come, as he, with his former 17 years knowledge of this language and people, can be of great assistance him in my work as well as in other matters, and it will be a great solace to my family to have him with them when I am absent on my tours. We will gladly try to save enough in some way to pay his passage out here if the Am. Board would

be willing to advance him the sum needed. Am I asking too much in this matter? Should you wish to address him, you can direct to Rev. C. Forbes –

Chap. Pres. Hospital
Philadelphia

at No. 15 Saunders' Avenue –

He writes that he is ready to come if the Lord opens the way –

Very sincerely yours

A. O. Forbes.
Cor. Sec.

Rec'd Oct. 13

Honolulu, Sept. 27, 1880

5

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 2 - Oct. 22, 1880
5 pages

2

ANGLICAN CHURCH SYNOD.

A synod of the Anglican Church in Hawaii has been constituted. At the summons of the Right Reverend the Bishop of Honolulu a conference of the clergy of the Diocese and Lay Representatives of each congregation met on Monday evening in the schoolroom connected with St Andrews' pro-Cathedral. There were present the Right Reverend the Bishop, presiding; Clergy—Reverend T. Blackburn B A, Reverend C. E. Groser B. A. of Wailuku, Reverend A. Mackintosh, and the Reverend S. H. Davis of South Kona, Hawaii; Lay Representatives—— Messrs. E. Hutton, E. W. Jordan, Antone Rosa and F. Hayselden, Capt. W. H. Mist R. N. and Mr. G. S. Harris. After the proceedings had been opened with prayer the Conference was addressed by the Bishop who presented for consideration a draft Constitution for the Church. His Lordship explained the provisions of the proposed Constitution and pointed out that they did not in any way interfere with the status of the already existing Board of Trustees of Church Property. The Conference then proceeded to the consideration of the draft. The fundamental provisions of the Constitution were unanimously adopted. There was sufficient difference of opinion upon minor matters not fundamental, to protract the proceedings to a rather late hour on Wednesday evening but the Constitution adopted differs in no material particular from the original draft. It provides that there shall be meetings of the Synod every two-years and that representatives be elected every four-years. The members of the Conference were constituted the first Synod. The only business transacted by the Synod was the appointment of a Committe consisting of Reverend T. Blackburn B. A., Mr. Jordan and Capt. Mist to confer with laymen in the outlying districts with the view Church organization there. The Synod then adjourned *sine die*.

Of the Lay Representatives present Messrs. Jordan and Hutton were elected by the English-speaking congregation of St. Andrews, Mr. Antone Rosa by the Hawaiian congregation at St. Andrews, Mr. F. Hayselden by the Wailuku, and Lahaina congregations Capt. Mist and Mr. Harris by the Kona and Kau congregations (Hawaii) respectively. (Advertiser)

Anglican Church Conference.

During this week an assembly has been held consisting of the clergy of the Diocese and a number of laymen elected by the various congregations scattered over the Islands. This assembly met under the Presidency of Bishop Willis, who convened it for the purpose of giving a formal Constitution to the Anglican Church on the Islands. Some time before the meeting, a copy of the proposed "Constitution" of the church had been placed in the hands of the members. The proceedings commenced on Sunday with a celebration of Holy Communion in the cathredal, when forty-two persons received the Sacrament. At the 11 o'clock service the Bishop preached an appropriate sermon, which the Synod subsequently requested him to print, and publish. On Monday evening the assembly met for business under the name of a "Conference," with the understanding that the sittings were to be continued from day to day until the business should be finished. Monday and Tuesday evenings and part of Wednesday were occupied with the debates on the Constitution. Subsequently on Wednesday evening after the final acceptance of the amended Constitution the Conference resolved itself into a Synod and having done so, adopted in its new and more formal capacity the Constitution that it had already approved as a Conference. A motion to appoint a committee (eventually formed of Rev T. Blackburn, Capt. Mist, R. N., Mr. E. Jordan) to promote the use of lay services in parts of the Islands where there is no ministers in Holy orders, was laid before the Synod by Rev. T. Blackburn, and after debate unanimously approved and then after the usual formal vote the Synod adjourned sine die. The Constitution is extremely similar to that of most other Dioceses of the Anglican Communion. It is a mistake to suppose as our contemporary of Wednesday seems to do that any features of the Constitution adopted by the Synod are peculiar to the church on these Islands, as that Constitution will be found to have abundant precedents for everything it contains. A general feeling of unanimity pervaded the assembly, evidenced in the fact that only a single motion proposed and seconded was rejected on a vote. This was a motion to confer arbitrarily on the Hawaiian speaking congregation of St. Andrew's cathedral, Honolulu, another lay Synodsman besides the one to which their members would entitle them, on the principle adopted in other cases. We may just note the fact that the minority who supported the motion, consisted of Rev. C. E. Groser, (Wailuku) Capt. Mist R. N., and Messrs. F. Hayselden and A. Rosa.

The roll of members, all of whom answered to their names, was as follows: Rev. Thomas Blackburn, Rev. C. E. Groser, Rev. A. Mackintosh, Rev. S. H. Davies, Messrs. E. Hutton, E. W. Jordan, A. Rosa, F. Hayselden, Capt. H. W. Mist, R. N., Mr. G. S. Harris. (Saturday Press.)

Honolulu, Oct. 22nd. 1880.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Brother.

Since my last date, yours of August 13th, enclosing letter of inquiry about Wm Tennant, has come to hand. Also yours of Sept. 15th & 16th.

The letter of inquiry I will forward to Messrs Whitney & Pease by a labor vessel which is going to visit those groups shortly.

We are rejoiced to hear that a suitable person has been secured as Principal for the Kawaiahao Female Boarding School, and trust we may soon have the pleasure of welcoming Miss Norton to that important post.

Political matters are quiet now, and it is to be hoped that all will yet turn out favorably. I see that Moreno has made his complaints abroad that his schemes here were frustrated by the "Missionaries"; and it was said when he was here that

he was loud in his threats against those whom he styled "the Missionaries"; saying that if he remained in power "they" must all go. There is little doubt that he had no sympathy whatever with decent people, and still less with religious: But he found the moral sentiment of this community altogether too strong for him, and I presume he used the word "Missionary" not so much in its technical sense as in the general sense in which it is commonly used by the irreligious class of foreigners here. According to that, anything of a religious or ecclesiastical nature is called "Mikinari" or Missionary. It is constantly used by the evil ones of all classes, both native & foreign, in a sneering, taunting way. Moreno has told the truth for once, if he never did before. It <u>is</u>, as it always <u>has</u> <u>been</u> since the introduction of Christianity, ~~the~~ in these islands, the power of christian principles which has preserved the autonomy of this nation, and baffled the attempts of scheming men to compass the overthrow of this

government. In so far as the former labors of the Missionaries laid the foundations of an enlightened Christian community here, and in so far as the present moral and religious sentiment of the community is the natural outgrowth of those labors, just so far Moreno is correct in attributing his defeat to the "Missionary" influence. He never said a truer thing, albeit he thereby ~~unconsciously~~ unwittingly pronounced the highest eulogium he could upon the results of Missionary labor here. Thus God "causeth the wrath of man to praise Him"-

A couple of weeks since, the "Hawaii", one of the Government labor vessels, arrived from Micronesia with 184 Gilbert Islanders on board, brought up to labor on our plantations- Bro. Bingham has plenty of work on his hands with these arrivals. By the "Hawaii", we received interesting letters from Capt. Bray and Bro. Taylor- Copies of Capt. Bray's letters, I enclose with this. Bro. Taylor's letter, I forward as it was directed to you in the original-

You will rejoice, as we do, to hear of the wonderful work on the Island of Apemama, which, under God has been effected by the labors of one of our Gilbert Island catechists, Moses Kanoaro. We regret the loss of time occasioned by the change of route of the Morning Star; and there is reason to fear that it may work injury to our native brethren stationed on Tapitenea. The usual route has been to go direct from here to Tapitenea, which is the southernmost station in the Gilbert Group, and work up from there to the northward and westward. By so doing, the winds and currents favor the vessel, and she loses as little time as possible. But this year, as you are aware from Bro: Bingham's correspondence, the route was changed at almost the last moment, at the desire of Capt. Bray, so that she touched first at Butaritari, the extreme <u>north</u> of the Group, and undertook to work <u>southward</u> from there. The result, as you will see from Capt. Bray's own letters, has been that the vessel

has fallen considerably behind time in her work, and the prospect at latest dates was that her voyage this year was likely to be prolonged considerably beyond the usual time, thus adding very materially to her expenses, without any compensating advantage. In addition to this, & worse than all, the vessel is likely to be prevented from reaching Tapitenea at all, this trip. Our poor native missionaries there will, it is to be feared, suffer great hardship before their supplies can reach them by some chance vessel from Apaiang. Still more, it will perhaps prevent entirely the investigation into certain charges against one of our native brethren there, which our Board had commissioned Messrs Taylor, Walkup, Bray, and Haina to inquire into. By the "Hawaii", a letter was received from Mr. Nalimu, one of the brethren on Tapitenea, dated August 2nd, and stating that they were then in a destitute condition, awaiting the arrival of the "M. Star", and subsisting chiefly on Pandanus nuts and cocoanuts.

It seems to many of us here that a great mistake was made in the change of route this year, and I trust Capt. Bray will be willing to take the usual course another time. Brethren Taylor & Walkup however had the advantage of seeing Butaritari first, thus enabling them to decide at once on their arrival at Apaiang as to the most suitable locality for restablishing the Mission there. It seems they were clearly in favor of Apaiang as the better location on the whole.

We have heard nothing further as yet from that Kusaie difficulty. We had no letters from Dr Pease or Bro. Whitney. I presume however, they have written direct to Boston.

As to our Churches here on these Islands, I have but little to add to my former letters. At the meeting of our Oahu Association, on the 12th inst., a paper was presented to that body, signed by 60 members of Rev. Mr Kuaea's Church, requesting his dismissal from the Pastorate of that Church, and making serious charges

against him. The Association appointed Rev. Messrs Lowell Smith, S. E. Bishop, and S. Waiwaiole, and Messrs Paikuli and Nailipelapela, a Committee to investigate the charges and prepare the evidence for trial at a called meeting of the Association. I learn that one or two of the charges have already been found to be unsustained by the evidence, and it is to be hoped that he may be able to clear himself fully on all the charges.

Bishop Willis, as you will see by the accompanying slip cut from the "Advertiser", has at last been driven by stress of circumstances to adopt a more popular form of operations than heretofore. It is a step in advance for them. Whether this "Synod" however, with its lay element, will succeed in building up their cause to any great extent, remains to be seen. I inclose also a slip from another paper published here by Capt. Mist, one of their own number, from which you will get further items of information. The name of the Paper, I should have said, is "The Saturday

Press". It is a secular paper, and one of the best we have ever had here. It is not in any sense, an organ of that Church, but sprang out of the recent political troubles here, and is doing valiant service for the right. As its Editor however, happens to have been a member of Bishop Willis' Synod, his statements about the "Conference" may be regarded as reliable.

It is a rather significant fact that here in their Metropolitan Congregation, and on such an important occasion, they had only forty two persons to partake of their Communion on the Sabbath. Really, I had supposed their membership here in Honolulu was larger than that.

We think of you as in the press of laying out the work for the new year, after the meeting at Lowell. We have not yet heard from that meeting, but trust you had a good and grand time for the Lord's work. It has never been my good fortune to be present at one of those meetings, but I have always been with you in spirit as I read the Reports and accounts in

the papers. We are looking eagerly for our next mail from San Francisco, when we shall feel the pulse-beat of your great Annual Meeting here –

An earnest invitation has been extended to Mr. D. L. Moody, including Mr. Sankey also, to give us a working visit if they can do so, at the close of their labors in San Francisco this fall. The invitation was signed by the Pastors of our Churches in this town, and by Dr. Hyde, myself, and the President of our "Young Men's Christian Association".

Such a visit would, I doubt not, do us great good, and be productive of most valuable results also to our native Churches.

Very Truly Yours –

A. O. Forbes.
Sec.

P. S.

Bro. Bingham has just been in to confer about a proposition made to him by the Government "Board of Immigration", the nature of which you will learn from

Bro. Bingham's letter to you - We are to have a special meeting of our Board next Tuesday evening to take the matter into consideration. I have no doubt the proposal is made by the Board of Immigration in entire good faith, and with the desire of having full justice done to the laborers brought here from Micronesia. Yet it is a subject which, while there are many strong considerations in favor of an acceptance of the offer, is open on the other hand to some possible complications which might make any one hesitate as to the question - Leaving out the question of adequate health + strength for the touring it will involve, there will have to be considered the question of accepting an <u>official</u> position under the Board of Immigration, the question of accepting the compensation offered, that of the influence the position might have for or against his spiritual work among those people, and that of the reflex influence on the Mission work in Micronesia - Of course I can say nothing more definitely at present. We shall hope to have more light after full conference in the meeting of the Haw^n Bd. next week - Yours as ever - A. O. Forbes -

Sec -

Honolulu, Oct. 20. 1880

Recd Nov. 11

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 3 - nov. 20, 1880
10 pages

Honolulu, Nov. 20th 1880.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Bro.

I forward by the mail to day, a copy of letter from Capt. Bray, of the "Morning Star", dated at Tapitenea, Sept. 20th 1880. We are glad to learn from him that he had at last reached Tapitenea, and that the investigation of the charges brought against one of our Hawaiian missionaries there had resulted in his favor. Such charges are no new thing in the history of missions, and our native brethren on those islands are meeting with the same opposition from wicked men which fell to the lot of the earlier American missionaries at "Hawaii nei". Still, we cannot feel that our Hawaiian missionaries act wisely in allowing themselves to act as

agents for traders on those islands, as seems to be the case.

Capt. Bray seems to have fully made up his mind that the M. Star ought to be replaced by a Steamer, and that as soon as possible. Doubtless there are many strong arguments in favor of that idea, and probably none can feel the force of them more than those whose experience on the "Star" has been of so trying a nature.

But the time does not yet seem to have come for such a change. The argument which our good Capt. Bray draws from the great delay of the vessel in the Gilbert Group on this voyage, loses much of its force when we consider

1. That on the previous voyages he has made, he has not met with such protracted delays.

2. That he himself admits that it is an <u>exceptional</u> experience when he says "I never experienced such strong currents in the ocean before, not even in the Gulf Stream."

3. That the labor vessels "Hawaii", +

"Hazard", which left here at the same time with the "Morning Star", did not meet with such delay, the former ("Hawaii") having passed down through the group, visited Tapitenea and returned to Apemama before the "Star" even reached Apaiang. This does not throw any reflection upon the sailing qualities of the "Star", or the energy and skill of her Captain, but it simply confirms our experience during the past twenty five years; viz., that a difference of a week or two in time of arrival at the Gilbert Group may make a very material difference in the weather encountered there.

4 That if the first instructions of the Haw.n Board had been followed out, making Tapitenea the first point touched at after leaving Honolulu, and thence working northward and westward up through the group, as has been the usual way, there might not, and probably would not have been near as much delay and trouble experienced.

On the whole therefore, it seems plain that the argument concerning the

necessity of a Steamer for the Micronesian work cannot be strengthened by this exceptional experience of the "Star" when taking a route the very reverse of what past experience has taught us is the best.

You will remember also that it was at the earnest request of Capt. Bray that the change of route was made this voyage, though even then, it was against the best judgment of Bro. Bingham and some of the other members of the Board. The request it is true, was signed by the Officers and by Messrs Taylor and Walkup, but it originated if I mistake not, with Capt. Bray.

The time may not be very far distant when a steamer of suitable size may be better and cheaper for the work than a sailing vessel. When the large and populous Mogolen group (of which Ruk is one) have become sufficiently christianized, and it shall become desirable ~~to~~ stretch on further to Yap, and the Pelew Is., it is evident that one sailing vessel cannot do the work in

annual trips. The question then will lie between the maintenance of a Sailing tender to the "Star", and the employment of a Steamer to do the whole. As yet, however, we have only begun at one small point of the Hogolens, viz., Ruk, and the "Star" was able to reach those islands last year and get back here in good season.

We are all quiet here, and enjoying good health so far.

Rev. Mr Kuaea's case was brought before the Oahu Association at its last meeting, and a Committee appointed to report at a called meeting, as I informed you in my last. After several weeks of investigation, a special meeting of the Association was called at the Kaumakapili Chh., and the Com. reported, entirely clearing Mr Kuaea on all the charges made against him except that of immorality, which was referred back to the Association for full investigation.

The matter was taken up, and the evidence brought forward, occupying, in

the examination of the witnesses, a whole day. The result was the almost unanimous adoption of a resolution, brought forward by Bro. S. E. Bishop, acquitting Rev. Mr. Kuaea on that charge also. Yet there will always be a considerable number of respectable people who will not feel convinced of his innocence. Owing perhaps to a mistaken idea on the part of the native brethren, including Mr. Kuaea himself, that it was a persecution by the white brethren, the feeling of race antipathy manifested itself most strongly and sadly during the trial, on the part of the native brethren; and their jealous suspicions (entirely unfounded as they were) led them and Mr. Kuaea himself to take a course which was well adapted to strengthen our fears as to his guilt.

It was Beecher's course over again, only on a smaller scale. The result, to our sorrow, was not such a clear and triumphant vindication as an innocent man would desire, and ought to have.

Aside however, from this conduct of theirs, there was no testimony which connected him with guilt; not near as much as in Beecher's case.

Our Board, at their meeting last month, voted unanimously to approve of Bro. Bingham's accepting the position offered him under the Govt. Board of Immigration, and he has consequently accepted conditionally upon the approval of the Am. Board. He has doubtless written you fully upon the subject. The action taken by the Hawaiian Board was as follows.

"Our Brother, Rev. H. Bingham, having been invited by the Board of Immigration to become Inspector and Protector of Immigrants from the Gilbert and other Southern Islands;

And he being desirous of the advice of this Board in reference to accepting such appointment;

And it appearing also that the duties of the office as defined in the terms of the appointment are so clearly in the line of his missionary work, and

in furtherance thereof;

And there appearing also to be real occasion for the inspection and protection that he is invited by the Board of Immigration to give to these strangers among us;

And the labors asked of him in this connection being such as not to interfere seriously with the work of translation and evangelizing in which he is engaged as a Missionary of the A. B. C. F. M.;

Therefore, be it

<u>Resolved</u>

That this Hawaiian Board approve of his accepting the appointment as it has been tendered to him by the Board of Immigration; deeming it advisable for many reasons, in the interests of the people for whom he labors, and especially as he, on account of his familiarity with the language, is better qualified than any one else to serve in this position".

So much for that matter.

Miss Norton arrived by last steamer, and

has visited the various Schools of this city as well as Miss Carpenter's school at Makawao, on Maui; thus gaining some insight into the nature of her work here.

She impresses us favorably, as well qualified to do excellent work in her new position.

I returned a week ago from a visit to Maui, attending the meetings of their Presbytery, and aiding on the Sabbath in the formation of a new Church near Haiku, to be called the Paia Church. At the same time, we ordained and installed one of the graduates of the N.P.M. Institute, Mr. J. P. Kuia, as Pastor of the Church.

In a week from this time, I am to visit Kauai and confer with the Pastors there.

As ever, Yours faithfully.

A. O. Forbes.

Sec.

P. S. I had nearly forgotten to speak of the great lava flow which is now in progress on the island of Hawaii. It is one of the greatest exhibitions of the kind that has occurred on these islands within this century.

We wait with some anxiety to hear again from it, as at last accounts the town of Hilo was threatened. I enclose an extra of one of our papers published yesterday, which gives the fullest account we have yet had.

This eruption is not from the great volcano of Kilauea, but from the active crater on the summit of the same mountain, Mauna Loa, and about 9000 feet higher from the sea level. The crater of Kilauea, on the side of the same mountain, is still very active, and does not appear to be affected by the eruption from the summit crater, called Mo-ku-a-weo-weo. We look for an eruption ere long from Kilauea also. A report has reached us of a submarine eruption some three miles out at sea on the coast of Hamakua, on Hawaii, but it awaits confirmation, as it is a native report.

A.O.F.

Rev. A. O. Forbes

Honolulu, Nov. 20, 1880

Rec'd Dec. 9

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 4 - Jan. 18, 1881
10 pages

Honolulu, January 18th 1881.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec.
Boston –

Dear Brother –

Since my last date, yours of Nov. 11th 1880, and Dec. 10th have come to hand – I have however been so busy with my tours to Kauai and Hawaii, that I have had no time to write until now – By this mail, I forward letters lately recd. per Immigrant vessel "Storm Bird", from the brethren in Micronesia – Also with this, an open letter from Dr. Pease to you.

With reference to the traveling expenses of Miss Norton and Miss Payson, advanced by the Bud. Com. at Boston, I do not see how they can be expected to refund from their own salaries here, as they will have barely enough to live on with economy – I have inquired of Dr. Hyde, who is President of the Trustees of the Kawaiahao Fem. Seminary, as to the ideas of the Trustees in the matter, and he says

that he had supposed the Am. Bd. might be willing to aid us in our necessities here by a special grant to cover the case.

But he will probably write you more fully about it.

As the Trustees of that school object to the erection of additional rooms to the building which Bro. Bingham has hitherto occupied on the premises, that plan is given up, and he now feels the necessity of making arrangements for a home or dwelling place elsewhere.

Two points are here involved —

1st. <u>As to his Salary.</u>

You will perhaps recollect that in the list of appropriations recommended for 1881 by our Com. on Appropriations, Bro. Bingham's salary was placed at $1000, and a special grant recommended of $1000 additional "for house in case of being built adjoining present quarters. <u>Otherwise</u>, $1500 salary without any grant for house". (With reference to the plan for house, see Bro. Bingham's letter to you

(over)

of July 9th 1880). Now, as the plan of building that additional house has been given up, and as your letter of Nov. 11., states that "the estimates were granted", we, here, understand that Bro. Bingham's salary is thereby placed at $1500. Are we correct in this interpretation of the case? If so, then the $1000 granted for the building of the house, will not be drawn upon for that building. Bro. Bingham finds that under the changed circumstances, he will need every cent of the $1500 to support his family, including room rent.

2nd Then comes the question of a dwelling for Bro. B. It is no easy matter now to find any place which he could afford to rent at that salary. And he needs a shelter for his family that will be something like a home for them; especially as his Sister Lizzie, with her impaired health, will probably continue to live with them. If a lot can be secured at a reasonable price (say for $1000) and if the Am. Board will aid to the amount of $2000, there are friends here who will

stand ready to aid to an amount nearly or quite equal to that sum, so that a decently comfortable home can be secured for them. From a sentence in your letter of May 19th 1880 to Bro. Bingham, speaking of this very subject, you say, "I would not object to $2000 for you, and another $2000 for Mr. Forbes." We are encouraged by this to hope that the Am. Board would be willing to grant such a sum toward building a house for Bro. Bingham. If then Bro. B. can be allowed to turn over the compensation he may receive from the "Bd. of Immigration" toward the purchase of a lot, the rest can be managed between the contributions of friends here, and a grant from the Am. Bd. This whole matter was brought up and discussed at a meeting of our Com. on Appropriations last Saturday, 15th inst., at which meeting Bro. Bingham made a full statement with regard to the case; and it was cheerfully voted by the Com. to recommend

1. "That the compensation received by

Rev. H. Bingham from the "Board of Immigration" for his services, be allowed him for the purchase of a lot on which to build a house."

2. "That in addition to the above, we recommend a special grant by the Am. Board of $2000 for building a house for Rev. H. Bingham; said house and lot to be the property of the Am. Board".

The compensation offered by the "Board of Immigration" for Bro. B's services among the Micronesian laborers on these islands is at the rate of $1000 for one year. If therefore, he shall continue in that service for a year, he will have earned $1000 toward buying a lot. We consider him not as sustaining an official relation to the Govt. Board, but as doing strictly missionary work, and that of the most valuable kind, in this position. And that Board themselves do not look upon it as in any way an official relation. It is simply an arrangement of Christian benevolence for the welfare of these people. And as Bro. Bingham

is willing to consider any compensation received from them as really belonging to the Am. Board, may we not hope that the recommendation of our Com. will be accepted as reasonable by the Bud. Com., and that Providence is thus opening the way to provide a home for Bro. B. at the least possible expense to the funds of the Am. Board. I note here an expression in your letter to me of Dec. 10th 1880, lately received, as follows;

"I do not recall at this moment the allowance he (Rev. H. Bingham) was to receive from the Government, but it will so far forth relieve us of expenses on his account." I infer that you had in mind the expenses of his Salary, and that you thought his compensation from Govt. might be set off against his Salary from the Am. Board. But under the circumstances, may I not earnestly suggest that it be set off against the purchase of a lot as Bro. Bingham proposes; said lot to be the property of the Am. Board. I am anxious to see Bro. B. provided for, and hope such

an arrangement therefore may meet with a favorable consideration at the hands of the Bud. Com. As to a Secretary's house, I am willing to postpone that until we can get Bro. Bingham housed. He is worse off than I am. For I have at least a shelter for my family, such as it is, and will trust the Lord to help us live along until another year passes, if necessary.

Our health has been reasonably good so far, though I find myself somewhat run down, and our children are more or less ailing with colds. I attribute it partly to the climate here, and partly to the unsuitableness of our location.

I had a very pleasant visit of a week at Hilo the first week in this month. Met the East Hawaii Association there, and also participated in their New Year's Sab. School celebration.

Bro. Olson's school is full and prosperous, and well merits the grant in aid which the Bud. Com. have so generously given for this year. He

now has 64 scholars. There was a good state of religious interest among them, and two or three will be ready I hope to enter the Training Institute the coming year, under Dr. Hyde's instruction.

The week of prayer has been observed by our Churches, and with cheering development of religious interest in the Foreign Churches of this town, as well as in the Kawaiahao native Church.

I find much to cheer us in the general state of our work among the Hawaiian Churches. The sales of Bibles, Testaments, Hymn Books, and Bible Dictionaries have been much increased within the past six months. The general interest in Sab. Schools and Sab. School work, is one of the most hopeful signs for the future. Wherever I go, I find the people awake to this work, and ready to take hold when there is any one to show them how. We are thus getting hold of the younger portion of the community.

Our Chinese work here is becoming very important. The new Chinese Church was

dedicated on the 2nd inst., and marks an important era in the work here.

The Foreign Churches at Kohala, and Hilo, on the island of Hawaii, and at Makawao & Wailuku on the island of Maui, are now all well manned with good pastors. Rev. E. D. Baker, formerly of San Francisco, is now supplying the Hilo Church, and seems to be an excellent man for the place. I hope they may secure him as Pastor. The Kohala Church have secured a Rev. Mr. Smith, from California, as Pastor in place of Rev. I. S. Atherton, who resigned some months since. Rev. Mr. Rouse continues Pastor at Makawao on Maui, and Rev. F. H. Robinson at Wailuku on the same island. Both are highly appreciated by their people.

The great lava flow on Hawaii still continues, but with greatly diminished action. It will probably die out in a month or two.

Social and political matters remain comparatively quiet. The King, Kalakaua, takes his departure by mail

steamer this week, on a journey through Europe and the United States "incog." He expects to be absent seven or eight months, and is accompanied by two of our missionary descendants, W. R. Armstrong, Attorney General, and C. H. Judd, King's Chamberlain – Meantime, the King's sister, Heiress apparent to the throne, Mrs Lydia Kamakaeha Dominis, is appointed Regent.

Yours sincerely –

A. O. Forbes –
Sec –

P. S. How can we obtain a ream or two of your Am. Board paper for use in correspondence with you at Boston? I have only a few quires left of such as I am now writing upon: Should much prefer the white paper –

A. O. F.

Rev. H. W. Dorbes.

Honolulu, Jan. 18, 1881.

Rec'd Feb. 7.

✓

Rachus -

Bingham

Luhu -

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 5 - March 16, 1881
5 pages

Honolulu, March 16th 1881 -

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec.
Boston -

Dear Bro -

Since my last, dated Jan. 18th, yours of Jan. 26th has been received, enclosing report of Com. on Launch for "Morning Star". Their report seems well considered and exhaustive, and its conclusions meet the views of the great majority of our Board here. At our regular meeting last evening, I read the whole before the Board -

Rev. Mr. Woodwell & family have arrived, and also Miss Loveland and Miss Small. We rejoice in this accession to our working force, and hope they will indeed prove to be valuable helpers -

The "Morning Star" has not yet made her appearance from the westward, though we are looking for her every hour.

We hear nothing from you yet as to Bro. Bingham's propositions and plans

mentioned in my last. We hope to hear however by the mail next week - Bro. B. and family, and his sister Lizzie have for the present secured quarters in a part of Mrs Cooke's house — the old Bingham house of early times directly across the street from the Seminary, although Bro. B. himself still retains possession of the two lower rooms in the old Bindery, and uses them as a study. The upper room which his sister formerly occupied, has been given up to Miss Payson. The school certainly needs the whole premises, but Bro. B. bases his claim to the use of that part of the building on the fact that that half of the house, with the little corner in which it stands, is still the property of the Am. Board, and has never been passed over to the school. Would it not simplify the whole matter, so far as the school is concerned, if the Am. Board could, through their agent here, Mr. E. O. Hall, donate that little corner of the yard to

the school, and transfer the title to the Trustees of the institution? or to the Hawaiian Board in trust for it?

We are now printing here an edition of Bible Stories in Gilbert Island language, prepared by Bro. Bingham & wife. Also voted last evening to begin printing at once a new and enlarged edition of the Gilbert Island Hymn Book, by Bro. B.

The Chinese have been pouring in upon us at a great rate during the last six months, until now there fully 13.000 ~~Chinese~~ on these islands. The greater part however, of this influx is not by voluntary immigration. It has been produced by speculation in response to the call for labor. The matter has been overdone, and will soon work its own remedy.

Several ship-loads of Portuguese have arrived, but they are not exactly what is wanted. One shipment of 80 people from the New Hebrides has lately arrived, and before long, we shall have more labor vessels arriving from Micronesia. 450 Norwegian laborers have also lately

arrived, and are very highly spoken of. They are Lutherans, and seem to be quite a religious people. We have voted to aid in sending for an Evangelical pastor for them from Norway.

Among the late importations of Chinese, are about 60 Christian Chinese, from Hongkong and Canton. Among them is one who has been employed as a colporteur in China, and who comes well recommended to us by the Missionaries there. We will be set at work in that line here.

Can you send us a few copies of your new Map of Micronesia? They will be valuable here, and I have no doubt a dozen or more could easily be disposed of to the churches. Such a thing will aid our work materially.

We are now suffering an epidemic of small pox, introduced among the late Chinese importations. Fortunately, by the exertions of the authorities, it has thus far been confined to this island, and one district of the island of Kauai.

It is to be hoped that it may be prevented from spreading to the other islands. But the strict quarantine has stopped all inter-island travel, and of course interfered very materially with all business. Thus far, there have been between 300 and 400 cases, with a percentage of deaths about 30 per cent.

The disease fortunately has not been of a virulent type. Yet it is bad enough as it is.

The Lava flow on the island of Hawaii still continues working slowly toward the sea, have received a fresh accession of energy about a month since. At last accounts it was about seven miles from Hilo, although from the direction it is pursuing, that town is probably in no immediate danger.

Very sincerely yours.

A. D. Forbes. Sec.

Rev. A. C. Forbes, Sec.

Honolulu, Mar. 16, 1881

Rec'd Apr. 19

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 6 - April 11, 1881
6 pages

Honolulu April 11th 1881 -

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D -

Sec -

Dear Brother -

The "Morning Star" arrived here on the 22nd of March, from her tenth annual Missionary tour, having been absent 274 days, or 9 months & 4 days, counting 30 days to the month - Capt. Bray has made a full and interesting Report, a copy of which I understand he has forwarded to you. I forward also by this mail, open letters from Messrs Logan, Doane, Pease, and Taylor -

Rev. J. F. Whitney, wife, and two children, and Mr. F. E. Rand, wife, and one child arrived here by the "Star" on their way to the States, and go forward to San Francisco by this Steamer. The Rands lost their youngest, Willie, by dysentery, a few days after leaving Ponape for this place - Bro. Rand accompanies his wife by ~~order~~ advice of Dr. Pease and vote of the Caroline Is. Mission - On this authority, the Hawaiian Board have

voted to authorize Mr. E. O. Hall as Agent of the Am. Board here to advance to Mr. Rand the money necessary to meet his traveling expenses. We are sorry to hear that Bro. Logan's health has so far failed that it will probably necessitate his return on the next trip of the "Star", if he should then be alive. Hemorrhage of the lungs was the trouble. He must have worked too hard during the past year, judging from the amount of M.S.S. he has sent up to be printed. Our Hawaiian Missionary, Mr. Nawaa, about whom we have heard such unfavorable reports, also came up with his wife at the request of our Board, and will doubtless be dropped from our employ. Appearances also indicate that in a year or two more, all our Hawaiian missionaries will need to be removed from the Marshall Islands, as it is very evident there is a lack of sympathy and confidence between them and Dr. Pease. Previous to his going there that Mission had been conducted on the principle of coöperation between the

missionaries of the American & Hawaiian Boards in that group. Since the Dr's arrival therefore however, there appears to be no coöperation, no mutual consultation and voting of the mission, and our Hawaiian brethren naturally object to being under the orders of any one individual. It is also made manifest to us in various ways, that our Hawaiian brethren are considered as rather in the way than otherwise in that group, and are therefore no longer wanted there. So, it will doubtless be best to remove the two Hawaiian Missionaries still remaining on the islands of Mejuro and Arno, and let the Dr have full swing in his own way. We regret this state of things, as it will result in diminishing very materially the interest of our Churches and community in that work, as well as restricting very much the outlet of our Churches for foreign work.

Fortunately we have just now a letter received from the Samoan Mission of the London Miss'y Soc., in which they renew the proposition to transfer the 5 southern

islands of the Gilbert Group, hitherto worked by them, to our care "without any further delay." (See copy marked A. enclosed). We shall probably, therefore soon have to man those islands. That will give our churches work for a while. Meanwhile, we shall look with interest, and some degree of curiosity to see the results of the present administration of matters in the Marshall Islands.

I see I have plunged "in medias res" without acknowledging the receipt of your favor of Feb. 25th., which came duly to hand.

The generous action of the Bud. Com. in defraying the traveling expenses of Miss Norton & Miss Payson is cordially appreciated by us all, and the results will I hope show that it was a well timed aid.

With regard to Bro. Bingham's house and salary, the revised action of the Bud. Com. is quite satisfactory, and will doubtless facilitate the matter. The $2000 from friends here at the Islands will I presume be raised ere long.

With regard to the desirableness of having a distinct literature in the Mortlock

or Ruk language, the matter has been carefully considered by our Foreign Mission Com. with the aid of such light as we could get from Bro. Logan's & Bro. Doane's letters and from Capt. Bray, & Messrs Whitney and Rand. The result, as stated in the Report of the Com. adopted by the Hawn. Board March 29th (and of which I herewith enclose a copy, marked B.), is that the great dissimilarity between the Ponapean and Mortlock languages seems to require a separate literature for the latter, including Ruk & adjacent islands. The testimony all goes to show that there is as wide a difference between the two languages as between the Hawaiian and Ponapean.

As to the idea of a tender to the "Morning Star", whether sail or steam, that seems to be given up on all sides as untenable. A petition, or request from the brethren throughout Micronesia with reference to replacing the present "Morning Star" by a larger vessel with full sail and steam power, somewhat after the plan of the steam whalers now coming into use, was

also placed before our Board for consideration.
a copy of the same I understand has also been forwarded to you —
Much time and care was expended by our Com. in considering this matter, and I enclose a copy of their Report (marked C), which was adopted by the Hawaiian Board, March 29th.

The result is, that we do not feel prepared, with present light, either to endorse or disapprove the idea, but we report to you such light as we have upon the matter, leaving the decision entirely with the Bd. Com. If it shall be decided favorably to the idea of a steam sailing vessel, we shall rejoice and bid the movement God speed. The great and almost the only objection seems to be in the matter of expense. It is all the Morning Star can now do to make her yearly visitation as far west as Ruk. Still, she <u>can do</u> it, so long as the work is not extended farther west to Yap and the many islands in that region. She <u>has</u> done it this year in a few days over 9 months in spite of most unprecedented delays from calms and adverse currents. But it is hard work, and wears out

Captain, officers and crew. And in addition to this, the vessel is now <u>too small</u> for even this work. The increased work caused by the wants of the three training schools now ~~started~~ in operation (on Apaiang, Kusaie, & Ponape) as well as by the stretch westward from Ponape to the Mortlocks, and thence to Ruk, must be taken into consideration. The "Morning Star" was able to do the work comfortably and satisfactorily when she went no farther than Ponape. But now her capacities ~~for~~ cargo and passenger accommodation are overtaxed. So that the work cannot be done as satisfactorily as formerly, and the discomfort endured by passengers must at times be very great.

Then again, it is to be considered that the "Star" has now been running ten years, and in three years more at least, she will be decidedly past her prime. She has already arrived at that point where a year or two of service requires very extensive and costly repairs. Vessels running in those warm latitudes wear out much faster than those which change climate every few

months in the course of their voyages, and are in comparatively cool weather most of the time.

The risk incurred by a sailing vessel through the calms & strong currents around many of the islands is very great.

A vessel constructed on the plan of the most approved Steam Whalers would seem to be just the thing needed for the work. It would require a vessel of at least 400 or 450 tons, and she would not need to use steam more than one fourth of the time. Such a vessel could do the whole work more satisfactorily, in less time, and with much less risk, than it is now done. And whenever the work is to be carried on beyond Ruk, some such vessel will be a necessity. It is plain that the present "Morning Star" cannot do it.

On the other hand comes the question of expense. This question presents itself under two heads; the absolute or actual cost, and the relative. As to the cost of building & equipping such a vessel as is proposed

you will be better able to judge than we. It is thought by practical men here that the cost would be between $50,000 + $60,000 -
As to the cost of running & keeping in repair, estimates here differ all the way from $17,000 to $20000 a year - But we have no vessels of the kind here from which to judge.
So much for the actual cost -

As to the relative cost, the question very properly comes up as to the propriety of spending so much money to carry the Gospel to the 60,000 or 80,000 souls of Micronesia, when so many millions in China, India, + Africa are yet in darkness. This of course is for the Prud. Com. to consider and decide -

Yet it may not be amiss to suggest that the mere size of a field or the mere greatness of its population as compared with another may not always be decisive in such a question. A farm of a thousand acres but of hard tillage, and yielding small returns, would hardly be considered more worthy of outlay than one of a hundred acres of rich soil, where every dollar invested speedily brings a rich return. It seems to me that the

comparison will hold good in spiritual tillage. Africa, India, & China are immense fields. But the outlay for spiritual tillage there yields so far comparatively small returns. But all these islands of Micronesia are open, ready and calling for the Gospel; and wherever it has been planted in this field so far, the results have been speedy and great. May the Lord direct you in your deliberations upon this great question, and may he open the way to the west.

As to the work here, the Lord is smiting us just now. The Small pox has been raging on this island for the past three months, with a percentage of deaths of 33 to the hundred. It still continues about the same, though it is to be hoped it will soon begin to abate.

Mr. Woodwell has arrived and gone to his work in Kau, and we are all pleased with him. Hope he may do a good work there. For Kauai, we have our eyes on a minister by the name of Simpson, in Minnesota, who it seems wished formerly to go to africa, and who is recommended as

a man of missionary spirit and good abilities. Perhaps you may already know something of him –

Very sincerely yours –

A. D. Fobes.

Sec.

P. S. We have voted to have the "Morning Star" leave on her next trip the first week in June –

I send on also by Bro. Rand, the M.S.S. of Joshua in Ponapean, translated by Bro. Doane, & of Luke & Acts, and an Arithmetic in Mortlock Island language, by Bro. Logan which it is impossible to get printed here in time for the next trip, and which we hope can be arranged for in the States where they can be printed to so much better advantage.

Our presses here are now busy with a new Hymn Book & a book of Bible stories in the Gilbert Island language, and also a reading & spelling book for the Mortlocks.

We hope to welcome Mrs Snow back by the Steamer next week – I shall be happy

to make the epistolary acquaintance of your colleague, Dr. Means, & hereby extend cordial salutations to him in this work.

S.O.F.

Wm. T. Porter
Louisville, Ky., 11/1/86

Prof. Fitz, 29.

Langley Museum -
Steam - dynamo
&c -

Ans'd Nov 11.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 7 - June 4, 1881
3 pages

Honolulu, June 4th 1881-

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D-
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M-
Boston-

Dear Bro-

By the first mail after the arrival of the "Morning Star", I wrote you under date of April 11th, forwarding at the same time open letters from Messrs Logan, Doane, Pease, and Taylor, of the Micronesian Mission. As I have not received any answer up to this date, I can only hope that the letters arrived safely at their destination. Through Capt. Bray, on his return from San Francisco, I received your telegram of May 3d to E.P. Flint of San Francisco, requesting that the "Morning Star" be detained for Mrs Snow, and also a telegram from Sec. Humphrey of Chicago, of same date, to E.P. Flint, notifying him that Mrs Snow and Miss Cathcart would probably leave Omaha on the 16th of May-

As I wrote that we had voted to get

the "Morning Star" off as near the first of June as possible, I infer from your telegram that you had received my letter of April 11th. I suppose however, that these Micronesian matters now pertain to Sec. Means' department, and no doubt you have all been much pressed with work on account of Sec. Alden's severe illness. We hope to hear of his restoration to health again.

We were much disappointed at the non arrival of Mrs Snow and Miss Cathcart by the last steamer from the coast, and at the necessity for delaying the "M. Star". I fear it will prove a serious matter for her work this year, as well as for the Missionaries in Micronesia, whose supplies may be exhausted now before the vessel can reach them.

The small-pox still continues among us, although very much diminished during the past few weeks. There is however, little prospect that the quarantine will be raised before the departure of the "Star". It will be necessary for

her to go into quarantine for two weeks before leaving, with all who are to go on board. This is required by our authorities here, in order to prevent all danger of carrying the disease to the Gilbert Islands.

I find my health suffering to such an extent in this house, that I shall be obliged to seek some other location. The best one available is that where Rev. Mr Frear, of the Fort St. Church now lives. As he will leave next month, it seems wise to rent it for a year at least. I have consulted with friends here who agree that it would be a suitable place for the Secretary's residence. It is one block distant from this place, but in a much better location for health; dry, airy, and comparatively cool. Dr Hyde agrees with me in thinking it would be desirable to secure it. The rent for the remainder of this year would be already provided for out of the grant made by the Prud. Com. for that purpose. The premises are offered for sale by the owner, one of our prominent physicians here, and a member of the Fort St.

church. He asks $3.500 for the place, which includes about half an acre of land, and a well built frame House in good repair, containing eight rooms of moderate size, Kitchen, and outhouses in good condition, with water laid on. The land includes house-lot and a pasture lot for horse, both in good condition, and well shaded with trees. Dr Stangenwald, the owner, says he would throw off $300 from the price as a donation to the Am. Board if they should make arrangements to obtain it for the Secretary's house. The rent would be from $500 to $600 per ann. He however does not wish to rent it any longer, preferring to sell, but will let me have it at $400 for one year with the understanding that it may be purchased at ~~the end~~ or before the end of the year for ~~the~~ use of the Board. Of course I can give no definite understanding of the kind at present. Parties whom I have consulted here, think the price of the place is reasonable. Dr Hyde agrees with me in thinking that it is the most eligible location we are likely

to get at such a price, as all locations in town bring good prices. No lot of the same size, easily accessible to my work could be purchased and fitted up with similar buildings, and the water laid on for the same price now. I write merely to state the matter now, and hope we shall in the course of a few months more, see some way open. I came into this house where we now are, only as a temporary residence, and with the distinct stipulation that I should remain here only as long as no more suitable place could be found. I did so because I well knew that this was not a fit abode for health, and that was admitted at the time. Now, having endured it here for the greater part of a year, I find my head beginning to trouble me seriously, and am admonished that I must get out of this soon if I would preserve my health.

Bro. Bingham's house is well under way, and they hope to move into their new quarters in a month or two more. They will be quite comfortable there, although it is two miles away from town. That

distance would be too great for a Secretary's house, but will do very well for a mere residence -

Yours sincerely -

A.O. Forbes.
Sec -

P.S. Next Tuesday is the time for the Annual Meeting of the Hawaiian Evangelical Association here, and I have been very busy hitherto in preparing the Annual Report, a copy of which I will forward at earliest opportunity. On account of the quarantine between the islands, we shall have none present but the members on this island, which will be less than a quorum, and doubtless the meeting will have to be postponed till next year - The Annual Reports however are prepared as usual -

A.O.F.
Sec -

Honolulu, June 4, 1881.
Recd June 21.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 8 - July 4, 1881
6 pages

Honolulu, July 4th, 1881 –

Rev. J. O. Means D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M –
Boston –

Dear Brother –

Yours of May 11th was received June 13th, just while we were in the press of winding up our annual work and getting the Morning Star ready for her years work. The month of June is to us here very much what the month of September or October is to your work at Boston, and I have been so driven that I have allowed your letter to wait till now for an answer –

I am glad to welcome you to this work, and trust our correspondence may be productive of pleasure as well as benefit.

Dr Clark's telegram to E.P. Flint of San Francisco, dated May 3d, was received May 16th, by the Steamer on which Capt. Bray returned here from the Coast; and the M. Star was accordingly detained to await the arrival of Mrs Snow and Miss Cathcart,

They arrived by the Steamer of June 18th., the same which brought your letter; and as every day was precious time for the Star, they left for their Micronesian field on the 23d of June. Capt. Bray found a second mate, and promoted Mr Underwood, his former 2nd mate to the position of 1st mate. Mr Underwood is highly spoken of here, and we feel satisfied that his promotion was well deserved. It was with deep regret that we found it necessary to delay the Morning Star so long. A week's delay in getting her off here may mean a month or more of delay in the Gilbert Islands from getting there just in the season of calms. Our experience has taught us that for her best efficiency in her work, she ought <u>never</u> to be later than the first week in June in leaving here. That gives her a better chance of favorable weather in those southern islands. She was delayed last year until the 24th of June, and Capt. Bray's Report shows the result. We had hoped to get her back this year

States next year to go by her should be here by the May steamer? Also, all goods, books, &c should be here by or before that time. It is not only for the vessel's sake that this is important, but also for the sake of the Missionaries already on those islands, who depend almost entirely on their supplies by the Morning Star for food and the necessaries of life. A few weeks' detention of the vessel may mean actual suffering to some of them before she reaches them. Even with all the detention this year, we were obliged to send her off without some boxes of books and goods ordered from the Eastern States, which were somewhere on the way, but did not arrive in time, and must now wait till next year unless some unexpected chance should permit of sending them on. We dared not keep the vessel longer.

On the arrival of Mrs Snow and Miss Cathcart, we found ourselves at once in a new perplexity. No word had been received as to providing a dwelling for them on Kusaie, or as to salary for

Miss Cathcart. And neither of them had laid in a stock of provisions for the year.

The Women's Board here assume Mrs Snow's salary - So that is all right. But Miss Cathcart must lay in her year's stock of provisions here, and she has not a cent to do it with. Our Board had to take these matters into consideration. It would not do for them to go thus. Accordingly, at our meeting of June 14th it was voted "that our Treasurer be authorised to advance the amount of $500 toward purchasing material for a house for Mrs Snow and Miss Cathcart at Kusaie, & that the Cor. Sec. be instructed to request of the Am. Bd. to make a grant to cover the same"; and at another meeting held on the 21st June, it was also voted "to authorise our Treasurer to pay the bill for framing "the said house," and that the Am. Board be asked to grant the amount - This makes $553 as the total grant to be requested for their house - The house is of frame and boards, 26 feet by 30, with rooms ten feet high, one story, with shingle roof. The material had to be

all planed and framed here, and the frames for doors + windows all made ready to be put together there. The total cost amounted to $811.71. But the Women's Board here have assumed all above the $553 asked of the Am. Board.

In regard to Miss Cathcart's needs, it was voted at our meeting of June 14th that our Treasurer be authorised to advance to Miss Cathcart the amount she expects to receive, and that the Am. Board be requested to reimburse it by grant to this Board. Here again we were in perplexity. No one knew what Miss C.'s salary was to be. But as far as we could ascertain on inquiry, it was supposed to be $300. We accordingly advanced that amount to her for one year's salary. These amounts will be put on the list of appropriations to be ~~made out~~ recommended as usual by our "Committee on Appropriations from the Am. Board," and which will be forwarded by next mail.

The Morning Star was full below and above, with the various supplies

all planed and framed here, and the frames for doors + windows all made ready to be put together there. The total cost amounted to $811.71. But the Women's Board here have assumed all above the $553 asked of the Am. Board.

In regard to Miss Cathcart's needs, it was voted at our meeting of June 14th that our Treasurer be authorised to advance to Miss Cathcart the amount she expects to receive, and that the Am. Board be requested to reimburse it by grant to this Board. Here again we were in perplexity. No one knew what Miss C.'s salary was to be. But as far as we could ascertain on inquiry, it was supposed to be $300. We accordingly advanced that amount to her for one year's salary. These amounts will be put on the list of appropriations to be ~~made out~~ recommended as usual by our "Committee on Appropriations from the Am. Board", and which will be forwarded by next mail.

The Morning Star was full below and above, with the various supplies

for the Missions in Micronesia. I inclose a slip from the "Hawaiian Gazette", one of our local papers, giving an account of the farewell exercises. May she have a prosperous voyage.

We are glad to hear that a further reinforcement for Micronesia may be expected next year, especially as Bro. Logan will be returning if yet alive.

As to Dr Pease, we have been much embarrassed with regard to his school, and the orders he has sent on east for goods without our knowledge. Bills are now arriving from the States for payment here by Mr Hall, for which no provision has been made in his accounts, as he knew nothing of them until after he had closed the accounts of each of the Missionaries at Micronesia to forward by the Morning Star. These are not Dr Pease's only, but also those of one or two others. There seems to be some misunderstanding on their part as to the proper way of doing things.

I have tried to make the thing clear to them that the Am. Board, for convenience

have very properly been in the habit of making their Micronesian disbursements through the agency of this Board. The Missionaries there should at least notify Mr Hall here of such orders as they may have sent on east, so that he could know how to make up their accounts. Heretofore, most of them have done so. Dr Pease however, seems from the first not to have got a clear idea of it, as he apparently ignores us here. Would it not be well for you to explain this matter clearly to him, as it is for his own interest and that of his work?

Your remarks about the great proportional cost of the proposed steam sailing vessel for Micronesia are just, and we have felt their weight here in considering the matter. It was mainly for such reasons that we avoided giving an opinion pro or con. in our letter on the subject to the Prud. Com., and simply contented ourselves with gathering such statistics & facts as we could, bearing on the matter,

referring the whole to the decision of the Bud. Com. The problem is a perplexing one. Something must be done before long. What is best? That is the question — We shall do our best to forward the plans and decisions of the Am. Board in regard to the work. And this leads me to speak of the expense of the present Morning Star. Some of our best and most experienced shipping merchants here, (some of them members of our Board) think that she costs much more to run her than she ought to. They would not pay such heavy bills on vessels in their own employ. This is matter of remark in the community here. But we have no power to regulate the matter. It seems that the Capt. has full power as agent of the vessel, and all that we have to do or can do is simply to pay the bills as he sends them in, + report the same to the Am. Board. The expenses of the Morning Star have become so much the subject of unfavorable remark that our Board, at our meeting in June, instructed me "to inquire of the

Secretary at Boston what responsibility this Board has in connection with the expenses of the Morning Star; and to suggest the appropriateness of withdrawing this item altogether from our accounts as a grant in aid, in case this Board has no responsibility for the amount expended."

This has reference to our Annual Report, in which the item of sums expended for the Morning Star regularly appears, and which item, to many of the community appears to be extravagant; the vessel costing over a thousand dollars a month for running and repairs. The appearance of that item in our Treasurer's Annual Report naturally leads to the inference that our Board are responsible for it, and they are unwilling to rest under the imputation of an extravagant use of funds.

I am rejoiced to see by a late No. of the "Congregationalist" that Dr. Alden is able to be out again. We hope he may soon be restored again

to full health and strength -

Am I right in supposing that the correspondence in reference to matters at these islands is also transferred to your department together with that in reference to Micronesia; or in other words, that hereafter our correspondence will be with you in all respects as it has heretofore been with Dr Clark?

I note what you say about forwarding letters to the Micronesian Missionaries under cover to me to be ~~forwarded~~ sent on. I shall most cheerfully forward all such letters. We have many letters and papers to forward by every opportunity. Sent down five sacks full by the Morning Star; all of which we sort and direct to their proper destinations.

I will forward to you a copy of the Annual Report of our Board as soon as it comes from the press.

Please give my cordial remembrances to Dr Clark. It is with sincere regret that I shall miss his hand in correspondence. I have the pleasure of

a personal remembrance of him as I met him here in 1870, and it is a pleasant dream of mine that I may yet some day have the pleasure of seeing the Father-land once more, and renewing that acquaintance as well as becoming personally acquainted with yourself and others. So far however, in all the 22 years of my service here, there has seemed to be no time suitable for such a visit.

Fraternally yours in the work of the Master.

A. D. Forbes,
Sec. Haw'n Bd.

Rev. A. D. Forbes
Honolulu, H.I.
Recd July 24, 1889.
Ans'd Aug. 1.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 9 - Aug. 30, 1881
4 pages

Honolulu -
August 30th 1881 -

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M -
Boston -

Dear Bro -

Yours of July 8th was received by Steamer of the 8th inst., and I was glad to hear again from you, especially with regard to the prospects of a steamer for Micronesia -

We are cheered also by the news of the accession of Miss Turner and Miss Manross to the working force of Mr Dyer's school at Kohala - He is doing a grand educational work there, and has one of the very best schools on these islands -

I enclose herewith a letter from Bro. Taylor, of Apaiang, conveying the sad news of the death of Mrs Taylor on the 2nd of June last. This letter has come by way of Australia - We hear also of the death of the wife of Rev. G. Leleo, our good Hawaiian brother who has been so long stationed at Apaiang - In her case, it was a blessed relief from

a long course of sickness -

I forward also, herewith, the list of Annual Appropriations as usual, as recommended by our Com. on Appropriations from the A.B.C.F.M.

You will perceive that $500 is asked for rent for Cor. Sec. during the coming year - I have looked carefully all around, and consulted the brethren here in the matter, and have finally succeeded in renting the premises lately occupied by Bro. Frear, for one year at $500, with the privilege of purchase at any time during the year, if deemed desirable, at the price of $5.200 - If it is thought better to rent again at the close of the year, the rental after that will be $600 per ann. The owner did not wish to rent at all, but desired to sell and get rid of the bother of rents. The price he asks is $5,500., but if purchased for our work, he will throw off $300 as a donation to the cause, making it $5,200 - The place is worth it, as property now

stands here. There is about 1/2 acre of land in the lot, affording a pasture for horse besides the house-lot. The house is a well built story and a half with five moderate sized rooms below and three above; Kitchen and all necessary outhouses, with water laid on, all in good order, and newly painted and repaired since Mr Frear left. Those whom I have consulted say that such a lot could not be bought and similar buildings erected on it now for the price asked. It is also a convenient location, just back of the Kawaiahao Fem. Seminary and of Mr Castle's place. The rent doubtless seems high to you, and yet it is a lower rent than I could get any other place of equal size for. One or two other places in the neighborhood are for rent at $600 per ann. and upward, and they are not near equal to this one. I am told by parties of experience here that it does not pay to rent property out at less than from 12 to 15 per cent. on the value invested. And I find the rents asked are about in that proportion.

Taxes, insurance, and repairs eat up a considerable portion of the rentals received, so that property owners prefer investing in other ways to renting at lower prices, as they can thereby obtain a better interest for their money. As rents are here, the rental of the Frear place at $500 is very reasonable, and it would readily bring $600. I hope we may be able to dispose of this old Depository House in some way so as to aid in the matter. Possibly we may be able to rent it in part for the time being, and if so, may be able to turn over the receipts toward the rental of the other place. I have arranged to take the Frear place from Oct. 1st, and am satisfied the change will be a wise one.

You will perceive also that in the list of Micronesian salaries, we have included that of Mr. Rand as usual, although he is now in the States. It will of course rest with the Prud. Com. to make such arrangements as they see best. With regard to Mrs Snow and

Miss Cathcart, the amount of salary recommended seems to us to be none too much under the circumstances -

Bro. Bingham's salary is put at the same figures as formerly stated, and as he has received during the past year. It will require all of that for him to keep house, as they are now doing for the first time since their residence on these islands began - I am glad they have a comfortable house, and it has been carefully built -

The item for Mr Taylor's House at Apaiang was put in at the express request of the Gilb. Isl. Mission - Mr Hall informs me however that it has been already refunded to our Treasury by the Am. Board.

The item for house for Mrs Snow and Miss Cathcart is the amount paid by the Hawaiian Board toward that object - Capt. Bray and others urged that it was a matter of necessity that a house be provided for them. And Dr Pease, in a former letter of his with reference to their coming, stated the same thing - We therefore felt obliged to take the res-

possibility of such provision. A moderate sized house, about 30 feet by 28, was planned with the help of Mr Snow and Miss Cathcart, and the materials were got out, planed and framed here, and sent down with them on the M. Star. The total cost of material was $758.71, and the additional cost of framing was $53.; making the whole amt $811.71. Of this, the Women's Board of Missions here assumed $228.71, and the Lumber firm of Lewis & Cooke gave a donation of $30, leaving $553. as the amt assumed by the Hawn Board. The Women's Board also gave Mrs Snow $100 with which to get the house put up at Kusaie.

The same Women's Board assume the paymt of Mrs Snow's salary through the Agent of the Am. Board here.

As to Miss Cathcart's salary, no provision had been made for her, and no notice of any such provision sent on to us. She herself could tell us nothing about it, and so we did the best we could under the circumstances.

Should other missionaries be sent out the coming year, it is very desirable that clear arrangements should be made, and the necessary authority be sent on to the Agent of the Am. Board here with reference to the paymt of expenses or salary. It will save us much embarrassment, and possibly prevent mistakes that might arise.

I did hope to have our Annual Report through the Press before this date, but it has been difficult to get our printing done promptly this year, partly from the crowded state of our printing presses, and partly on account of the Small-pox, which interfered seriously with the work for a while.

I hope now however, to have it off in a few days.

The Small-pox has at last disappeared entirely. The great lava flow also, after coming within a mile of beautiful Hilo, has suddenly stopped like the puffing out of a candle, and is at an end. It is the greatest flow of the century, and we have great reason

to praise the Lord for his mercy to the inhabitants of Hilo -

Mr M. L. Hallenbeck, a worthy coadjutor of Moody and Sankey, has been holding a series of revival meetings here in Honolulu during the past three weeks, and has been made the instrument of a glorious work here - The spirit of the Lord is manifest with power in this community among the white population as never before, and many hardened sinners have been converted - Crowded audiences have filled the Fort St. Church every evening of the week for three weeks, and the influence is reaching many of the Hawaiians - We pray and trust that the work will continue until the whole land shall be filled with the glory of the Lord -

Very truly yours -

A. O. Forbes -
Sec -

Rev. A. O. Forbes
Honolulu, Aug. 30, 1881.
Rec'd Oct. 14.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 10 - Sept. 24, 1881
2 pages

Honolulu Sept. 24, 1881 -

Rev. J. O. Means D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M -
Boston -

Dear Brother -

Yours of August 1st was received by last mail, as also Dr Clark's of July 22nd. They are very satisfactory -

With regard to the date of sailing of the "Morning Star" next year, we are not able to fix the day at this distance of time. But one thing may be considered indispensable, and that is that she be dispatched at the earliest possible date in June; the nearer the 1st of the month, the better.

I am rejoiced to hear that the estimates as to the cost of building a steamer are coming in so favorably. The difference in the cost on the Atlantic and the Pacific side will doubtless be considerably in favor of the former. There will however need to be taken into consideration the expense of sending the

vessel around into the Pacific, which would be properly estimated as a part of her cost delivered at any point in the Pacific. As to the expense of running, it would depend much on the construction of the vessel, style of machinery, and economical management of the Captain.

1. With regard to the house for Mrs Snow and Miss Cathcart, they neither of them seem to have had a clear idea of the action of the Bud. Com. in regard to it. However, that is all arranged now.

2. As to salaries. The Women's Board here fixed Mrs Snow's salary at $400, and as they assume her support, we let it stand at that. It was not so fixed however by any action of the Hawaiian Board. Miss Cathcart's salary we did place at $300. If it should prove to be insufficient, it can as you say be increased hereafter.

I see by Dr Clark's letter, that the impression seems to have been created that the reception given to Mrs Snow and Miss Cathcart by our good people

here was rather a chilling one.
Personally, they were received and treated, so far as I know, with the utmost cordiality and warmth of interest. As to their destination and labors in Micronesia, I think some allowance may be made for a want of hearty encouragement on the part of the ladies here when the fact is taken into consideration that no one here, not even I myself, knew what the plans were which had been decided on at Boston. We were all in the dark, and neither Mrs Snow nor Miss Calhcart explained to us that they were going out to inaugurate a special work for the Women of Micronesia. The first word we have had on the subject was in Dr Clark's last letter. Most certainly they will have all the moral support from our community here that they can ask. But when our people here supposed that they were going out simply to assist Dr Pease in his school, and when Mrs S. & Miss C. did not seem to know anything to the contrary, it was but natural that they should think it

well to let the two ladies know what such a position would probably involve. Still, there was no desire or intention whatever to discourage.

With regard to the Southern Gilbert Islands, we have answered the action taken by the Samoan Mission which they communicated to us, by saying that we await the proposition of the London Missionary Society to us, as the matter was referred to them by the Samoan Mission. Nothing further has yet been heard from them, and no proposition of the kind has come to us from the L. M. Soc. Of course we can do nothing further in the matter till they act. I should hope we might be able to take those islands under our care -

Please say to Dr Clark that I shall not be able to write him this mail. I am writing this while watching with our only son - a lad of fifteen years - who is very ill with typhoid fever. I will try to write him soon -

With cordial Christian salutations

Fraternally yours. S. E. Forbes.

Sec -

Rev. C. C. Forbes
Honolulu, Sept. 24. 1888
Recd Nov. 9.
Ans 23.

5

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no 11.-Oct 22, 1881
2pages

Honolulu, Oct. 22. 181

Rev. J. O. Means D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston –

My dear Brother –

I wrote you on the 24th of last month, in answer to yours of August 1st. But to my great regret, I failed to get it off by that mail. And now I have the pleasure of acknowledging the receipt of yours of August 22nd, received on the 3d inst.

With regard to the preparation of literature for the Micronesian Islands, I need not hesitate to say that it is the well known and fully held view of our Hawaiian Board that the translation of the Bible into the leading languages of those groups is a prime necessity of the work. Collateral with this, and indeed introductory to it, is the preparation of such school books as will instruct the people in reading – Then, Arithmetic, Geography, and

other branches of primary education will become necessary as the people advance in knowledge - Biblical Literature should also be prepared and furnished as far as possible - This has been the uniform course in nearly all our Missions. In Micronesia, the Gilbert Islanders have thus had much of the Old Test. history given them before the New Test. was finished. And the translation of the New Test., as a rule, takes precedence of that of the Old Test. The literature of the Gilbert and Caroline groups is far in advance of that of the Marshall Islands as to quantity. And in all of those groups, the literature furnished them during the past twenty five years since the introduction of Christianity among them is much more scant than was furnished for the Hawaiians during the same relative period in their history - Good reasons may be given for this apparent slowness - But certainly

one great want of all the Micronesian groups at this time is, more literature, and especially Biblical literature. In twenty years from the first landing of missionaries on the Hawaiian Islands, the whole Bible was translated into their language and published. It is now twenty five years since the first missionaries went to Micronesia, and there is not a Bible in existence in any one of those languages; though the New Test. has been furnished to some of them, and portions of the old. We feel it to be very desirable that as fast as possible, this work should go on; and we are publishing, every year, to as great an extent as we can, in those languages. But our means and facilities for such work here are quite limited, and it can be done to much greater advantage in the States. The Marshall Islands especially are in a needy condition, more so than any of the other Micronesian groups.

As to the publication of the Vocabulary, while it would no doubt be a very

desirable help to new missionaries going out, it strikes me that the Bible History and the translation of the Scriptures are much more important to the people themselves, and might well claim precedence. So also elementary school books -

Owing to the sickness in our family mentioned in my last to you, I have not been able to bring this matter formally before our Board. But from conversation with different members, and from the frequent consultations in the past, I feel sure that this would be the view they would take of the matter. I trust the matter of Biblical and school literature for the Micronesian groups, will be pushed as fast as possible -

We have had the pleasure of welcoming Miss Turner and Miss Manross, and we hope soon to welcome Mr Olson back again also -

With kind regards -

Very sincerely yours -

A. L. Forbes.

Sec. Haw'n Bd -

Rev. A. L. Forbes, Honolulu
Oct. 22. 1881. Recd Nov. 5
9. Ans 23.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 12 - Oct. 22, 1881
2 pages

Honolulu, Oct. 22nd 1881.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

My dear Brother.

Your favor of July 22nd was duly received, and should have been answered sooner, but that our only son, a lad of fifteen years, was at the time of its reception lying very ill with typhoid fever, and my time and energies were occupied night and day with nursing him; so that I wrote only as absolutely obliged to by business matters. He has been very dangerously ill, and at one time we despaired of his recovery. But God has been very gracious to us, and he is now convalescing after five weeks of illness. I am now more thoroughly satisfied than ever, that a proper regard to health and life requires a different residence from the one we are in. I have made arrangements, as I think I wrote you before, to rent a suitable place for the coming year

and we shall move in just as soon as our son is able to be moved - The rent for this year is $500 -

I do not know what Mrs Snow and Miss Cathcart may have written as to their reception here, but most certainly I never said a word to discourage them, and with the exception of three or four persons, I was not aware that they had received any but words of cheer and encouragement. It was however, the impression among us here, ~~tho~~ (owing to our ignorance of the plans mentioned in your last) that they were simply going to Kusaie as assistants to Dr Pease in his Training School. And that would probably account for any discouraging remarks that might have been made - In all other respects however, they were most cordially received and treated. We all wish them God-speed and all prosperity in their grand purpose, even though it be not apparent at first glance, just how they are to do

a great work for the women of the Marshall Islands by being located on a little island 300 miles from anywhere and whose small population speak a language totally different from all the rest, and confined to themselves alone.

But I trust that is all past, and that they will be greatly blessed in their work.

I wrote to Mr. Ward the other day in answer to a note from him, and requested him to say to you that we have invited Rev. Adam Simpson, of Fairmont, Minnesota, who is well recommended to us, to come out and minister to the foreign population on Kauai, and we will pay his traveling expenses to the amount of $500. We do this by the request and authorization of Rev. J. W. Smith of Kauai in behalf of the foreign residents at Koloa and Lihue. Now will you aid us in the matter so far as to allow him (Rev A. Simpson) to draw on the Am. Board to that limit, and we will refund the money so drawn to Mr Hall as your agent here? This

Rev. H. W. Parker,
Honolulu, Oct. 22, 1881.
Rec'd Nov. 10.

will expedite and simplify the matter. It is desirable that he come as soon as possible, and I am writing to him to this effect.

Our Board have invited Mr. Frank W. Damon, a worthy son of Dr. Damon, and a young man of fine education & character, to take the superintendence of the Chinese Evangelical work on these islands under our Board. He has taken hold of the work with true missionary zeal and enthusiasm, and is learning the language, and I trust will make just the man we want for the emergency. This is a great work, and most important in more respects than one. I must take an entire letter for it by next mail, as I have not time now.

We are rejoiced to hear that Mr. Oleson is coming back. It would be difficult to fill his place. The only man I know of who could do it would be Mr. Dyer, who cannot be spared from Kohala.

Very sincerely yours
A. O. Forbes. Sec.

I enclose a letter received from Bro. Doane last mail via Sydney.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 13 - Jan. 16, 1882
2 pages

Honolulu -
January 16th. 1882 -

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M. -
Boston -

Dear Brother -

Yours of Nov. 28th /81 arrived by last mail, together with a letter from Sec. Means dated Nov. 23d. and inclosing the list of appropriations granted by the Bud. Com.

We were also rejoiced to welcome back our good brother Oleson to his work in the Hilo Boarding School. It is a most important post, and the aid granted to that school by your Board will tell powerfully upon the work here.

Accept my thanks for what you say in reference to a house for myself and family. We are now living in the house spoken of, having taken the premises in October last. I hope some arrangement may be made during the coming year whereby the purchase of the premises for permanent use may be effected. Your

message to the "Woman's Board", I have delivered.

With regard to the Kusaie enterprise, I could wish that we here were put in possession of the facts and "reasons" you speak of, "which ought to be more fully considered", etc. We shall be most happy to give the whole subject a full and faithful "reconsideration" as you suggest, "and in other light than was had when it was considered before". But we wait for that light. We are led to think that you must have information at Boston as to this matter, of which we are destitute here; and we shall be glad to receive from you any such information which may shed new light upon the problem. The fatality to life attending the residence of white missionaries on Apaiang is certainly a strong consideration. But on the other hand, if Kusaie be made the center of operations for both the Gilbert and Marshall Islands, it is at once certain that the "Morning Star" <u>cannot do the work</u>. The gathering of the pupils to Kusaie, and returning at least a

portion of them to their homes each year, in addition to the work she will always have to do for the mission stations, will require either a much larger vessel with auxiliary steam power, or a second vessel to act as a tender for that portion of the work. The proposed touring also of Mr Walkup or Mr Taylor will add still more to the work, and to the necessity of some such provision for it.

This matter has not as yet come up in my correspondence with Sec. Means, but we shall hold ourselves ready to give it full consideration at the earliest moment. I am sure we all have the best interests of the work at heart, and desire to reach the best <u>practicable</u> conclusions in regard to means and modes of operation in those groups.

I have just made a visit to Hawaii and one to Kauai. The weather for the past two months has been boisterous and inclement to an unusual degree, and I have had a stormy time for travel. But I trust some good has been done,

Rev. H. O. Forbes.
Honolulu, Jan. 16, 1882.
Rec'd Feb. 1.

though I was prevented from reaching some points that I was desirous to reach.
There appears to be a revival in a number of different points on these islands. And there is evidently a readiness among the people to respond to religious effort, such as we have not seen for a long time past.
The work among the Chinese is assuming very important proportions. I enclose in this a printed copy of the "Report of our Com. on Home Missions" as adopted by our Board. I presume a copy has already been forwarded by Dr Damon.
I trust it will meet with the approbation of the Prud. Com. We must, in pure self-defence to our Native Churches, as well as from general Christian considerations, strain every nerve for the Christianizing of the Chinese who are now so numerous here.

With cordial regards.

Very sincerely yours-
A. O. Forbes.
Sec.

ABC FM. 19,1 vol. 24
no. 14 - Jan. 16, 1882
1 page

Honolulu -
January 16th 1882.

Rev. J. O. Means D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M -
Boston -

My dear Brother -

Your favor of Nov. 23d arrived here in the latter part of last month, while I was absent on a tour of the island of Hawaii -

The list of appropriations for 1882 also arrived safely -

We expect Bro. Logan and family by the next steamer from the south, due here about Feb. 6th. He writes that his health is improving slowly -

By letters received from Apaiang lately via Sydney, and dated Sept. 22d, we learn that the "Morning Star" had completed her work in the Gilbert Islands successfully, and had sailed thence for the Marshall Islands on the 8th of that month, being only two days over the time we allotted for the Gilbert Group in our letter of instructions to Capt. Bray - Bro.

Walkup & wife took passage in her for Kusaie, Mrs W's health requiring medical attention and change of climate. Bro. Taylor and two of our Hawaiian brethren in the Gilbert Islands expect to return here in the "M. Star" this year. We do not look for her arrival here before the last of March or the early part of April.

As to sending out unmarried ladies to undertake missionary work in Micronesia there has never been any formal opinion expressed by our Board I believe, but I will have the matter considered at our next meeting, and send you the report. What might have been considered inexpedient in earlier days, may assume a different aspect now, under a change of circumstances. So far however, it has only been a matter of individual opinion. I trust your new missionaries for Micronesia will be here by the steamer which leaves San Francisco about the middle of May.

With cordial regards. Very truly yrs.

A. L. Forbes. Sec.

ABCFM. A. L. Forbes
Honolulu, Jan. 4th. 1882.
Rec'd Feb. 1. Ans'd Feb. 23

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 15 - Feb. 13, 1882
8 pages

Honolulu, Feb. 18th, 1882

Rev. J. C. Means D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston -

Dear Brother -

To our great surprise, the "Morning Star" arrived here from Micronesia on the 2nd inst. in a leaky condition. We did not expect her back sooner than the last of March, so that she is back here two months ahead of time. On learning the circumstances however, we can but feel that Capt. Bray was fully justified in coming back as he has done. It seems the vessel began to leak soon after reaching the Gilbert Islands last July, and the leak gradually increased throughout her voyage westward to Ruk, and on her return again till, when she reached Kusaie, (in Dec.) it was so bad that, after making every effort they could to repair, with only partial success, a consultation was held by the Capt. with Dr Prase and Rev. Mr. Walkup, and the unanimous decision was that the "Star" ought to return at once

to Honolulu for repairs, leaving the rest of the work in the Marshall and Gilbert groups to be done as best it might. Mr. and Mrs Walkup came up in the Star, as it was the quickest and surest way for Mr. W. to return to his station on Apaiang. They had an anxious voyage of 35 days, and providentially arrived here in safety. The "Star" is now "hove down", repairing, and two places have been found on her bottom, on the larboard side, where the copper had been worn off, and the teredo worm had badly riddled the planking. These places are about 2 ft. by 4 each, and there will probably be found some damage also on the starboard side. Some of the worm holes were large enough to admit a finger, and the only wonder is that the vessel did not sink in mid-ocean with all on board. The danger was even greater than they knew, and had they known at Kusaie all that we know now about the condition of the vessel, it is doubtful whether they would have felt it prudent to risk the voyage to this

place. We feel that we have great reason for gratitude to God that she ever arrived here again. I enclose copy of the decision at Kusaie, marked No 2. Also copy of Capt. Bray's Report of the voyage, marked No 1. I also forward copy of a letter from Dr Pease. It is difficult to tell at present, just what the repairs on the "Star" will cost. Probably not less than six or eight hundred dollars. I presume however, that Capt. Bray will keep you informed. In the paper signed by Dr Pease and Mr Walkup, you will notice that they proposed to have the Star return immediately after repairing here, to finish up the tour through the Marshall Islands and to Apaiang, as had been originally planned. But on full and careful consideration of the matter, immediately after her arrival here, our Board concluded that it would not be best, for ~~three~~ two reasons -

1st - It would add at least two months to the length of the year's work for the "Star", which would prevent us from getting her off ~~for~~ her next years

voyage till August. This would throw the whole mission work in Micronesia sadly out of gear, and almost certainly cause much suffering among the Missionaries by the unanticipated delay in receiving their supplies; especially in the Gilbert and Marshall Islands, where they must depend almost entirely on their supplies by the "Morning Star".

2nd. Her immediate return was providentially rendered unnecessary; as a schooner of 184 tons, the "Julia", owned here, was just on the eve of departure for the Gilbert Islands, having been chartered by the Hawaiian Government to return Gilb. Is. laborers whose terms of service here had expired. She could perform for us the remaining work necessary, and get back here with the orders of the Missionaries in time for us to get the M. Star off by the 1st of June. And the expense would be less than to send the M. Star back. Indeed it seemed a kind providence that brought the "Star" back just in time for us to engage the "Julia" to do that work for us

after completing her contract with the Gov^t.

Our Board therefore, after full and careful consideration, voted unanimously, at a full meeting called for the consideration of the question, to authorize our Treasurer, Mr Hall, to charter the "Julia", at a rate not exceeding $1300 per month to finish up the work for us, said charter to take effect from the date of her finishing her work for the Gov^t in the Gilbert Islands.

This was considered a reasonable rate by all the members of the Board present at that time, among whom were Dr Hyde, Chief Justice Judd, Bro. Bingham, two of our most prominent merchants, and Mr Hall himself. And it was voted that our Board advance the money and request the A.B.C.F.M. to make a special appropriation to cover it. It was felt by us all that the work must be done, and that it could not be done as cheap in any other way. But a day or two after, Mr Hall, our Treasurer, having reconsidered the matter, absolutely refused to sign the charter party which had been drawn up in accordance with the resolution of our Board

and signed by our Vice Pres. Chancellor Judd. Mr. Hall stood alone in his opposition to it, and as by our Charter, his signature was necessary to the validity of the paper, it seemed as if the whole matter was imperilled. He threatened to resign his office as Treasurer rather than carry out the wishes of the Board. As this would have involved us in much confusion and difficulty just at this time, it was felt to be desirable to avoid any open collision with him if possible. A special meeting of the Board was therefore called, at which, after more than two hours of reconsideration a resolution was passed recommending that Capt. Bray, in his capacity as Agent for the M. Star, charter the Julia, in form and manner as proposed by the Board. A copy of this action I send you marked No. 3. It was felt that we could properly do this through Capt. Bray, as his vessel had been disabled, and was thereby unable to complete her voyage. The whole matter was thus settled, and the "Julia" left

on Saturday the 11th inst., with Bro. Walkup on board on his return to Apaiang.

We have deeply felt the pressure of this responsibility as involving so large an outlay of the funds of the Am. Board. But we have conscientiously and carefully striven to make the expenditure as small as possible under the circumstances. Vessels of 80 to 100 tons here command charters of $1000 per month. The "Julia" herself is paid $1500 by Govt for about 20 days service, and as it will require about a month for her to do our work, we consider the $1300 for that time to be a very reasonable figure for a vessel of her size. We also save by having the charter end at the date of her finishing the work there, and merely paying passage money for our returning missionaries & their families from there to Honolulu. To charter her for the return voyage would cost an additional $1400, whereas, the passages of those who are expected to come up in her, at the rates stipulated, together with Mr Walkup's passage down, will cost only about $750

and perhaps even less. And as quite a large share of the work will be on account of our Hawaiian Missionaries, I doubt not our Hawaiian Churches will be willing to pay $1000 toward the expense. In fact, our Hawaiian brethren in the Board proposed to do so of their own accord. The whole expense of the charter, as nearly as we can now estimate, will amount to about $2000 – possibly a hundred or two over that figure. When we have the exact figures, we shall be ready to reimburse to the Am. Board our fair share.

I do not understand Mr Hall to object to the figures as too high, but he seems to think that the work could just as well be left undone till the next voyage of the "M. Star". He however stands alone in this, as all the rest are unanimous in the feeling that it <u>must be done</u> immediately, or the effects may be ruinous to our work hereafter.

I now see, as I have not so clearly seen heretofore, that it is wise on the part of the Am. Board, so long as they have as

good and conscientious and capable a man as Capt. Bray for commander of the "M. Star", to keep the Agency of the vessel in his hands. It certainly is desirable in case of accident to the vessel, or shipwreck, and it saved us and the Am. Board just at this juncture from being forced to do what I fully believe would have eventually involved disaster to the work, and probably a much greater expenditure indirectly. Had the Agency for the vessel been in Mr Hall's hands, we could only have done one of two things, either let every thing go "by the board", or else had an open rupture with our Treasurer, which in some respects would be as much to be deplored as the other alternative.

I have written thus fully at the risk of wearying you, because it is due to all parties concerned that the matter should be fully explained. So far, I am happy to say, we have been enabled to steer through this perplexity without any exhibitions of ill feeling or personal animosity, and I believe that Mr Hall was, just as much as all the rest of us were, governed by a conscientious desire

to spend no more money than was seen to be absolutely necessary to the best interests of the work. There is such a thing however, as a lack of <u>personal</u> sympathy and consideration for others, and a somewhat narrow view of Christian work and its necessities in Mission fields coexisting with a conscientious economy of means that may trench very close upon parsimony. And perhaps this habit of mind may tend to grow and harden with the increase of age.

So far as the management and care of the "Morning Star" is concerned, it is my deliberate conviction, formed after a careful observation of all sides, and a year and a half of personal acquaintance with Capt. Bray and the work of the Board, that you could hardly find another man who could fill the position as satisfactorily as he does. Our missionaries in Micronesia, with perhaps but one exception, have only words of praise and commendation for him. No one here doubts his capacity and thorough seamanship. And he is a

conscientious, faithful Christian gentleman and brother in our Mission work. I trust he may be able to continue in his present position yet many years. The only complaints I have heard against him have come from one, or at most two parties here in Honolulu who have been much displeased because the agency of the vessel was placed in his hands. And they have been complaints about the expensive way in which the vessel is run. On careful investigation however, I fear the foundation of these complaints is more in personal feeling than in actual fact. You yourselves however will be the best judges as to the expense question, as all the accounts of the vessel are audited in Boston. And it is better under the circumstances, that they should be. Certain parties here do not seem to realize the fact that a vessel for carrying missionaries back and forth among the islands of the Pacific must be provisioned and fitted out somewhat differently from an ordinary freighter or trading vessel. We must expect also that the expenses of

the Star will be greater now than they would have been a few years ago, as the work she has to do is much increased. I feel satisfied that Capt. Bray, in the embarrassing and trying position of master of the "Morning Star", is the best Captain she has ever had, and a better one will not probably be found anywhere.

So much for "Morning Star" matters. (You will understand that these are my opinions, and not exactly official utterances.)

Our brother Walkup feels undecided as to his future course. If it shall be decided to remove the training school to Kusaie on the next voyage of the Morning Star, he will be ready to make the change. It seems to be pretty well decided now that it will not do to send white missionaries to reside again on Apaiang. Mrs Walkup's health is not fully restablished, and even if it were, we could not, in the light of past experience, recommend her return to Apaiang. She has narrowly escaped death there, as you will see by Dr Pease's letter which I enclose, and

it seems best that she return to her home in the States, to remain till next year and get thoroughly recruited, when she may rejoin her husband on Kusaie, with a prospect of good missionary work for years to come. I shall have the whole matter brought before our Board in a week or two, and I have little doubt that the verdict will be in favor of removing the training school from Apaiang to Kusaie, and working the Gilbert Group from Kusaie as a centre. Dr Hyde, Bro. Bingham, Mrs B. + myself, have had two full conferences with Bro. Walkup on this matter, and I think light has broken forth such as will tend strongly toward this solution of the problem.

I inclose a report of our Foreign Mission Com., adopted at the last meeting of our Board, which will give you our views as to the "expediency of sending unmarried ladies to undertake missionary work in Micronesia. (Marked No 4.) Miss Cathcart needs an associate in her work on Kusaie, as Mrs Snow will probably, if alive, return here on her way back to the States, by the "Julia"

which will touch at Kusaie on her own account after finishing up the work for which we have chartered her. For further particulars as to Mrs Snow's case, I refer you to the letter of Dr Prase. From what Mr and Mrs Walkup state, I gather that it is a general failure of strength, both physically & mentally.

As to the 2nd Resolution adopted by our Board, referring to Mr Whitney, I have not seen the propriety or necessity of it. It was originated and urged by Dr Hyde, and supported by others, and as a mere statement of opinion, I sign it. I am opposed however to any outside interference with the decisions of another Board in regard to its own missionaries, and I do not feel that we are in a position to know <u>all</u> the reasons that may have influenced the Am. Board in their decision. (This again you will perceive, is my individual feeling, and not an official utterance). The fact is, I sometimes find myself very much in the position of Abraham Lincoln when he said "I have very little influence with

this administration".

I hope the new missionaries for Micronesia will not fail to be in San Francisco in time for the May Steamer, as we wish to get the "Morning Star" off by the 1st of June if possible. She will have some extra work to do this year if the training school is to be removed from Apaiang to Kusaie.

We expect Bro. Logan on the "City of New York", from Auckland, today or tomorrow.

Please let us know at the earliest date possible, the views of the Am. Board with reference to the removal of the Apaiang School to Kusaie.

Very truly
Yours for the work of the Master

A. O. Forbes.
Cor. Sec.

P. S.

I forgot to say that as Mr Walkup's salary for this year is already passed at $750, he proposes to pay Mrs W's. passage to her home out of it, so that the Am. Bd. will be at no

expense for that. Should she return here however, next year, on her way to rejoin her husband in Micronesia, I presume the Am. Board will be willing to defray the traveling expenses this way –

If they are transferred to Kusaie, we shall probably recommend that Mr. Walkup's salary for 1863 be placed at the same figure as Dr Pease's, viz. $600 –

A.O.F.

Honolulu, Feb. 18, 1862

Recd March 6

Ans'd 22.

5

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 16 - Feb. 15, 1882
2 pages

Honolulu – Feb. 15. 1882 –

Rev. J. O. Means D.D. Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston –

Dear Brother –

I find I omitted one matter in my letter to you of 13th inst., and therefore send you now the Report adopted by our Board on the question of publication for Micronesia. This Report was adopted on the 31st of last month, at our regular monthly meeting – as follows –

" Resolved –

1 – That in response to inquiry from the A.B.C.F.M., the judgment of this Board is that it is not expedient to publish any more new books in the language of Kusaie, an island by itself, numbering as the Kusaians probably do, less than 300 souls, speaking a language of their own, unlike that of the various groups in which this Board and the American Board are carrying on the missionary work.

2 – That it is important and desirable to increase as rapidly as possible our list of publications in the various languages of the

Gilbert Islands, the Marshall Islands, the Eastern Caroline Islands, and the Central Caroline Islands respectively -

3 - That in these <u>four</u> <u>different</u> languages, we approve of the general order hitherto pursued, viz: Primers, Hymn Books, Bible Stories and parts of Scripture consecutively, beginning with the Gospels; and the work to be prosecuted till the whole New Testament, and then the Old Testament are translated in full - Arithmetics and Geographies, using for the latter, the series of outline maps with numbers instead of names" -

Signd - C. M. Hyde -
Chairman of Committee -

I could wish that the Report had been a little more particularly drawn up - It is not intended to limit the publication merely to such educational works as are mentioned in the report. But Primers, Reading books, Primary Arithmetics and Geographies are mentioned as being the first necessities of such education as is necessary to the reading and explanation of Scripture. The first steps

being taken, progress will of course require an advance in the grade of school books as well as a gradual addition of new works -

It cannot be too earnestly impressed upon the minds of members of the Board that the field of Micronesia is of great extent, and embraces many distinct groups of islands. So far as the Missions of the Board now extend, there are <u>four</u> distinct divisions in that field, marked by a wide difference of language. These are not merely four <u>dialects</u> of one general language, but <u>four separate and distinct languages</u>, differing as widely from one another as the English, French, German, and Spanish languages differ from each other.

The <u>First</u> Division consists of the islands speaking the <u>Gilbert Island</u> language, beginning at Arorai south of the Equator, and ending at Butaritari, or Makin, north.

The <u>Second</u> Division consists of the islands speaking the <u>Marshall Island</u> language, including the Radák or eastern chain of islands, and the Ralík or western chain. Ebon is the southernmost of this group -

The Third Division consists of the islands speaking the Pōnape language, including Pingelap, Mōkil, Ponape, and the small Islands immediately adjacent. These we designate the Eastern Caroline Islands.

The Fourth Division consists of the islands speaking the Mortlock language, so far as now known to us. These consist of the Mortlock group, Losap and Nama, and the islands of the great Ruk lagoon. It is probable also that this language may be found to extend to Hall's Islands north of Ruk, and perhaps westward to Howe's Islands, Egoy Islands, Yap and the Pelew Islands. The former cluster of groups (Mortlocks to Ruk, & Hall's) constitute what we designate as Central Caroline Islands, and the islands further westward, as the Western Caroline Islands.

P.S. Aside from these four is the Kusaian, a fifth distinct language spoken only by about 300 people on the one isolated island of Kusaie which belongs to neither of the divisions above named.

Very sincerely yours—

A. O. Forbes.

Sec.

Recd March 4 Letter
Langnalls of Pacific Ocean

Honolulu, Feb. 15, 1882.

5

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 17 – March 10, 1882
4 pages

Honolulu, March 10th 1882-

Rev. J. O. Means D.D. Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M

Dear Brother -

By the last mail I wrote you quite fully with regard to Micronesian matters. By this Steamer the Logans and Mr Walkup proceed to San Francisco on their way home - Bro. Logan's health is improved somewhat, but he is still far from being in good health. He is a valuable man, and it is to be hoped that he may be quite restored by a year of rest in a cool climate -

I enclose with this Bro. Doane's Report. It is addressed to Dr Clark, but properly should have been addressed to you -

Also, (marked No 1) copy of a resolution passed by our Board recommending Bro. Logan to the Am. Tract Soc., and Bible Soc. respectively for aid in the publication of the "Bible Stories" and the New Test. in the Mortlock language.

Also, (marked No 2.) copy of the Report of a Committee of the Gilbert Islands Mission appointed at our request to investigate the charges against our Hawaiian missionaries at

Tapitenea, in connection with the battle between the Christian and heathen parties there in Sept. 1880 - This Report has filled us with sadness, and seems almost incredible. We have sent by the "Julia" to have Mr Nalimu come home, and meet the charges here - Fortunately for us, we shall have four of the members of that Committee here in person. The Report itself is not sufficiently clear and circumstantial to be entirely satisfactory, and these two Hawaiian missionaries have been for many years among our best and foremost workers in the Gilbert Islands. This whole affair must not be confounded with the charges against Mr Nalimu of trading &c made in 1879 + 80, which were investigated by a committee last year and with the result of exonerating him. That was a previous and entirely distinct matter.

The third enclosure (marked No. 3.) is a copy of a Report of our Foreign Mission Committee in reference to the removal of

the Gilbert Island Training School from Apaiang to Kusaie. Also (marked No. 4) a supplementary resolution connected with it, and expressing other views than that of the Report. The Report itself was drawn up by Bro. Bingham as Chairman of the Com., after careful consideration of the subject in Com., and in two full conferences with the presence and aid of Mr Bingham and Mr and Mrs Walkup. It was presented at the regular meeting of the Board in Feb., and after a discussion of two hours, passed with only one dissenting vote. Two or three days after, however, Mr Hall, who had voted in favor of it, concluded that he had changed his mind, and had a special meeting of the Board called, (Dr Damon and Mr P. C. Jones concurring) on the 7th inst., at which, ~~after~~ in a full discussion of three hours, with the presence and aid of Rev. Mr Logan and Capt. Bray, the Report was thoroughly reconsidered, and again adopted; this time however, with four dissenting votes against six affirmative. The dissenting votes were

Messrs Damon, Hall, P. C. Jones, and one Hawaiian member. Another Hawaiian member voted with the affirmative.

The whole action of course is merely advisory, as the decision of the matter must rest with the Prud. Com. at Boston. As some action in the matter however is immediately needed, we have taken this course to save time. For if a change is to be made, we ought to know of it here before the "Morning Star" leaves in June. The whole Report may be condensed into these few words — 'If the Prudential Committee, in the present Emergency, shall see fit to remove the Training School from Apaiang to Kusaie, and work their Gilbert Island Mission from there, we here will approve the change, and give it our moral support as hitherto.'

It may be suggested also that the removal, involving as it will, the erection of the necessary buildings at Kusaie, will call for an increased appropriation the coming year — say perhaps $600 instead of the $300 of past years.

It does not seem to us desirable to merge the Apaiang Training School and the Marshall Island Training School into one. It would appear to be better to have each school separate, as concerned with two distinct groups, languages, and branches of the Micronesian work. That however, will be largely a question for the Missionaries there to decide.

With reference to the views expressed in No 4, they were urged by different individuals of the minority who were not willing to accept the Conclusions of the Report. As however they failed to command the acceptance of the majority, I need not enlarge further upon them.

Those who voted in favor of the Report at the first meeting were Messrs Judd, Waterhouse, Hall, Bingham, Hyde, Waiwaiole, Nailipelapela & Forbes.

P.C. Jones against.

At the Special Meeting, on reconsideration, those who voted in favor of the Report as originally adopted were Messrs Judd, Waterhouse, Bingham, Hyde, Castle, Kalauao, and Forbes.

Against – P. C. Jones, Damon, Hall, & Naukana.

If the other two native brethren who were there on the first evening, had been present, we should doubtless have had their votes also for the Report.

Allow me to inquire what is the prospect about the proposed steam-sailing vessel so much needed in place of the present "Morning Star"? The more I study the matter, in connection with the growth of the work in Micronesia, the more does the necessity and feasibility of such a vessel impress itself upon my mind. You will be able to get some valuable information on the subject from Bro. Logan, who has made good use of his enforced sojourn at New Zealand in acquainting himself as far as possible with the working of the English missions in Southern Polynesia by means of similar vessels.

Suffice it to say here that the most populous, and in some respects the most important portion of Micronesia remains yet to be supplied with the gospel. It is probably within bounds to estimate the total population of all

that portion hitherto reached (including the Gilbert, Marshall, Eastern and Central Caroline Islands) at 52000 souls. (Our present estimates would make it 57000.) There remain Hall's Islands to the north of Ruk, and Pulowat (or Palawant), Uoleai (or Woleai), Yap, and the Pelew Islands certainly known as largely populated, and probably others not yet known, all to the west of Ruk – There is work enough for ten years ahead before the Gospel can be carried to all these, and for a much longer period before they can be Christianized –

Fraternally yours for Christ.

A. O. Forbes.
Sec.

Honolulu, Mar. 10, 1882

Recd Mar. 28 Ans 29

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 18 - March 13, 1882
6 pages

Honolulu, March 13th 1882.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston -

Dear Brother -

By the "Zealandia" today, Bro. Logan and family, & Mr Walkup & child go on to San Francisco on their way home to recover health if possible. Bro. Logan is improved in health, but yet far from being strong. I hope and trust a year of rest in the States will save him to the work. He is a very valuable missionary, and the only difficulty will be to get him to take a sufficient amount of rest. He will work too hard for his strength.

I have mailed a large enclosure to Dr Means, concerning various matters in Micronesia. From those documents you will learn that the opportunity for reconsidering the Kusaie work arrived when the Walkups came here. I have felt convinced in my own mind that your suggestion as to making Kusaie the chief centre of operations for both the Gilbert & Marshall Islands, was the right

one. But the traditional policy of our Board for the past twenty five years had worn the rut so deep in favor of Apaiang as the centre for the Gilbert Islands, and against Kusaie for the Marshall group, that I stood alone in taking a different view. So I have only been able in my letters hitherto to convey the views of the Board against Kusaie as a working center. But the Lord's Providence has opened the way for the change in a manner that I did not foresee. The death of the 2nd Mr Taylor, and the narrow escape of Mr Walkup from the same fate by the same fever, together with the enfeebled health of Mr. Taylor, & even of Mr Walkup, all occurring within one year after their arrival at Apaiang, had so shattered & disorganized the work of the American Missionaries there that it became at once evident a serious crisis had arrived. The same impression I found was made on the minds of many of our brethren here. I therefore took advantage of this opportunity to bring the whole matter under review before our Board by way of inquiry as to what should be done about the

Apaiang Training School. It was admitted without hesitation by all, that the attempt to work the Gilbert Islands by the residence of white missionaries at Apaiang, had been thoroughly and exhaustively tried for twenty five years and proved a lamentable failure by reason of death and loss of health. Also it was tacitly admitted that no other place in the Gilbert Group is likely to be any more favorable than Apaiang; and that we could not recommend the further prosecution of the experiment there.

I therefore brought the matter first informally before some of our leading members in conference, and then before our Foreign Com. to digest and report to the Board for consideration. You will see from the documents, that we have, by a good majority, voted to recommend and encourage the removal of the Apaiang Training School to Kusaie. That settled, the rest follows. It was the perception of this logical sequence that evidently aroused the opposition of the minority. Time, and gentle, steady pressure will I doubt not remove much

of the prejudice against this "new departure" as it is called by some; and I shall of course have to shoulder the responsibility for it. But I fully believe it to be the best thing to be done for the advancement of the work, under the circumstances existing in that field.

In my last, I wrote you of the rapid developement of our Chinese work here, and sent a printed copy of the resolutions reported by our Home Com., and passed by the Board in reference thereto. We wait to hear whether the Bud. Com. can grant us the aid requested for this year toward the salary of Mr Frank Damon as Superintendent of Chinese Evangelization on these islands. It becomes a matter of self defence for the life of our Hawaiian Churches and Christianity. How long this state of things may last, we know not, but certainly for the present, we are driven by very necessity to take hold of this work with every energy. It is to be hoped that the influx of Chinese to these islands has reached its maximum, but

the large number that are here now, will not probably be materially diminished for years to come, and they will work ruin to our Hawaiian Christianity unless we put forth our utmost efforts to counteract their evil influence.

The Chinese church here still holds on its way, with good congregations, and a full Sabbath school. They are however without a pastor as yet. Sit Moon, who has been the acting pastor, resigned on the 1st of January, and we have sent to China for a suitable man.

Our Hawaiian churches have been somewhat revived in various places since the labors of Mr Hallenbeck the evangelist here in Honolulu.

Our Honolulu Young Men's Christian Association have invited Mr H. to come again this summer, and he is expected here in June. I hope his labors may be made to tell on our native churches throughout the group.

Rev. Mr Simpson & wife arrived in January, and have commenced their work

on Kauai. We are much pleased with them and hope they will prove to be the right ones for the place.

The winter and spring thus far have been most unusually stormy, and the year has been so broken up by sickness in the community and in our family, and by the unexpectedly early return of the "Morning Star" on account of leaking, that to my great regret, I have not been able to visit the churches throughout the islands as fully as I wished. I hope it will be different the coming year. My touring must be done almost entirely in the latter half of the year, from July to December. From January to June, the work here at Honolulu will require the most of my time and energies.

We are much pleased with the house and premises we are now occupying. But the year is rapidly slipping by for which they are rented, and I must be making some arrangements for securing the place by purchase if it is to be retained for a Secretary's house. The place is in demand and the owner has already had one or two

applications to purchase, but having given me the refusal of it till the end of this year by the terms of the lease, he awaits the decision on our part. It is stipulated in the lease that if the Am. Board conclude to purchase, $300 shall be thrown off from the upset price, (which is $5,500), making it $5,200; and that, if preferred, $2500 of this may remain at interest for two years at 9 per ct. per. ann., secured by bond and mortgage on the premises, and payable semi annually. Expenses for deeds + Survey to be divided Equally between the two parties. And if a mortgage be taken for the $2500 at two years, as above, the expenses for Mortgage papers, Recording, + Stamps, to be borne by the party purchasing. If therefore, an appropriation of $2,700 should be made toward the purchase this year, it would cost $225 per ann. interest money for the next two years, or up to such time within the two years as the remainder might be paid. And the expenses of Deed, Survey, Mortgage papers, Recording and Stamps additional; together with Insurance and Taxes. Just how much this would be, I

cannot say — probably somewhere near a hundred dollars. Just at present, with all the unusual demands upon our Honolulu people, it would be almost hopeless to undertake to raise $2000 or $2500 for this purpose. But I should hope that perhaps $2000 might be raised within the next two years. The greater part of what ~~was~~ raised for Bro. Bingham's house, came from Bro. Bond, Mr Cooke, and Mr Rice, together with the Coans. But Bro. Bond feels too poor this year to aid again in this way so soon, and we have no wealthy connections by marriage to look to.

I know and feel the unusual drafts made upon the funds of the Am. Board this year for extra expenditures in their work, and therefore feel very much embarassed in the matter. What to do, I know not unless the Board can make an appropriation of $2.700 toward the purchase of the place by the close of this year, with an additional allowance sufficient to meet the interest and other expenses, including insurance & taxes. Or,

say, $3000 toward purchase, with the hope that the remainder, or at least $2000 of it, may be raised here during the next two years. This would require an additional allowance sufficient to cover the interest on $2200 at 9 per ct. and the expenses of Deed, Survey, Mortgage papers &c, Insurance and Taxes, as above. These latter expenses, outside of interest, I think our Board here might very properly meet.

Please give me your counsel on the matter, that I may know what proposition to place before our Com. on Appropriations from the Am. Board for the coming year.

I do feel that a very great load would be lifted from my shoulders if I could get this matter arranged satisfactorily. And this property will be well worth the money to the Board -

Very truly yours for the work.

A. O. Forbes.

Sec.

P.S. Mrs Bingham requests me to acknowledge for Mr B. the receipt of your last very kind letter to him, as he himself is absent just now on a tour around this island -

Rev. R. O. Jones.

Honolulu, March 13, 82

Rec'd March 29.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 19. - June 5, 1882
3 pages

Honolulu, June 5th 1882.

Rev. J. O. Means D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

My dear Brother.

Yours respectively of March 16th, 18th, & 29th, are before me awaiting answer.

I am glad to know that all the various documents forwarded to you arrived safely.

Capt. Bray was quite excited at the action taken by your Committee recommending the appointment of an advisory committee of the Hawaiian Board to consult with him in reference to repairs and provisions for the "Morning Star".

Really, I was surprised at the feeling he manifested in regard to the matter. He threatened to resign at once if any such committee were appointed, and insisted upon it that it would be equivalent to an expression of distrust toward him. He perhaps feel somewhat wounded also that the matter of a Steam

sailing vessel for Micronesia had been reported upon adversely, as it was a project upon which he had set his heart, and of the adoption of which he was quite sanguine. Considering all the circumstances therefore, we have taken no action yet toward the appointment of such a Committee. Capt. Bray still continues in command of the vessel as before, and will go in her this voyage at least. He is a good and sincere man, but has very strong prejudices which are apt to warp his judgment.

The "M. Star" is now at the wharf ready to receive her cargo, a part of which, (the lumber for Mr Rand's house at Ponape), is on board. The supplies for the vessel and the missionaries have not yet arrived from San Francisco. Nor has the "Julia" yet returned from the Gilbert Islands, although both are considerably overdue. We regret these detentions very much, as I fear we shall not get the "Star" off much earlier than last year. But we have

Mr Hall reports finished cargo for "Star"

done our best and can only wait the Lord's will. Messrs Sturges, Houston & wife, Rand and wife, and Miss Fletcher arrived safely on the City of Sydney, May 15th and are well, and waiting patiently for the arrival of the "impedimenta".

The repairs on the Morning Star have cost about $500; in addition to which Capt. Bray tells me, carpenter work in refitting has cost $368; making the total outlay $868.

The cost of the "Julia's" work I cannot report until her return; and I have delayed answering your letters till now in hopes of being able to report at this time. But as she still delays, I must let that go for another time.

I am sorry your word about the Outline Maps for Mr Doane came too late, as we had just got his Questions for them through the press. We supposed he had the Maps on hand, as he said not a word to us about them.

I note what you say about the removal of the Training School from

Apaiang to Kusaie, and we hope it will be done this voyage of the "Star". I meant to say in my former letter that we supposed an appropriation of $300 in addition to the $300 already appropriated by the Am. Board for the Training School would be needed in case of its removal to Kusaie. As you have however appropriated already $500 for that purpose, that may suffice until we hear from the brethren there by the return of the Morning Star. What they need for another year, they can let us know.

With regard to Dr Prase's request for lumber &c, we will see that it is carried out as you request, and I will put the amount in the schedule of Appropriations asked for which we shall forward next month.

With regard to Mr Rand's house, the plan he sent out here could not be brought to cost less than $1000 by the closest figuring; and as your letter expressly limited the expenditure to

$7750, he has been obliged to leave off the dwelling room to bring it within that figure. The cost of house materials in Boston is doubtless much less than here.

Whether the "Star" will be able to carry all that should go forward by her this time, is a question. The work has outgrown her capacity to such an extent that we are seriously embarrassed every year about getting the needed supplies off various sorts stowed on board of her.

The painful matter about the massacre at Tapitenea will be dealt with promptly when the Julia arrives; as we have ordered Nalimu to come up by her. We have learned here by long experience not to be too hasty in these matters, and certainly we are not ready to assume in advance that the Report of that Committee presented the full facts in the case.

Your suggestion about giving summary authority to the white missionaries in Micronesia to remove and send home any of our Hawaiian

brethren whom they may judge guilty of "flagrant wickedness" — as in the case of Nalimu — without waiting for action by our Board, is in consideration by our Foreign Committee, and in due time their Report and the action of our Board thereon will be communicated to you. I do not believe the cause will suffer as much from due deliberation rendered necessary by distance, as it might from precipitate judgment by one or two individuals.

I forward herewith a copy of a Resolution on this matter adopted by our Board unanimously at its last meeting, and called forth in answer to a Minute adopted by the Prud. Com. and forwarded by Dr Clark to us. When I say that we are by no means unanimous as to the guilt of either or both of our missionaries on Tapitenea in this matter, and that this Resolution was drawn up by our Vice President, Hon. A. F. Judd, who is also Chief Justice of this Kingdom, and well accustomed to sifting cases of this

kind depending upon native testimony, you will see that we feel that the Report of that Committee is by no means conclusive in the premises -

I also send a copy of the same to Dr Clark, in answering his letter.

With many thanks for your kind and careful attention to the matter of getting the new missionaries here in time, and to the various matters concerning the Micronesian work -

As ever -

Very truly yours -

A. D. Forbes.

P. S. I will forward a copy of our instructions to Capt. Bray for the voyage of the Morning Star, when drawn up -

Rev. A. O. Forbes. S
Honolulu. June 5. 1882
Recd June 24. Ans July 14.

Copy of Resolution adopted by the Hawaiian Board, May 30th 1882

"Resolved -

That this Board request the Corresponding Secretary to express to the Prudential Committee of the A.B.C.F.M. that this Board, not having sufficient facts upon which to form an intelligent opinion in reference to the Massacre of 1880 at Tapitenea, hold our judgment in suspense as regards the Complicity of Missionaries Nalimu and Kapu therein until a full investigation can be had.

And also, that this Board did not pass any opinion by way of endorsement on the Report of the Committee of the Gilbert Islands Mission" -

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 20 - June 5, 1882
2 pages

Honolulu, June 5th 1882.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Brother.

Yours of April 13th enclosing copy of a Minute adopted by the Prudential Committee in reference to the Tapilenca Massacre, arrived on the 15th ult.

I herewith send a copy of a Resolution drawn up by our Vice President Hon. A. F. Judd, — who is also Chief Justice of this Kingdom, — and adopted unanimously by our Board at their last meeting.

We are daily expecting Nalimu up on the "Julia"; and the case will be fully and impartially investigated.

You will see by my letter of to day to Dr Means, that we are by no means satisfied that the Report of that Committee is conclusive as to the complicity of our Missionaries in that slaughter. We feel as much pained and shocked as any one can be in this

matter. But we believe there is more light yet to be shed upon it.

We are hoping to get the Morning Star off in a week or two -

All are well.

Signs of a revival in our Churches here and throughout these islands are highly encouraging -

Very sincerely yours -

A. O. Forbes.

Copy of Resolution adopted by the Hawaiian Board - May 30th 1882.

"Resolved -

That this Board request the Corresponding Secretary to express to the Prudential Committee of the A.B.C.F.M. that this Board, not having sufficient facts upon which to form an intelligent opinion in reference to the massacre of 1880 at Tapitenea, hold our judgment in suspense as regards the complicity of Missionaries Nalimu and Kapu therein until a full investigation can be had. And also, that this Board did not pass any opinion by way of Endorsement on the Report of the Committee of the Gilbert Islands Mission".

5

A. O. Forbes
Honolulu. June 5. 1882
Recd. June 21

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 21 – June 5, 1882
2 pages

Honolulu, June 5th. 1882

Rev. E. E. Strong D.D.
Editor "Missionary Herald"
Boston.

Dear Brother.

Yours of April 13th came by last mail, May 13th.

None can feel more deeply pained, amazed, and shocked than we have been at the Report of that Committee of the Gilbert Island Mission. But we have learned by long experience in these matters, that fair and full investigation, even at the expense of time and patience, is always the safest way. And there are some facts connected with that Report which have led us to withhold our judgment in the case, as we do not feel satisfied that a full and calm investigation was had by that Committee.

The atrocity of the deed itself, (if true,) the many years of good service of those missionaries previously, the complete exoneration of their characters from the previous charges by resident traders there

who were hostile to their work, the fact that under the lead of these same missionaries that people had been induced in 1879 to give up war, burn their arms, and proclaim laws of order, and the fact also alluded to in your letter that at the investigation of those former charges, occurring only two days after that battle, those traders did not bring forward these additional charges with the proof, — which would have been so easy a matter, and which would have materially strengthened their side — all these things put together seem to show one of two things; either that those committees did not take the time and pains to make a thorough investigation, or else that the story may have grown with the lapse of time; and that those traders have more to do with it than yet appears. The early history of the American Board's Mission at these islands (Hawaiian), and of the London Society's mission to the Society Islands, lead us to be cautious in sifting these matters. We are now expecting daily

the return of Nalimu on the "Julia", and shall have the whole matter thoroughly sifted when he arrives.

You will doubtless see the Resolution adopted by our Board in ~~reference~~ reference to the matter as it now stands, for which I refer you to my letter of today to Dr. Means. You have set the matter about right in the May Herald, except that the Committee was not appointed directly by the Hawaiian Board.

It was appointed by the Gilbert Island Mission at their General Meeting, at the request of the Hawaiian Board.

Very sincerely yours

A. O. Forbes

Rev. A. O. Forbes.
Honolulu. June 6. 1882

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no 22 - June 22, 1882
2 pages

Honolulu, June 22nd 1882.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Brother.

I have only time to acknowledge briefly the receipt of yours of May 13th & 16th respectively.

We kept the "Star" as long as we possibly could, awaiting the return of the "Julia", but were obliged to let her go at last without a sight of the "Julia". Of course we were in much embarrassment as to the work in the Gilbert Islands; not knowing what had become of the "Julia", or whether Bro. Taylor & Mr Snow would come up on her or not.

We endeavored however to provide as well as possible for either contingency.

The "Star" got off last Monday, 19th inst., at 4 P.M., with a nice breeze, and sailed gallantly out of our harbor. Crowded full she was, below and on deck and on top of the deck house. Every inch of available space was crammed. It grows worse and worse every year. It is really most

uncomfortable for all on board to be so crowded for such a long voyage in the hot latitudes. Nine missionaries went on her this year - Six American missionaries to Ponape, and three Hawaiian to the Gilbert Islands - The very next day, 20th inst., the "Julia" arrived !!! Mr Snow and Miss Cathcart, Mr Taylor and his three motherless children, Mr Nalimu and family (ordered back by us) and three other Hawaiian missionaries who had leave to come up. These three we hope may return next year, or at least two of them. Miss Cathcart was sent along by Dr Pease to attend on Mrs Snow. They had hoped to arrive here before the "Star" left; so that Miss Cathcart would be able to return immediately on her. Unfortunately, as it now seems to us, we had, after consultation here, sent all their mail forward by the "Star", and that is a severe trial to them. But it seemed so uncertain whether they would come on the "Julia" if she ever came (and being a whole month overdue, we had begun seriously to

fear she had been wrecked) that we came to the conclusion to send the mails forward, as they would miss them much more there if they stayed, than they would here if they came. Mr Snow and Mr Taylor will probably go on to San Francisco in the next Steamer, about two weeks hence. I am overwhelmed with work just now, and have been for three months past. And now comes the most trying part of it all – the investigation of Nalimu's case.

As to house for myself, I have not time nor heart to write more now. I cannot understand the entire change of tone in your letter about it. If I and my family must endeavor to live without a house, I suppose the Lord will let us have at least ground room somewhere to camp out. The pressure of the work this year past has nearly broken me down, and a year or two more of such anxiety and uncertainty will probably finish it. I have endeavored to labor faithfully for the work here during the

past twenty four years, without a single vacation for rest, and have never been able to lay up a single cent against a rainy day. I am thankful I can say from an honest heart, that I have given my best strength singly and wholly to the Lords work - I own not a foot of land nor a dollar in the world outside of the bare living afforded by my salary.

But the Lord has always been good to us so far, even in many a close pinch - And I can trust Him -

I must beg pardon for having written so much about self - If I had no family growing up around me, I should not have a word to say -

I am owing a letter or two to Dr Means, and will write him by next mail - Of course most of this letter pertains to his Department -

Very sincerely yours -

A. O. Forbes,
Sec.

A. O. Forbes
Nashville Tenn. Jan 22/1882
Rec'd
Ans'd

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 23- July 3, 1882
1 page

Honolulu, July 3d. 1882.

Rev. J. O. Means D.D.
Cor. Sec. ABC.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Brother.

The Steamer "Zealandia" has taken us all by surprise, a day ahead of her usual time, and as I am much pressed with work, I have only time for a few words.

The "Julia" arrived the very day after the "Morning Star" left, bringing Mr Taylor and his three children, Mrs Snow, and Miss Cathcart, who came up to wait on her. We had kept the "Star" waiting as long as we dared, but as the "Julia" was a whole month overdue, we began to fear that some accident had befallen her. It proved however that she had had an exceptionally long voyage from Kusaie here — 47 days.

Mr Nalimu also came up on her, and we are making a thorough investigation of that massacre business. Bro. Taylor

Rev. O. Forbes. Hon. July 3. 1882. Rec 18.

and children and Mrs Snow go on by the Steamer to day.

I enclose copy of the instructions furnished Capt. Bray, as you request.

We have always given a letter of instructions to the Captain of the "Morning Star", every voyage, and usually consult with the Captain in preparing it. This year, it was a peculiarly embarrassing matter to draw up the letter, owing to the non return of the "Julia" and the consequent uncertainty as to the state of matters in the Gilbert Islands when the "Star" should arrive there. I hope to write more fully by the next mail.

As ever

Very sincerely yours

A. D. Forbes.

Sec.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 24 - July 31 1882
3 pages

Honolulu, July 31st 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston -

Dear Sir -

I inclose herewith the list of Appropriations for 1883 as unanimously recommended by our Com. on Appropriations. As a part of it refers to our Hawaiian work, and a part to the Micronesian work, I have been in doubt whether to make two distinct lists accordingly, and send the former to you and the latter to Dr. Means, or whether to send the whole to Dr. Means, or to you. Being thus doubtful in the matter, I have concluded to inclose the whole to you in one list as has been the custom in past years, until further instructions from you.

The total amount is very nearly the same as that of last year, although there are some changes in the items.

The only change in the items for our

Hawaiian work, is in the recommendation for an appropriation of $2,600 toward the purchase of this house and premises for the Cor. Secretary's use, and of $234 for payment of interest on the balance of the purchase price until arrangements can be made to clear that balance off.

As far as I know, all the friends here agree in this matter, and in the desirableness of securing this property for the Secretary's use. And something must be done immediately if we would secure it, as we have the refusal of it only till October of this year.

As I wrote you previously, the owner will make a donation of $300 from the price asked ($5,500) making it to us $5,200. All with whom I have consulted here, think that it is reasonably cheap at that price.

The old "Depository", hitherto used as a Secretary's house, will probably bring $2000 or $2400, and it certainly will never be a fit place for the Secretary's residence. The Committee

therefore suggest that if the Bred. Com. are willing to aid us with the grant asked for this year, and also to allow the proceeds of the old house to be applied toward the payment of the remainder, we shall have the whole matter arranged without further trouble, as the little residuary balance can be raised here without much difficulty -

By this change of property we shall have a Secretary's house and grounds that will not only be in every way much better suited to the purpose, but will always be a valuable property in the market; whereas the old house with its very limited yard will be saleable only in times like the present -

Under the head of "Miscellaneous", you will perceive that the amount recommended for the "M. Star" exceeds the usual appropriation by $2000. Mr Hall says her bills will require the whole of that amount.

The total expense of chartering the "Julia", amounted to $2776. Of this, our

Hawaiian work cost $625., which is assumed by the Hawn Board, leaving $2157.53 to be defrayed by the A.B.C.F.M. This amount we have accordingly recommended in the list of items.

By next year, it will be necessary to erect buildings at Ponape for the Girls School there, and we shall probably receive by return of the "Star", an application for that purpose. We have therefore put that item on the list in anticipation of such a need, in order to save time and embarrassment next year. Mr Rand will also need certainly the amt asked for for his house. I have been so occupied in the Revival meetings with Mr Hallenbeck among our Hawaiian Churches, that I am unavoidably late in forwarding this letter. We have just closed a four weeks series of daily meetings on this island, three weeks of which were held in this town, with overflowing audiences. The last week or two, we had nightly audiences of over a thousand, foreigners and natives

uniting. The speaking is in English, and I have done the interpreting into Hawaiian. The singing is in both languages at the same time. The interest has been very great, and a glorious work is in progress. The strain of these meetings held thus every night, and never closing earlier than ten oclock, I find very exhausting, so that I have had little strength left for anything else, but thus far the Lord has given me the needed strength. Tomorrow, I start with Mr Hallenbeck and some native helpers for two weeks work at Wailuku on Maui; after which we shall proceed to Kohala and Hilo on Hawaii, holding a week of meetings at each place. There is a very remarkable revival of religious interest all over the islands, such as we have not seen for many years. We bless and praise God for it.

Yours faithfully -

A. O. Forbes -

Sec -

Rev. H. O. Forbes, S

Honolulu July 31, 1882.

Rec'd Aug. 15.

P. 6.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 25 - Aug. 17, 1882
3 pages

Kohala, Hawaii -

August 17th 1882.

Rev. J. O. Means D.D. Sec.
Boston -

My dear brother -

Your letter of July 14th is at hand, having followed me here from Honolulu. I have been for three weeks past engaged in an evangelistic tour with Mr M. L. Hallenbeck among our Hawaiian Churches. We arrived here day before yesterday, after a very interesting series of revival meetings held for two weeks at Wailuku on the island of Maui. We spend one week here, and then go on to spend a week at Hilo in this work. The Holy Spirit is moving the hearts of the people, and a glorious work is evidently in progress

I presume you have ere this received my letter written last month,

Rev. W. O. Forbes, Kohala
Aug. 17. 1882.
Sept. 8.

(I cannot now tell the date) informing you of the feeble state of Mrs Snow's health, and of her going on to San Francisco by Steamer, together with Bro. Taylor and his motherless children. Miss Cathcart came up to take care of Mrs Snow on board the vessel, by Dr Prase's arrangement. Indeed she has had a heavy weight upon her in caring for Mrs Snow the whole time since she came out, and she was much worn down when they arrived on the Julia.

A change for a few months will do her good. She is now on the island of Maui, where she will probably remain and help Miss Carpenter in the East Maui Female Seminary for the present. It is doubtful whether she will have an opportunity of returning to Micronesia before the M. Star goes next year.

As to the Tapitenea case, our Com. on Foreign Missions, with the aid

of a number of other members of the Board, have had a full and thorough investigation lasting through five days. I regret that it should be taken for granted by any one that we would condemn any man unheard. Our missionaries Nalimu and Kapu most certainly were entitled to that much consideration at least. And as they had not had that chance before the Committee of the Gilbert Island Mission, (through no fault of the Committee) we felt that in so serious a matter, every opportunity should be given for them to throw what light they could upon it.

Our investigation was not limited to merely "questioning the accused persons themselves" as you seem to think must be the case. We had the three leading members of that Committee present, and heard their detailed statements as to their original investigation besides giving them an

opportunity to hear the statements of the two missionaries accused and to question them personally — a thing which they had not previously done. As usual, the result ~~was~~ proved that there were two sides to the story, and although Bro. Taylor still remained of his former opinion, the supposed charges made against our Hawaiian brethren were, in the ~~minds~~ judgement of the rest who were present, very materially modified in favor of the two missionaries.

I have not time now, nor have I the documents at hand to go into particulars. Dr Hyde took the minutes of the investigation, amounting to thirty three closely written pages of M.S.S., and Bro. Bingham as Chairman of the Com. spent the greater part of a week in digesting the whole evidence brought before us into a Report. As I had to leave however at that time for this work with Mr Hallenbeck, no action has yet

been formally taken on the Report. I think you may repose all confidence in the wisdom and clear judgment of such men as Dr Hyde, Bro. Bingham, Bro. Coan, Dr Smith, and Chancellor Judd, to say nothing of brethren Bishop, Waterhouse, and others who were present. Could you have access to the various facts with which we are acquainted in relation to the history of the whole thing, I think you would agree fully with us in the care which we have taken to have no injustice done in the matter. As soon as possible after I get back, I will send you the Report that may be finally adopted by our Board -

You request me to send you "the Annual Report of the Micronesian Mission". I have already forwarded to you the individual reports and letters of the Missionaries there, and that is all the Report we have from that Mission, or ever have had.

There are <u>three</u> <u>distinct</u> missions of the Am. Board in that field, each separated from the other by from 300 to 600 miles of ocean, and each having its own distinct group of islands, and its own different language and people.

They have never yet succeeded in working together as one mission, and it remains to be seen how far they may be able to do so in the future. As for any Annual Report as such, we have never had one from them, and have been obliged to gather the Statistics and other material for our own Annual Report from the individual letters of the missionaries - All these have been from time to time forwarded to you as they were sent to us.

We hope to hear that Mrs Snow has arrived safely at her destination, as also Bro. Taylor and children -

Very truly yours -

A. O. Forbes,

Sec -

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 26 - Sept. 25, 1882
4 pages

Honolulu -
Sept. 25th, 1882 -

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston -

Dear Bro.

I wrote you in July, forwarding the list of Appropriations recommended by our Com. on Appropriations - for the coming year. Since then I have been almost wholly occupied in an evangelistic tour of our Islands in company with Mr M. L. Hallenbeck and four good native helpers - Our time being limited, we could only reach the principal points, where we could come in contact with the largest numbers of the people. And the Spirit of God has been present with power in all the meetings held. We have had evening meetings throughout; which is a new departure for our native churches outside of Honolulu, but one which I have felt to be a most desirable measure for years past. And now that the ice is

broken in that direction simultaneously with the impulse of this grand revival work, I feel that a brighter day is dawning for our Hawaiian churches.

The old times when the people had little or no daily employment to occupy their time, have passed away. In those days a good sized congregation could be assembled almost anywhere in the daytime. But for years past, the growth of civilization and the consequent demand for labor of all kinds have in most parts of the islands rendered it about as difficult to get a congregation out on a week day as it would be anywhere in the U. States.

Yet such was the force of habit that although many of the brethren and pastors acknowledged the fact, it seemed almost impossible to inaugurate the needed change to evening meetings. That change has at last been successfully inaugurated in the principal churches, in connection with these revival meetings and will soon follow in all. And the results are very cheering. Full congregations

attend, spiritual interest is awakened, christian life quickened and developed, and many souls, some of them hitherto the most hardened and apparently hopeless, have been brought into the Kingdom of Christ. Mr Hallenbeck has labored with godly zeal, and the Holy Spirit has been manifested in great power in connection with his labors, notwithstanding the disadvantage of his being obliged to speak through an interpreter. I bless God for permitting me to aid in this work, and can truly say of the labors of the past two months, "mine eyes have seen the glory of the Lord" as never before, and as I never expected to see it in this world.

"The most encouraging features of the work are

1. 1. It gets hold of the younger portion of the people. Our "Young People's Christian Associations" are becoming a power for good throughout the land, and are being rapidly formed in nearly all of our churches.

2. It reaches the half-white and half-chinese element as nothing has ever before done. Many of these have come out on the Lord's side, and will be a powerful and influential force for good.

3. It awakens slumbering christians and stimulates the zeal of the churches.

4. It embraces both foreigners and natives. The series of meetings was primarily arranged and intended for native Hawaiians. But practically it has proved to be a series of union meetings for both foreigners and natives, as both languages were used both in the speaking and singing. All have thus been brought into close christian contact and communion in spiritual things, and the sight has been most wonderful. Many wanderers have been restored from among the foreigners, and many hardened sinners have found peace and joy in believing. The sight of these mingled audiences laying aside all human distinctions and meeting together

as children of the one Heavenly Father, seeking the one Salvation through the one only Saviour and Redeemer; the rising for prayers of both foreigners and natives; the testimonies to the power of God's Holy Spirit, given by rejoicing souls both in Hawaiian and English, and now and then (by a German or a Swede) in broken English; the united volume of praise swelling forth from the crowded audience, both in English and Hawaiian, the two languages blending sweetly together in rich harmony as all joined in singing some touching hymn of the "Moody and Sankey collection", or as the grand chorus rolled forth after some sweet solo; the breathless attention, with here and there a trickling tear; all these have hushed our hearts in awe and filled our mouths with praise as we have felt that God himself was in our very midst. And then the solemn, earnest after meetings have been seasons of special privilege and blessing, both to workers and inquirers, such as

will never fade from memory.

5. The best feature of all is that the work goes steadily on after the special revival meetings have closed. This makes it evident that it is more than a mere human impulse or excitement. Since Mr Hallenbeck's first series of meetings held here in Honolulu last fall, the work has gradually spread from place to place, and a cheering revival is going on in districts not reached personally by him. There seems to be no reason to doubt that we are in the midst of a revival on these islands such as has not been known here since the great revival of 1837–9. And there is good reason to hope that it will grow deeper and stronger yet throughout the length and breadth of the land. We praise the Lord and take courage."

Wherever we go we find evidences that the Holy Spirit has preceded us and prepared the way. The people are in a state of expectancy and readiness to hear, and there is an

impressibility of heart and soul, an atmosphere of approachableness on the great themes of salvation, such as I have never before known in all the twenty four years of my labors on these islands!!

You will be pained to hear that our venerable Bro. Coan, so well and widely known among the churches has probably finished his active labors in Hilo.

On Saturday the 16th inst., as we hear by letters, he experienced a severe apoplectic stroke accompanied ~~by~~ with paralysis of the right side, and for a time it was feared by his physicians, Dr Wetmore & Dr Rittredge, that he would not rally. At last accounts however, he was somewhat relieved, and there was a possibility that he might partially recover for the present.

I regret that our Annual Report is not yet out. I have been obliged to let everything else go, and give my whole time and strength to the revival work

until now.

I trust you will have a good meeting this year at Portland, and hope that some day God may permit me to realize the dream of my life in attending an Annual Meeting of the Am. Board; a privilege I have often longed for, but never enjoyed.

As ever.

Yours sincerely.

A. O. Forbes.

Sec.

Rev. A. O. Forbes.
Honolulu, Sept. 25, 1882.
Rec'd Oct. 11.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 27 - Nov. 22, 1882
5 pages

Honolulu, Nov. 22nd, 1882 -

Rev. J. O. Means D.D. -
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston -

My dear Brother -

Your letter of Sept. 8th was received here early last month, and the answer has been thus delayed on account of my absence on the islands of Kauai and Maui - I am glad to know you had received all the documents I forwarded to you.

We are sorry, yet not at all surprised, to hear of the hopeless condition of Mrs Snow's health. And we shall be none the more surprised to hear similar reports of our good Father Sturgis' health before long - It impressed us while here as being very much in the same condition as Mrs Snow was when she came out a year and a half ago.

Miss Cathcart is doing valuable work at the East Maui Female Seminary, and her experience there will doubtless be of

great value to her when she returns to Kusaie.

We have heard from the "Morning Star" at Butaritari, Gilbert Is., in July, having had a favorable voyage so far.

The reports of the meeting of the Am. Board at Portland have reached us in the papers, and we rejoice in the great and noble meeting there. May the Churches be so stirred that the needed $250,000 the coming year may be fully raised. If the work prospers, it will of course require a proportionally progressive outlay. I know it is difficult to make the churches realize this. But you at the Mission Rooms in Boston, and we here, and the missionaries in the various fields, not only <u>see</u> it, but have occasion often to <u>feel</u> it most deeply.

I forward with this, a copy of the Report adopted by our Board last week in the Tapilema case. It was drawn up by the Chairman of our Committee on Foreign Missions, Rev. A.

Bingham, than whom no one could be better qualified, both by his sound judgement, and his thorough acquaintance with the Gilbert Islands through his long experience as a member of that mission. I only regret that we have been so long delayed in bringing the matter to its conclusion. But ~~the~~ the delay was inevitable, as both Bro. Bingham and myself have been absent much of the time on other islands during the past three months. You will see that the result is that Mr Nalima is dismissed from the service of this Board under severe censure, and that Rev. H. B. Kapu is censured for failing to withstand more decidedly the current of feeling which led his people into that battle.

I also forward the notes of the trial taken by Dr Hyde, who was the scribe. Please return them when you are through with them.

With regard to the expenses of the "Julia", it is not strange that you should have felt some surprise at the amount. When we authorised Capt. Bray to charter

her, it was estimated that the cost of the trip would not be very much over $2000, and if you will refer again to my letter of Feb. 13th, you will see that I stated it as my opinion that our Hawaiian Churches would be willing to pay $1000, and further on, that they would pay their share. I see that I unintentionally conveyed to you the idea that I had pledged the Hawaiian Board to that amount. I perhaps was too fast in naming any special sum. But at that date I could only speak contingently of course. What I meant was that I did not doubt the willingness of our Hawaiian Churches to pay their fair share of the expense, even if it should amount to $1000. As that sum happened to be just half of the $2000 estimated above, you not unnaturally inferred that we would therefore pay one half of the cost, whether more or less. When the Julia returned, it transpired that the season of the year being that of calms in the Gilbert Islands, she had been much longer in doing the work than we had

expected; so that the charter party amounted to a larger sum than we had expected. When I brought the matter before our Board, after an expression of views from the members, they seemed quite unanimous in the opinion that we ought not to call upon our feeble Hawaiian Churches for more than the estimated expense of the passages of our Hawaiian missionaries and their families; which amounted to $625 at the rate stipulated for in the charter. My previous proposition therefore was overruled, and the expense was apportioned accordingly. It was thought by the members of the Board that the incurring of this expense was a matter properly to be reckoned in with the "Morning Star's" expenses, as she had failed to fulfil that part of her work.

When the "Star" came back leaky from Kusaie, it was with the written recommendation of Dr Pease and Mr Walkup, and the proposal that as soon as she could be repaired, she should at once return to complete that part of her voyage. Had

that idea been followed out, it would have been more costly still; for then the Am. Board would have been charged with the whole expense as belonging to the "Morning Star's" outlay, and it would cost at least as much to run her as the "Julia". In addition to that, the time lost to the work would have been a very serious matter, as it would have disarranged the whole work for the next year's voyage of the "Star". The question therefore lay between sending the "Star" back to finish the work, and employing the "Julia" to do it instead. Both the expense and the exigencies of the work being in favor of the latter course, it was adopted. Had the "Star" gone back, our work would have been done by her without charge to us, as it has been in all the past years. But as we took the responsibility of deciding the matter, with Capt. Bray's concurrence, it was considered to be fair that in this emergency we should pay for the passages up of our missionaries

and their families. Such were the views expressed by the members of the Board.

With regard to the trading of the "Morning Star". This has been a vexed question for many years. Its settlement however is clearly and fully indicated in the letter of instructions given to Capt. Bray by Secretary Clark under date of March 29, 1878, a copy of which you no doubt have at the Rooms.

In June 1877 it appears an arrangement was entered into by the Hawaiian Board with Capt. Colcord (Capt. Bray's predecessor) whereby the Capt. was to have "one fourth of the net profits" of such trading as was allowed on the "Morning Star's" account, to compensate him for the additional time and labor required thereby. Said agreement has held good also with Capt. Bray. The Capt. has accordingly made returns of the amount of trade each year, and the net profits on the same, and has been allowed his 25/100 of the same.

From Mr Hall's books I find that Capt. Bray's share of the profits amounted in

1879-80 to $73.97
1880-1 " 48.15
1881-2 " 174.52; certainly not a very large sum. I know of no reason to suppose that he has not rendered a faithful account of the same. As to the amount of trade freight taken on board, and its interference with the room needed for missionary freight, I cannot speak from personal observation. I have heard Bro. Bingham and Bro. Taylor speak unfavorably of it, and they could probably give you such information as they may have in regard to it. I think it not unlikely that at times, the Capt. may have found himself in a position where he had to carry a considerable amount of freight for those with whom he may have traded on "Morning Star" account. All I can say is, that almost every year the Capt. has complained of the "Morning Star's" want of room for missionary goods, and her overburdened condition, and has sometimes declared that he could not take certain lots of goods for the missionaries while he takes out almost every year

more or less freight for certain traders or parties not connected with the Mission.

I hear that Capt. Bray has written to you positively resigning as Capt. of the "Star". Of course he has not notified us, as he is solely responsible to the Am. Board. It is not however unexpected, judging from his very positive declarations to that effect when he started on this voyage. If so, it would be well to have such arrangements made for a Captain as shall prevent any delay in getting the vessel off next June. And it would certainly be very pleasant to have a Captain who would be willing to consult with our Board and to work in a harmonious spirit with all concerned.

The revival still continues among our churches with cheering results. May the Lord bless the churches at home and in all the mission fields with a full and steady outpouring of his Holy Spirit.

Very truly yours.

A. O. Forbes.

Sec.

Rev. A. O. Forbes. Secy
Pan. Board. Honolulu
Nov. 22. 1882. Rec'd Dec. 22.
ack'd Jany 31. 1883.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 28 - Dec. 22, 1882
4 pages

Honolulu, Dec. 22nd 1882 -

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M -
Boston -

Dear Sir -

Your favors of Aug. 23d and Oct. 21st came duly to hand, as also letters from Dr Means with reference to "Morning Star" and Micronesia matters.

By last mail I wrote to Dr Means in regard to those matters. I have delayed answering your letter until we could report progress in the matter of Secretary's house and premises. Your letter of Aug. 23d stating that the Bud. Com. had authorized a grant of $2,600 toward the purchase of the new premises, did not arrive here till Oct. 1st, the very last day for which we had the refusal of the bargain. I assure you it was a very great relief to know that through your kind attention to the matter, the grant had been authorized so that we could proceed at once to secure the property. Other parties were waiting to take it if we failed to secure it.

And the owner could have sold it at that time for $5,500 or $6,000 cash down. It was fortunate that I had secured the refusal of it at a stipulated price a year ago, as property has risen in price since then.

The survey makes the area of the premises one acre and sixteen hundredths, and it has all the needed buildings except of course a new Board Room –

On the 25th of last month, the old Depository premises, containing only 1/4 acre, were sold at auction and brought to our surprise and rejoicing, $3,750, whereas we had not expected it would realise more than about $2,200 –

Mr Otall has just sent on the statement of account to Mr Ward, by which it will be perceived that this settles all the remaining balance on the new property and after deducting all costs, leaves a net gain of $955.25 – So to my inexpressible relief, the whole matter is settled without further trouble, and a capital exchange of property has been effected. Now only one point more

remains - Of course the sale of the old premises makes it needful for us to put up a new Board Room. I have laid the matter before our Board, and they, at the Regular Meeting on Tuesday last voted to ~~now~~ erect such a room, slightly smaller than the old one - This one to 21 feet by 31 inside, built of wood, with ceiling 11 ft. high.

The lowest estimates I have been able to get from our lumber yards and builders here make the cost of the building complete about $800 - It seems a high cost for such a building, but it is the careful estimate of reliable men - And the room is needed as soon as possible, as we are now occupying the old Board Room only by courtesy of the purchaser, and if we delay for some months the erection of a new one, of course we must expect to pay rent. The matter was fully considered at the meeting of our Board, and they voted unanimously to recommend a request to the Prud. Com. at Boston that so much as may be needed of the net balance from the sale of the old premises

be allowed for the erection of the new Board Room at as reasonable a cost as practicable — which is estimated to be about $800. It was felt to be desirable that the whole of this property should belong clearly to the Am. Board. In the present state of politics and of feeling among the natives, this is to us a strong consideration. We have to use the utmost care to have matters so arranged as to obviate as far as possible all danger of friction with our native brethren. On the other hand, it would be to us a very pleasant thought that the $955 balance might be returned as cash to the Am. Board, and so help to lighten their burdens. But in that case we should have to call on our native churches for funds to erect the building, and as the ground is the property of the Am. Board, there would a liability to friction in case the natives should take it into their heads to order matters in such manner as we could not sanction.

The same considerations it seems to me would apply even in a greater degree

to your suggestion as to the payment of a part of my salary as Secretary by the Churches here. It is very desirable that the Am. Board should keep its general grasp on the work here; and the work of the Secretary and that of Dr Hyde is the only check we now have on the Churches - So that it seems eminently desirable that these two positions should continue to be wholly under the support of the Am. Board. These views of course could not well be discussed in our Board with our native brethren. They are not in a state of feeling to see or appreciate these things - I merely mention them to you in a private way as they strike many of us here. I have therefore hesitated about bringing so delicate and perhaps dangerous a matter before our Board at all. It will perhaps be better to have it considered and reported upon by our Com. on Appropriations from the Am. Board, in the same way as all such matters have ordinarily been done heretofore -

The apparently large balances which you notice in our Annual Reports for

the past few years do not accrue from the yearly contributions. They are mainly, if not entirely, balances which accrued a number of years ago, but which are being diminished now every year. The total contributions of all our Hawaiian Churches the past year amounted to $3,556.97
and our expenditures for For. Missions alone to 3,473.50
leaving an actual balance of only $ 83.47
to say nothing of our expenditures for Home work, printing, N. P. Mission Institute, &c, which drew on our General Fund to the amount of $2,128.83. Much the larger proportion also of the $3,556.97 mentioned above comes from the two Churches of Kohala and Hilo, under Brethren Bond and Coan. When they drop out, we must expect a large falling off. So that we are likely soon to have a deficit rather than a balance. We sympathise deeply with you in the financial difficulties of the work, and I trust we appreciate fully the necessity of all due economy of benevolent funds. The extra expenditures connected with the work

here and in Micronesia during the past year have been exceptional, and I do most fervently hope we shall not again have cause to incur such extra expense as in the case of the "Julia".

I have written thus fully at the risk of wearying you in order to try to explain to you how we are pinching along as closely as we can, instead of being flush of funds or extravagant in expenditure.

The chief increase of expenditure has been on account of the Micronesian work, and not of our Hawaiian work.

Our Board voted also last Tuesday to recommend the sale of the School property at Waialua on this island. The buildings are not worth very much, but there are about 25 acres of land belonging to the premises (much of it poor and stony) and it will be immediately offered for sale by Mr Hall, as there is no prospect of our being able to resuscitate that school.

Being so far away from town — 28 miles — it will probably not bring over $1,500 or $2,000.

By the time this reaches you, you will doubtless have heard of the decease of our revered Bro. Coan, which occurred on the first day of this month. His was a peaceful, triumphant departure, and now that important Church must, for aught we can see, pass into native hands, and drop to the level of other native churches. The natives themselves would prefer a white pastor, but it cannot be -

The revival work is still going on quietly, and its effects will be seen and felt hereafter - Many thanks for your kind and cheering words in your last letter -

Our Annual Report is only just through the press, and in a week or two I hope it will be ready for distribution - Such another year of pressure from all quarters in the work, I hope I shall not soon see again - But the blessed revival work was worth laying aside every thing else -

Very sincerely yours -
A. O. Forbes -
Sec -

Honolulu, Dec. 22. 1882.
Rec'd Jan. 8. 1883.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 29 - Jan. 13, 1883
4 pages

Honolulu, Jan. 13th. 1883 -

Rev. J. O. Means D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M -
Boston -

My dear brother -

Your letter of Nov. 23d inclosing list of appropriations for the work in the Pacific for 1883, was received on the 26th of December -

Your previous letter of Sept. 8, 9, was received Oct. 1st, and answered in November, the answer having been delayed by my absence on evangelistic work.

Your last, arriving on the 26th of December, a meeting of our "Committee on Appropriations from the Am. Bd." was held on the 30th, and the letter laid before them for their consideration. All the members of the Committee were present, viz: E. O. Hall, chairman, H. Bingham, C. M. Hyde D.D., S. E. Bishop, and the Cor. Secretary. After a full discussion of the situation, the following resolutions were unanimously passed -

(over)

1. "That our Chairman, E. O. Hall, be appointed to confer with the Standing Committee of the Fort St. Church as to the propriety of designating a portion of their Monthly Concert Contributions toward the payment of the salary of the Cor. Secretary of the Hawaiian Board.

2. "That Dr Hyde be requested to act in a similar capacity with reference to the Bethel Church.

3. "That the Cor. Secretary represent to the Am. Board the view of this Committee that the present is not an opportune time to propose to the Hawaiian Churches that they assume one half of the support of the Cor. Sec.

4. "That the Am. Board be requested to authorize their Agent, Mr Hall, to credit ~~the~~ our Cor. Secretary with $2000 salary for 1883, with the understanding that whatever funds may be raised on these islands toward this object shall be refunded to the Am. Board"

In accordance with the third Resolution above, the following views of the Committee on Appropriations are forwarded for the consideration of the Prudential Committee.

"We have heard with much concern of the discouraging financial prospects of the A.B.C.F.M. for the coming year.

And we desire to express our hearty sympathy with the Prudential Committee in view of this prospect and of the necessity of retrenchment in all their missions. We would express also our willingness to aid in all practicable ways in bearing the burden which must thereby press so heavily upon the work of the Am. Board in all lands.

This sad news comes to us most unexpectedly, and we find ourselves entirely unprepared for it.

The peculiar state of our work on these islands is such at present that we cannot feel that it would be wise for us to call upon our native Churches for one half the salary of the Cor. Secretary.

There is an element of jealousy against foreigners among some of our native pastors and people which has for years obliged us to use the utmost care and wisdom in dealing with them to prevent a disastrous explosion among the Churches. This element is continually fostered and strengthened by those who are inimical to us and our work. Every thing which can possibly furnish them an opportunity of fanning the flame of jealousy and suspicion against their white brethren, is seized upon and used to the utmost. Especially is this state of feeling stirred up on the question of salaries. And we feel that it would be very unwise in us at present to ask the Hawaiian Churches to contribute out of their funds $1000 toward the salary of a Cor. Secretary who is a white man, when the most of our poor native pastors receive on an average only from $200 to $250 salary from their Churches. They could not, in their present state of feeling, be made

to appreciate the difference in the necessary cost of living between the one and the other -

Again, the putting of a part of the support of the Cor. Secretary into their hands would be giving over to them so much power, which would be liable to be misused -

At present, the only direct checks we have upon the Hawaiian Churches are in the work of the Cor. Secretary and that of Dr Hyde; and we feel earnestly that these two positions should be kept independent of the Hawaiian Churches, as they have been heretofore. The salary of the Cor. Secretary of the Hawaiian Board has hitherto been assumed by the Am. Board on this very understanding.

In past years, it is true, it has been only $1000; but that has never been sufficient to pay the living expenses of a Cor. Secretary with a family, and who by the very nature of his position must entertain a good deal of missionary company. And within

the past few years, the expenses of living have increased very greatly.

We feel so convinced of the inopportuneness of any call of this nature upon the Hawaiian Churches at this time, that the only course which seems open to us is that presented in the resolutions passed by this Committee on the 30th ult., a copy of which accompanies this, and which we hope may secure a favorable consideration before the Prudential Committee."

In behalf of the Com. on Appropriations of the Hawaiian Board.

A. O. Forbes, Cor. Sec.

Read and approved by the Committee.

A. O. Forbes.

Permit me to add that the matters above spoken of are of a private nature as between us and the Prudential Committee; as any public reference to them, coming back here, would be likely to precipitate the very danger we are trying to avoid -

A.O.F.

Mr. A. O. Fordes. Adm:
ontr. Jany 13. 1853.
Recd Jany 30. Resolution
on Salary of Sec'y Draw Bridge
Aud 31.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 30 - Jan 15, 1883
4 pages

Private -

Honolulu, Jan. 15th. 1883.

Rev. J. O. Means D.D -
Boston -

My dear brother -

Some further explanation of a personal nature may be desirable in connection with the official letter of the 13th inst. which goes by the same mail with this -

The whole matter has come up in such a form that it has been agonizing and deeply humiliating to myself and family. Had I the money of my own to eke out a living with, I should have not a word to say. But I have not, and must trust the Lord to open up the way.

The salary of $2000 doubtless seems large at Boston; especially as heretofore the Cor. Sec. of the Hawaiian Board has only had $1000. Let me state a few facts.

Our lamented Bro. Pogue told me that with the utmost economy, it cost him $1750 every year to live here. One

thousand of that he received from his salary as Cor. Sec^y; and the rest, $750 he paid out of his own pocket every year for six years. He had some funds of his own with which he could do it. And he did it quietly, uncomplainingly, nobly. That was before the passage of the Treaty of Reciprocity. Since the passage of that treaty, expenses of living have increased nearly one half.

Bro. Bingham got along for two years as Sec. on $1000. How? In the first place, he has only one child, making a small family of three. In the next place, they did not undertake to keep house, but obtained board at ~~d~~lowest cost price with his sister, ~~of~~ then Principal of the Female Boarding School in this place. Thus all the various expenses attendant upon housekeeping and the entertainment of missionary company were avoided. It was the only way in which they could get along on the $1000. And when, ~~they~~ after Bro. Bingham's resignation of the Secretaryship, they had to commence

housekeeping for themselves, Bro. Bingham at once said that they could not live on less than $1500. And if there is a conscientiously and closely economical man in this world, it is Bro. Bingham.

As for ourselves, we have a family of four children, making six altogether. We have done our own cooking and housework, because we could not afford to keep help. We have stinted ourselves to the last degree in every way in order to make both ends meet. We have had nearly the whole of the brethren and sisters of the Micronesian mission to care for and entertain in their passing back and forth during the past two years; and ~~the~~ I have had to borrow $200 on which I am now paying interest, on account of expenses incurred in entertaining them while here. There is no fund here to aid in that matter, and it would not be easy or pleasant to make charges for such expenses. Had it not been for the kindness of some of our Honolulu friends in assisting in the entertainment

of missionary company, I should have been worse off yet. I do not write this in a complaining spirit. Far from it. It is a delight and a blessed privilege to entertain and cheer the beloved brethren and sisters - I merely state the financial facts that you may understand how we are situated - The poor missionaries themselves have no money to pay board with, and Mr Hall says he is not authorized as Agent of the Am. Board to pay anything except their actual necessary traveling expenses - So much for expenses of living - When I agreed to come here and take this position, I distinctly stated that I could not undertake it on less than $2000 salary, and we have had to pinch in every way to get along on that. We have all supposed hitherto also, that the understanding on which the Am. Board at first assumed the salary of the Cor. Sec. here was still kept up, and would be so long as a Sec. was needed here - This will explain to you why

the cutting down of the salary by one half has taken us all by surprise, and has created consternation among us -

The whole thing, being a personal matter, it of course places me in a very delicate position - I must sit still and see what will be done - The only result so far, of the action taken by our Com. has been the voting of the Fort. St. Church to appropriate $250 of their Mc Concert Contributions for this year toward making up the $1000 of the salary -

It certainly will not do to throw it upon the funds of ~~the~~ our Board - You will see by the Copy of our Annual Report of last June which is only just out of the press, + which I send you to day, that the balances reported by our Treasurer are only half as large as they were last year, and by next year, we shall probably not have any balances of any amount - The additional work for the Chinese, and other home work which we have undertaken within the past two years, is very rapidly using up those

apparently large balances, which indeed ought never to have been allowed to accumulate - They come from accumulations of years ago, and not from the actual contributions of any one year -

Besides the fact that it will require all the strength of the Hawaiian Churches for our present work, we are to remember that as the Missionary fathers drop away by death, the contributions which have hitherto been received from the churches under their guidance will drop off also in large measure -

I do not expect that Bro. Coan's Church will give us more than half as much next year as it has usually done - It will be matter of agreeable surprise if the contrary should be the case -

The only source then from which the needed half of the Cor. Sec's Salary can be raised, will be from the foreign Churches here - And that will tend to weaken our work for the Chinese and English speaking elements in our midst -

Not long ago it came to light that the present King is trying to capture our churches and native ministry –

It seems he actually had a bill prepared last June to be passed by the Legislature, making an appropriation of ten or fifteen thousand dollars for the support of the native ministers & churches. The next step would have been a State Church, and we should have been plunged into dire confusion. But the Lord so overruled matters that the ten million loan bill did not pass, and the project was defeated. But it shows what we have to contend with. This King personally uses his official influence with our native pastors and missionaries to get them to draw off and declare themselves independent of us and all foreign aid. And some of them are completely infatuated with the idea.

If it should ever come to an actual test, it is not unlikely that a majority of them would go over to

the project just like a flock of sheep following a salt pan -

May the Lord keep us all and make his light to shine forth out of what now appears to be thick darkness ahead -

Very sincerely yours -

A. O. Forbes -

Columbus, Ark.
Order
Aug. 30.
Aug 31 To
Omaha

ABC. FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 31 - March 13, 1883
2 pages

Honolulu, March 13th 1883

Rev. N. G. Clark - D.D.
Boston -

Dear Sir -

Yours of Jan. 18th was received on the 21st of last month -

It is a very great relief to us and to the work here to know that the Prud. Committee have granted the request made by our Com. on Appropriations with reference to the salary of the Cor. Secretary of the Hawaiian Board - I regret exceedingly that we should seem to continue a burden upon the funds of the American Board, but the fact is, we are driven to extremity to keep hold of the "things that remain", and as the Missionary fathers are fast disappearing, we are feeling more than ever that there is the utmost need of a few such men at prominent points in the field to counsel and aid our native Pastors. And the better class of the pastors themselves feel this - The present King is the first one of all our Kings who has

even undertaken to meddle directly and authoritatively in our ecclesiastical work, and his avowed intention is to overthrow the influence of Christianity in these islands. And unfortunately too many of our native pastors, influenced by jealousy of their white brethren, and by an idea of showing their independence, are disposed to follow his lead. It now comes out that the King had personally arranged with certain ones of them at our Annual Meeting in June of last year, to make a declaration of independence for themselves, and to withdraw in a body from all connection with our General Association and form a new organization of their own, which was to be supported by moneys pledged by the King. Had some of them led off in such a movement, there is every reason to believe that a large majority of them would have followed.

But providentially a sudden and unexpected change of the King's Ministry,

and the defeat of his absurd scheme of a $10,000,000 loan, checked the move. It was kept so secret that we knew nothing of it at the time, and little dreamed how near we came to disaster. The Lord rules, and overrules oftentimes in a wonderful manner.

I have been absent most of the past two months attending the meetings of the Associations on the island of Hawaii.

The Morning Star arrived here January 25th, just seven months and four days from the time of her departure last year, having had exceptionally favorable weather throughout the voyage, and finished up all her work two months sooner than was expected.

Very truly Yours.

A. O. Forbes.
Sec.

Rev. A. C. Forbes

Honolulu, March, 13, 1883.

Rec'd April 2. and 4

P.C.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 32 - March 16, 1883
2 pages

Honolulu, March 16 - 1883 -

Rev. J. O. Means D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M -
Boston -

My dear brother -

Many thanks for your kind letter of Jan. 31st, which was received on the 21st of last month. As I have been absent the most of the past two months visiting the churches and associations on the Island of Hawaii, the reply has been thus delayed.

The kind and generous action of the Prud. Com., and your promptness in the matter, call forth feelings of grateful appreciation on our part that are difficult to express. It has lifted a load from my shoulders that was well nigh crushing.

Since I last wrote you, the Waialua Seminary premises have been sold at auction, bringing the sum of $2,700. which after deducting expenses, will net about $2,500 to the credit of the

Am. Board - I have not the exact figures by me just now -

The outlook for our Hawaiian Churches would be quite fair if it were not for the state of politics here just now - The present King is one who undertakes personally to meddle in our ecclesiastical affairs, and is trying his best to bring about a rupture among our Churches. But the Lord rules, and has defeated his schemes thus far - What may take place in the future we know not - We are in a trying predicament just now, and have all we can do to hold things together -

We can only cast our care on the Lord, and trust Him to carry on his work in spite of evil counsels in high places -

You have probably received long ere this, the letters forwarded from the M. Star - She completed her work this year in the unprecedented

time of seven months and four days, arriving here on the 25th of January. Had exceptional weather throughout the voyage.

Dr Pease has doubtless written you for leave to make a visit to the States next year.

We shall hope to get the "M. Star" off on her next voyage at the usual time, the middle of June.

If Mrs Walkup is to come back, she ought to be here by the May Steamer from San Francisco; and whatever things may be forwarded from Boston for Micronesia should be sent in April, so as to allow for detention by the way, and to be sure of being here in time.

With cordial fraternal regards I am very truly yours.

A. O. Forbes.
Sec.

Rev. A. O. Forbes
Honolulu, March 16. 1883
Recd April 2. Ans'd 4.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 33 – April 17, 1883
1 page

Honolulu Apl. 17, 1883

Rev. J. O. Means D.D.
Sec^y A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

My dear brother.

Yours of Jan. 3^d was received on the 23^d, while I was absent on another island.

The Morning Star returned here on the 25th of January, direct from Ponape, having finished all her work in <u>six months</u> — a most unprecedentedly short time. She had a remarkably favorable year with regard to wind, calms, + currents.

The Houstons returned on her, and are now here rejoicing in their fine little boy lately given to them.

We have voted to have the Morning Star leave by the 18th of June if possible.

With regard to the trading of the Morning Star, and any privileges in that respect allowed the Captain, Capt Bray has not been to blame, as he was informed by Sec. Bingham that such an arrangement

had been made with Capt. Colcord, and would continue with him - But of course the Prudential Committee can change it if they think it undesirable -

We are moving along as usual here, except that a sudden rush of Chinese is coming in which is alarming - What is to be the end we know not - But the Lord rules over all, and we will do our best for his work -

I am writing to Mr Walkup to be here in May so as to go on the Star -

With fraternal regards -

Very truly yours -

A. O. Forbes -

Cor. Sec -

P.S. I send a copy of "Saturday Press" containing an interesting account of shipwrecked Gilbert Islanders by Bro. Bingham -

Rev. H. O. Forbes.
Honolulu, Apr. 17, 1883.
Rec'd May 4.
5

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 34 - May 1, 1883
2 pages

Honolulu, May 1st 1883.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Boston.

Dear Brother -

Yours of March 14 was received on the 16th of April, and read before our Board at its meeting that month.

I need not assure you that we can but regret that the greatly increased pressure of your work, added to considerations of health, have rendered necessary a change which terminates our direct correspondence with you in regard to our Hawaiian work. It is with much satisfaction that we can look back on that correspondence in the past with warm appreciation of the uniform kindness, courtesy, patience, and warm hearted Christian wisdom which have ever characterized it on your part. And I am requested to convey to you the warm "aloha" of the brethren here, and their fervent desire that your strength may yet

be continued for many years in your important and laborious post.

Those of us here who were privileged to become personally acquainted with you when you visited the Islands, recall that visit with many pleasant reminiscences, and I can assure you that you will not be forgotten here.

We are happy to extend through you our sincere salutations to your colleague, Dr Means, with whom hereafter, our correspondence is to be.

And we doubt not it will be a source of Christian profit and pleasure to us all. We shall be most happy to welcome him personally to an acquaintance with our Islands and our work, should he feel inclined at any time to visit our shores.

It is to us a source of pleasure to feel that your personal interest in us and in the work here will not be diminished, even though we may no longer be directly connected

in the way of correspondence -
With affectionate "aloha",
In behalf of the Haw^n Board -
Very sincerely yours -

A. O. Forbes -

Rev. H. O. Forbes 5

Honolulu, May 1. 1883.

Rec'd May 24.

for Dr Clark.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 35 - May 1, 1883
1 page

Honolulu, May 1st. 1883 -

Rev. J. O. Means D.D -
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M -

Dear Brother -

Late letters from Ponape via Japan, received from Messrs Rand, Doane, and Miss Fletcher state that she had been very ill, so that Messrs Doane and Sturges thought she would not recover, and took the responsibility of writing on to us here not to send the material for Miss Fletcher's school house - It seems however that Mr Rand knew nothing of their action at the time - Five days later, Miss Fletcher had recovered, and was about and at work again, better than she had been since leaving her home for Micronesia - Mr Rand and Miss Fletcher, having heard of the action taken by Mr Doane and Mr Sturges, a meeting of the mission was called after her recovery, and they voted to reverse that action, and have the house sent on. Miss Fletcher and Mr Rand both write that she has good

prospects for a life of usefulness there, and from all we hear of her, she would seem to be a choice spirit for the work. So I presume we shall be justified in sending on the house -

I think I wrote you about the time of sailing of the M. Star in my last -

Our Board are about to put up a Room for their use, and it seems most desirable that it should be on the same premises with the house occupied by the Secretary - It was thought best however as the building will be the property of the Hawaiian Board, to write and ask leave of the Am. Board to place it on those premises, subject of course to removal or sale by the Hawaiian Board if circumstances should so require at any future time, but without prejudice or injury to the property of the Am. Board in the premises. I hope this will meet with the approval of the Prud. Com -

As ever - sincerely yours -

A. O. Forbes -

Cor. Sec.

Rev. H. O. Forbes.
Honolulu, May 1, 1883.
Rec'd May 24, Ans'd

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 36 - June 2, 1883
5 pages

Honolulu, June 2nd 1883.

Rev. J. O. Means D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston -

My dear Brother -

Your two letters of April 4th & 25th respectively were received on the same day, May 12th

Our Annual Meetings commence next Tuesday, and will occupy a week. So with preparations for that, and getting everything ready for the sailing of the Morning Star, I have been so driven that I have delayed answering till now -

It seems to us as it does to you, very desirable under the circumstances that Dr Pease should delay his visit home till next year if possible - I shall second your ideas on the matter in writing to him -

We are sorry that Mr Taylor's efficient help is to be lost to the work in Micronesia, and yet we were rather prepared to expect that such might be the case -

Mrs Walkup & child arrived safely by

the Steamer of May 12th, and we are glad to find them both in excellent health — so different from what they were when they came back last year —

Miss Cathcart is also with us, waiting for the departure to Kusaie.

Miss Simpson, I regret to state, has been obliged to give up the idea of going. The physicians, on examination, were unwilling to give a satisfactory certificate as to health. Her nervous system is not in a state that would justify her going to that climate to labor. We had rather anticipated such a decision on the part of the physicians. She is a person of admirable missionary spirit and fine qualifications, but rather delicate in health.

Mr and Mrs Houston are at present on the island of Hawaii, at Kohala, Bro. Bond's station, and the foreign Chh. there have invited Mr H. to minister to them for a few months. I wrote to him to know his decision, and stated that you left it with him to decide.

He has been in much embarrassment of mind as to the best course for him to take, but finally decides not to return at present. And perhaps this is the wisest thing he can do. There are two sides to every story — especially in missionary matters — as we here have learned by a lifetime of experience; and his case is no exception. I really do not see what he could do if he were to go back now, unless he were either to take up the Gilbert Island work with Mr Walkup, or else go on to the West and form a new station at Ruk. And the way does not seem to be clear in either of these directions at present. I have advised him to write you fully and frankly as to the obstacles he encountered at Ponape — of which not the least was the treatment he & his wife received from their own uncle —, and he has promised to do so. We here have received no letters from Micronesia on the subject, and Mr and Mrs Houston have said nothing except as they have been questioned — Their course in the matter, so far as we

can see, has been exemplary, and certainly they both have made a very favorable impression here - I have only heard flying rumors and insinuations as to Mr H.'s treatment of Miss Fletcher and Mrs Rand - There are, in all human probability two sides - I am glad that Dr Hyde goes by this Steamer for a visit to the States - I hope you will secure an interview with him on these points and others connected with the Micronesian work - He is a thoroughly competent man, and has been in the work here long enough to become well acquainted with various things which cannot well be made clear by writing. You can get more light & help from an hour or two of conversation with him on these points than reams of correspondence could convey -

If you have not already purchased that Steam Launch for the Morning Star, don't, I beg, take a step in that direction until you can see Capt. Bray, who will leave as

soon as possible after the M. Star gets off.

It will only be money thrown away to get that Steam Launch - That whole matter we supposed, had been thoroughly canvassed, and settled in the negative years ago - No one here who knows anything about such things even seriously entertained the idea for an hour -

1 In the first place, the Morning Star has no place where she could carry it, if it is to be larger than a common ships boat - And if it is to be only the size of a common ships boat, it will do no good in calms + currents in towing the vessel -

2 In the second place - One or two tons of coal at least, and perhaps more, would have to be taken along to make steam with. But if the little amount of trade goods that the "Star" now takes is thought to crowd her too much, it will be still worse with the coal. And if <u>wood</u> is to be used as the fuel, it will be worse yet, as taking much more space than coal -

The fact is, the Morning Star goes crowded now every year, with every available

inch of space below, on deck, and on top of the deck-house, "heaped up and running over". The difficulty is right here, at the very outset of the voyage. This year for instance, she has ~~a gon~~ the lumber on board for Miss Fletchers Girls Boarding School House, the lumber for Mr Rands Training School House, a considerable quantity for Mr Rand's own house, and three smaller lots of lumber for the housing of some of our Hawaiian Missionaries in the Gilbert Islands - She is nearly full with lumber alone, and much of it will have to be carried on deck to make room for stowing water and mission supplies below. It has been so year after year, and must be if the mission work prospers. I know of no possible place where she could carry a steam launch with safety. The only way would be to tow it behind her -

As to the Missionaries chartering small trading schooners ~~in the low~~ to do the work in the Marshall & Gilbert Islands, the idea strikes us all here

as visionary, and I doubt whether the Missionaries there will see it in any other light. Capt. Bray and Mr Bingham, both of whom have had much experience in those islands, do not consider it practicable, and you will be able to get Capt Bray's view of it from personal conference with him.

The centering of the Gilbert & Marshall Island work at Kusaie, and the planning for an Annual Meeting of All the American Missionaries in Micronesia, has rendered it unusually embarrassing this year to plan out the voyage of the "M. Star" to the best advantage for all. In considering the matter, our Board at its last meeting voted unanimously the following resolution.

Voted "That as at present advised, the plan proposed to charter a small vessel to do the work of the Marshall and Gilbert Islands Mission is this year utterly impracticable, and probably will be so for years to come".

On this point however, I hope to give you a fuller report of the reasons for this view as soon as practicable after

the press of our Annual Work is over -

I merely add the general plan we have adopted for the voyage this year - It was unanimously agreed upon, in consultation with Capt. Bray, as the best we could make - According to this, the "Star" will go direct from here to the Gilbert Islands, land her passengers & supplies for that Group, then proceed direct to Kusaie, land passengers & supplies for the Marshall Isld^s, then take the Am. Missionaries directly on to Ponape for their Annual Meeting, land the lumber & supplies for Ponape, and bring the Kusaie missionaries back to Kusaie at close of their meeting. Then, taking Mr Walkup, return to the Gilbert Islands & do up the needed work there, next the Marshall Island work with Dr Pease, then on to the Mortlocks & Ruk via Ponape, returning to Honolulu either from Ponape or from Kusaie, as the Mission then may decide - This, we estimate will take full nine months, (and if delayed by unfavorable

weather, nine & a half or ten months) from the time of leaving Honolulu to the time of arrival here again. It is about the same length of time as that usually planned for, and as she has generally been within her time heretofore, we have no reason to doubt that she can accomplish it. This plan you will see differs very materially from that hitherto followed; but after long and full consideration of four different plans placed before our Board, this one was selected as best meeting the demands of the work this year.

I am glad your letter reached me in time for me to learn from it that Mr Rand wanted those items of lumber for his School-house and his own house; otherwise no one here would have known anything about it and they would not have been sent. He must have forgotten to notify us about it.

The plan sent up here for Miss Fletcher's school house was estimated upon and would cost $1200 for material & framing alone. We had already nearly decided to

Rev. A. D. Forbes.
Honolulu, June 2nd. 1883.
Rec'd. June 19.

use the appropriation of $1000, and add the $200 from donations here, when your letter arrived notifying us of the application from Ponape for $700 to build a $1200 house with, and of your re-distribution of the grant at $800. As soon as we could get our brains settled a little we therefore reconsidered the plan and managed to bring the expense of material & framing down to $894 — the "very least possible without an entire remodelling of the whole house. The $94 extra will be made up here —

It is only a specimen of what we have to go through every year —

I will forward a condensed sketch of our Annual Report, including such statistics as we have of the Micronesian Mission, by next mail —

Very truly yours —

A. D. Forbes —
Sec —

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 37 - Aug 7, 1883
2 pages

Honolulu, Aug. 7th 1883.

Rev. J. O. Means D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Brother.

Your letter of May 31st was received on the 7th of last month, and must have crossed the track of my last to you, dated June 2nd

I have since then had double work thrown on me, owing to Dr Hyde's absence.

We sympathise with you all in Dr Clark's continued feeble health. The strain of a Mission Secretary's work is very great, and few men have the physical powers to endure many years of such work.

We are rejoiced at the appropriation made by the Bud. Com. for aid to the Hilo Boarding School. We are a few little ones here struggling against an almost overwhelming current of opposing influences, to keep a hold of the things that remain, and at times

it does seem as if we could not hold even what has been gained with the small force we have -

I forward herewith, the recommendations from Com. on Appropriations for the work in the North Pacific, as has been the custom in former years - I rejoice that we are not obliged to call for so large an amount as that of last year -

You will perceive that Mr Coan's death relieves us of the appropriation for him — $700 -

We have felt it a call of mercy to ask for an addition of $50 to the grant for the widow Emerson, making it for the coming year $300 instead of $250 as heretofore - She is quite feeble, and in needy circumstances, being left almost alone by the recent death of her only daughter, who had cared for her for years - Her sons are none of them in circumstances as yet to help her much in the matter of living expenses -

The rest of the grants for the work here remain as before, excepting that we have inserted the application for the grant of $1000 for the Hilo Boarding School, as suggested in your letter of May 31st.

I have actually not yet had time to make out the condensed statement of our Annual Report, but will do so now at once, and forward it by the earliest opportunity—

Very truly yours—

A. O. Forbes—

Sec—

Rev. H. O. Forbes.

Honolulu, Aug. 7. 1883.

Rec'd Aug. 21.

ack'd. Sept. 13. E.E.S.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 38 – nov. 15, 1883
2 pages

Honolulu, Nov. 15th 1883 -

Rev. E. E. Strong D.D. -
Boston -

Dear Brother -

Your favor of Sept. 13th I found awaiting me on my return from my annual tour of visitation to the different Island Associations of this group, which has occupied the principal part of the past three months - This will explain to you the delay in answering -

I am sorry to hear that Dr Means has been laid aside for a time by illness; but from my own experience of the wear and tear of a Mission Secretary's work, I can thoroughly sympathise with him, and appreciate the burdens which have proved too much for his health -

We rejoice at the accounts we have received in the papers of the Annual Meeting of the Am. Board, and of the success achieved during the past financial year. May the Lord so stir up the Churches that a continued progress in that

direction may mark the coming years.

With regard to Statistics from the Micronesia Missions, I can only repeat what I have written over and over again to Dr Clark and Dr Means; that every statistical item we receive from that Mission, and all their Reports, are forwarded at once to Boston every year on the arrival of the Morning Star. You have all that we get. I agree fully with you that "some method should be devised" by which the Missionaries in Micronesia can be induced to keep more systematic statistics, and send them on to us each year. They never yet have done so, and notwithstanding our most urgent appeals to them, we only receive just such meager statistics as you mention in Mr Doane's Report this year. That is all we have had. Not a line of figures from the Churches in the Marshall Islands or Eastern Carolines. Their Reports are full of general statements, but we get no tabulated statistics. Might it not be

well for the Am. Board to urge its Missionaries in Micronesia to furnish tabulated statistics each year; and I would suggest whether it might not conduce to that end if the Prud. Com. at Boston should prepare a specimen blank of such statistics as are desired, and furnish the same to us and to its Missionaries in Micronesia, with the request that they fill out and send the same to us each year for transmission to you. Be assured we shall most willingly forward all such statistics received here, at the earliest date after arrival of the "Morning Star".

Dr Hyde and wife returned to us in good health last month, and he is now at work again in his Theological School.

In endeavoring to arrange the files of the Missionary Herald, and of the Annual Reports of the A.B.C.F.M. in our Library, I find the following numbers wanting - viz; of the "Miss.y Herald", May, June, Nov., and Dec., of 1878, and Sept.

of 1875.

Of Annual Report A.B.C.F.M. - Nos for 1862, 1875, 1877, and 1882 - The last, by some oversight, we have not yet received -

Can you supply us with these back numbers by mail?

Very cordially yours

A.O. Forbes.
Cor. Sec -

Rev. A. O. Forbes
Hartford. Nov. 15. 1883.
Rec'd Dec. 6. 1883
Annually U.C.M.C. Reports
Sent 22c 8
ans. Jan 26

ABC FM 19,1 vol. 24
no. 39 - Dec 15, 1883
2 pages

Honolulu, Dec. 13th 1883 -

Rev. J. O. Means D.D. -
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M. - Boston -
Dear Brother -

I was sorry to hear, through Dr Strong, of your illness some time since - I trust you are recovered by this time, and at your post again -

By the "Hazard", a labor recruiting vessel, we have lately received news of the "Morning Star" up to Sept. 5th 1882 -

Capt. Garland writes that she had been to Kusaie as directed, to take the missionaries there on to Ponape for a General Meeting. But they did not wish to go on - Therefore Mr Walkup embarked on the "Star", and she returned to the Gilbert Islands to finish up her work there before going West. At the above date, they were at Butaritari, where Mr Walkup was holding the General Meeting of the Gilbert Is. Mission with the Hawaiian brethren - All were well - Dr Pease seems to be determined to come

home this year, and expects Mr Doane to come from Ponape to take his place during his absence. Capt. Garland hopes to be back here by the middle of March, 1884.

I have as yet received no word about the appropriations for 1884, but Mr Ward has sent a copy of the list to our Treasurer, Mr W. W. Hall, in which Mr Bingham's salary is put down at $500! I cannot help thinking there must be some mistake about it, especially as there is no word of explanation as to why so great and so sudden a reduction is made in his case. His salary as recommended by our Committee is only a bare living; and the amount to be received from his services to the Govt as Inspector of Immigrants, is an uncertain quantity. I am sure the Bud. Com. would not wish Bro. B. to suffer; but $500 will not begin to support him here. The only plausible explanation that occurs to my mind is that by some clerical oversight, the figure 1 has ac

cidentally been omitted before the 500 -
We are all as usual -
As ever Sincerely yours -

A. O. Forbes -
Cor. Sec -

Rev. A. O. Forbes. S

Honolulu. Dec 15. 1883

Recd. Dec. 31. 1883.

ansd. Jan 16/84

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 2N
no. 40 - Jan. 1, 1884
2 pages

Honolulu, Jan.y 1st 1884

Rev. E. E. Strong D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Brother.

A New Year's greeting and best wishes to you and all at the Congregational House. But alas that it must also be tempered with sadness by the news of the death of our beloved Brother in the work of the Am. Board, Secretary Means. This sad news reached us by the mail yesterday. During the short correspondence of only a little more than a year which it has been my privilege to have with him in connection with the Mission work in the North Pacific, I had learned to love and esteem him very highly; and though we had heard of his illness some weeks since, we were not prepared for the announcement of his death, which came to us with quite a shock. Our sympathies are by this event strongly called forth toward his

bereaved family -

I forward by this mail, communications received from Bro. Walkup for transmission. These were received on the 17th Dec. by a labor vessel returned from the Gilbert Islands. The latest dates from the "Morning Star" were Nov. 5th She had finished the work in the Gilbert Group, and was then at Jaluit in the Marshall Group, entering upon her work for that Group. Dr Pease did not care to go on to Ponape for a General Meeting of the Mission. He expects to come back in the "Morning Star" this year, if Bro. Doane can come from Ponape to Kusaie to take his place during his absence - Capt. Garland writes cheerfully of his work, and seems to be doing well - I wrote to Dr Means, Dec. 15th with regard to Bro. Bingham's Salary for 1884, but now that he is gone, permit me to call your attention to that matter, as we are now entering upon the new year, and our good brother Bingham will be in pressing straits unless the matter is rectified soon. For explanation, let me refer you to that

letter -

We are all in usual health -

As ever, fraternally yours -

A. D. Forbes -

Cor. Sec -

Rev. A. O. Forbes.

Jan. 1. 1884 –

Recd. Jan. 16. 1884

ansd Jan 26

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 41 - March 1, 1884
1 page

Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association.

Honolulu, H. I., March 1st 1884.

Rev. N. G. Clark DD.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir.

Your letter of Nov 21st 1883, has only just come to hand on the 22nd inst, in the same mail with yours of Jan. 14th of this year, and also Dr Strong's of Jan. 26th.

On the questions proposed in yours of Nov. 21st, our Com. on Foreign Missions have during the past week prepared a careful Report, which was presented at a special meeting of the Hawaiian Board called for the purpose, and after full and careful consideration, was unanimously adopted. I have the pleasure therefore of forwarding to you by return mail to day, a copy of the Report, though rather late in the day, owing to the singular detention of your letter on the way for more than two months after date. As the matter has occupied a large portion of my time this week, in addition to a full pressure of other work, I am unable to

write more fully by this mail, but will write again by next week's mail -

Very sincerely yours -

A. O. Forbes.

Sec.

I enclose also, a letter from Mr Walkup addressed to Dr Means, and received by us lately via Sydney. It is not as late as other letters from him which have already been forwarded to you -

A. O. F.

Hon. C. C. Forbes,
Honolulu, Nov. 1. 1884.
Rec'd Nov. 17.

5

2

14

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 42 - March 31, 1884
2 pages

Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association.

Honolulu, H. I., March 31st 1884.

Rev. E. E. Strong DD.
Boston.

Dear Brother.

Yours of Jan. 26th arrived on the 22nd of Feb. I have been absent nearly all the time since on my work among the churches on the other islands of this group.

The Nos of the Miss. Herald, and of the Annual Reports of the Board came safely to hand, so that at last we have a complete file of both on hand in our Library.

Many thanks for your kindness in forwarding them. Also for your attention to the matter of Bro. Bingham's salary.

We are now beginning to look for the Morning Star. She will be fully due here by the middle of April, and we shall hope to get her off again on next year's voyage at the usual time - middle of June. We shall have her examined when she returns, and see whether her copper can be made to last safely through

another year's work.

With regard to statistics from Micronesia I do not know whether blanks have been regularly furnished to the Am. Missionaries. We have always furnished them to our Hawaiian Missionaries. I am glad you have sent blanks to Mr Walkup. Might it not be well for you to send us a lot of blanks, and we will see that they are sent to each Missionary by the Star every year.

We are still looking for those 1000 certificates and the electrotype plate. But they do not arrive. Our Sabbath Schools are getting almost tired of waiting.

We can cut out and substitute the type here.

Very truly yours.

A. O. Forbes.

Sec.

Rev. A. O. Forbes.
Honolulu. Mch. 31. 1884
Rec'd Apr. 16. 1884 ans'd. 154
5

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 43 - May 1, 1884
2 pages

Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association.

Honolulu, H. I., March 31st 1884.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir.

Yours of the 5th inst. is at hand. You have doubtless ere this received mine of March 1st enclosing copy of Report adopted by our Board on the questions proposed in your singularly delayed letter of Nov. 21st 1883. I am sorry that it was too late, but we could not help it. Your letter had been three months in reaching us.

I have no reason to doubt that Capt. Garland will be the right man to command the Morning Star on her next trip. We are now beginning to look for her arrival here.

Dr Strong wrote us Jan. 26th, that the 1000 Morning Star Certificates and Electrotype copy of plate would be sent on immediately to care of E. P. Flint, San Francisco. But we have neither seen or heard anything of them since. All our Sab. Schools are

anxiously waiting their arrival -

Very truly yours -

A. O. Forbes.

Sec.

P.S. I see I have forgotten to acknowledge receipt of yours of Jan. 14th, with circular in regard to estimates for Missions, which arrived at same time with yours of Nov. 21, 1883.

A.O.F.

Rev. C. C. Forbes,
Honolulu, Mar. 21, 1884.
Rec'd Apr. 16.

5

Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association.

Honolulu, H. I., May 1st 1884.

Rev. E. E. Strong DD -
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M -
Boston -

Dear Brother -

Yours of April 2nd was received on the 21st.

We are glad to hear of Bro. Logan's improved health, and that he is to return to Ruk. You speak of having a comfortable house provided for him. Such a house as he would need, and should have, of reasonably moderate size, framed here and ready to put up, with the necessary fittings, paint, &c, will cost here, according to our experience, not less than $1200. By reducing the size to the closest possible limits for such a family as his, it might possibly be brought down to $1000 - We agree with you that it would not be wise for him to undertake to transfer Mr Doane's house at Ponape - If a house is to be provided here, please let us know immediately as to plans and amount authorized to be expended, as it should be

put in preparation as soon as possible.

With regard to next year's voyage of the M. Star, we are fully expecting to send her first to Kusaie. That will necessarily be her first point for years to come, as both the Gilbert and Marshall Islands are now to be worked from Kusaie; both the training schools being located there. So there will be no difficulty about Bro. Logan's remaining there to recruit a while for his voyage further westward while the vessel does up her Gilbert Island work. And if Dr. Pease returns to the States this year, it is possible that the work of the Star among the Marshall Islands may be postponed until her return from the westward, or even postponed entirely till next year, as there will be no one left to visit the stations in that group.

Our last word from the "M. Star" was in a note from Bro. Doane to Bro. Bingham recd via China, dated Jan. 21st/84, in which he merely mentions that she had reached Ponape safely and left for the West a few days before he wrote.

43

Miss Fletcher was well, and engaged in

Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association.

Honolulu, H. I., _____ 188

her school duties - Messrs Sturges and Rand had gone on in the "Star" - The Mission on Ponape had voted that Mr Doane remain there and would not go to Kusaie to take Dr Pease's place as he requested - The Kusaie Missionaries did not go to Ponape for a General Meeting, although we had arranged for them to do so if they chose - Mrs Rand's health was such that it was desirable she should have medical aid, and it was voted that the "Star", on her return to Ponape from Ruk, should take Mrs Rand to Kusaie, and back again to Ponape - This will add probably two or three weeks to her voyage -

We consider her therefore just due to day - She has not yet arrived, but we look for her now any day -

As ever, Sincerely yours -

A. O. Forbes -

Sec -

Rev. A. O. Forbes,

Honolulu, May 1. 1884.

Rec'd May 17.

ansd May 17.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 44 - May 1, 1884
2 pages

Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association.

Honolulu, H. I., May 1st 1884

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec.
Boston.

Dear Bro.

Your letter of March 20th was received April 21st, and we were glad to find that our views in regard to M. Star matters were in such remarkable accord with those of the Prud. Com. in Boston.

With regard to instructions to the Capt. of the M. Star, the letter of general instructions given by the Prud. Com. to Capt. Bray when he first came out was an admirable one, and would only need the addition of a few clauses to meet the points raised by the experience of the past few years and suggested in my last to you. It would seem that such a letter should be all sufficient for the general direction of the vessel, as it has been in the past; forming the basis of each year's special instructions by our Board, and also guiding the Capt. in following out those instructions. The main difficulty in the

past has arisen not so much perhaps from any disposition on the part of Capt. Bray to ignore the instructions of our Board, as from the very extensive powers lodged in his hands by committing the whole agency of the vessel to him. It would be very natural that a Capt. might put such a construction on those powers as would tend to foster the impression in his mind that his authority over the whole management of the vessel was paramount under all circumstances. Personally, I have had none but the most pleasant and cordial relations with Capt. Bray, and of course have no complaint to make. The complaints about his management have come from the missionaries themselves, who of course are most directly and intimately interested in the matter. We endeavor always to keep in mind in giving our instructions to the Capt., that the vessel is to be run for the best interests and accommodation of the missionaries and the work in Micronesia, and not for our own or the Captain's special ideas. We shall be most happy to aid in

F.H.

Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association.

Honolulu, H. I., _____ 1884

every way in our power in adding increased efficiency to the work of the "Star"-

It should be kept in mind that the work of the vessel each year has increased very much since Capt. Matthews' time, and must be expected to increase still more in years to come-

The new vessel, having auxiliary steam, will have no excuse for undue haste at the various islands, and will also it is hoped be able to extend the work still further westward beyond Ruk to the many islands which still remain without the Gospel, as far as Yap and the Pelew Islands.

Very sincerely yours-

A. O. Forbes,

Sec-

P. S. "Morning Star" not yet arrived, but fully due, and expected every day-

Rev. W. O. Forbes,

Honolulu, May 1. 1884.

Rec'd May 17.

acknowledged. May 17.
E. E. S.

Instructions

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 45 - May 30, 1884
3 pages

Honolulu, May 30th 1884 -

Rev. E. E. Strong D.D -
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M -
Boston -

Dear Bro -

Your letters of April 16th and May 2nd both arrived by the same mail, on the 18th inst., together with the plan of house for Bro. Logan - The goods for Mr Rand and Miss Fletcher have not arrived yet - No Morning Star yet, and we begin to feel anxious about her. Hope yet to see her in a few days - She may have been delayed longer in the extra work given her by the Ponape Mission on Mrs Rand's account than was expected. They wrote that they voted to have her take Mrs Rand to Kusaie on her return from Ruk, and then take her back again to Ponape - As she was going to Kusaie for medical aid and advice, it is possible that the vessel may have been detained at Kusaie two or three weeks on her account, in addition to the time required for the return

to Ponape. And still further, if she has met with such weather on the way here as we have been having for months past (a most unusual season of calms and light, baffling winds) she may be making such a passage as the Julia made two years ago — 50 days from Kusaie here. So we do not quite give her up yet. One more week however will be the utmost stretch to which it will do for us to wait, as the next years work will be seriously affected by much longer delay.

The Australian line of Pacific Mail Steamers have made an arrangement with Claus Spreckels by which they no longer take passengers or freight between Honolulu and San Francisco, although they run the same as before, touching here both ways. This gives Spreckels the control of the whole passenger and freight business between these islands and San Francisco. His Steamers run regularly, leaving on the 1st and 15th of each month both ways. I inclose a schedule of the company.

I write to Bro. Logan to day, hoping it will

meet him in San Francisco, and telling him he will not need to leave them before the Steamer of the 15th of June, as we shall not be able to get the Star off now before some time in July (if she arrive at all.)

Your idea is a sound one about Mr Logan's house. It ought to be two story, (especially if he has an iron roof), to be conducive to health in that warm climate.

He has sent on particulars as to the house. I have had an estimate carefully made by competent parties here, and it amounts at the lowest figures to $922 for materials alone (including windows, doors, + hardware), as per plan. The framing and planing will cost $124 additional; which is considered quite reasonable. Then the paints, putty, lead for window heads, fire brick for fire place and a few other such incidentals as will be needed, will probably cost between two and three hundred dollars more. Mr Logan writes to leave out some partitions and some planing if by so doing we can bring it within the appropriation. When he arrives, we may be able to make some reduction in that way, but I fear it will be at a

sacrifice of his health and strength. He proposes to hew out the sills and get out some of the timber himself at Ruk, and to do all the framing himself there as a part of the saving; but that seems to us preposterous in view of his weak state of health and the utter absence there of any competent foreign help. The house, according to the plan sent us, will cost not less than $1200 at the most reasonable estimate here.

I note what you say on the matter — "in case it is judged by you at Honolulu that this sum ($900), is not sufficient to secure a good and comfortable house, such as is indicated here, the Committee would doubtless authorize a somewhat larger expenditure". We will try to get the lowest figures for everything, and report to you.

As exchange on the U.S. is now 8 per ct. here, and likely to go higher, we can make a saving on all material purchased if your Board could authorize our Treasurer to pay for it in drafts direct on you at Boston. Nearly $100 — at least $75 could be gained in that way, as the drafts will readily

command that premium here - This is a consequence of this wretched Spreckels monopoly under which we are suffering - But it will be a benefit in this instance -

Please see if this can be done and our Treasurer be authorized to draw accordingly -

I have written Bro. Logan to purchase his paints and what fire-brick he may need in San Francisco as he can then not only select the shades of color he wants, but also make a saving in expense - Prepared paints are very dear here -

Whatever arrangements may be made, we agree with you that the shorter we can possibly make the voyage for Bro. Logan, the better for him, and we shall assuredly do all we can for him in that way - As the M. Star has not arrived however, I can say no more yet on that point, as we do not know what may yet have to be done to prevent absolute suffering and even partial starvation among the Gilbert Island Missionaries before their supplies for another year can reach them -

The long looked for package of Certificates

with the Electrotype plate has at last come to hand! I came across it accidentally to day down at the wharfingers office where it has lain ever since its arrival <u>last February</u>!! It appears that Mr Flint sent it by the Captain of the "Eureka", a sail vessel from San Francisco, and he on his arrival here handed it to the wharfinger who by some means overlooked it in his office and forgot to notify me - Had Mr Flint only thought to drop me a postal, notifying me of his having sent it by that vessel, all trouble and delay would have been avoided -

Very sincerely yours -

A. O. Forbes.
Sec.

P. S. I write under much pressure, as our Annual Meetings occur next week, and I am busy in preparation for them -

Rev. A. O. Forbes
Honolulu, May 30, 1884
Recd June 14

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 46 - June 16, 1884
2 pages

Honolulu, June 16th, 1884 -

Rev. E. E. Strong D.D.
Acting Sec. A.B.C.F.M -
Boston -

Dear Brother -

Yours of May 17th & 19th are at hand - By same Steamer arrived Mr & Mrs Logan and Miss Palmer, on the 9th inst. All well - They left San Francisco on the Steamer of the 1st of June -

No Morning Star yet! The probabilities are very great that she has been lost on some island between Kusaie and Ruk, or possibly on Kusaie itself - We dare wait no longer - Our Board have accordingly given the matter a full and faithful consideration, with the help of Bro. Logan in our discussion of the situation, and we have decided to take immediate steps to charter two schooners to do the necessary work for the coming year - One to be of comfortable size to take the Logans and Miss Palmer on to their destinations, and

the other of smaller size to do the work in the Gilbert Islands. These vessels are to be despatched as soon as practicable after the 1st of July, in case the M. Star does not arrive by that time. The vessel that takes the Logans is to go direct from here to Kusaie, land the supplies there, then go to Ponape; from there to Ruk; land Bro. Logan & family, and return here either direct from Ruk, or via Kusaie, as may be required in case Dr Pease is still waiting there to come up. This we estimate will be from three to four months voyage.

The other vessel is to take the supplies for the Gilbert Islands direct from here; land them at the various stations through the group, and return. This will require from three to three & a half months. We estimate that the whole will cost between seven and eight thousand dollars, which will be covered by the usual appropriation for the Morning Star for the coming year. You will perceive however that this does not provide

for the usual visitation throughout the groups by the Am. Missionaries - Under the circumstances, that will have to be postponed till another year -

The main reason for taking two vessels for the work is the need of getting Bro. Logan to Ruk with as little exposure of health as possible - And the two vessels, on the plan we have adopted, will cost no more than to have one vessel make the whole voyage at a double expenditure of time -

Bro. Logan will doubtless report to you as to his house, as he now has time to suit himself in the selection of material &c -

Our Annual Meetings came off last week, and were very good - Will send you more particulars by next mail.

As ever yours truly -

A. O. Forbes -
Sec -

Rev. A. O. Forbes

Honolulu. June 16/84

Recd. June. 30/84

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 47- July 1, 1884
1 page

Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association.

Honolulu, H. I., July 1st 1884

Rev. E. E. Strong D.D.
Acting Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Brother -

No Morning Star yet, and here it is the 1st of July. It seems almost certain that she has been lost; doubtless on some one of the islands of central Micronesia, perhaps on Kusaie, where her predecessor was wrecked, and where she herself has had one or two very narrow escapes on previous voyages.

We have therefore made arrangements for the work of the coming year at a cost altogether of between $6.500 and $7000.

A schooner which is going to the Gilbert islands on account of labor, will take the supplies for that field and land them at the different stations for $500.

We have also chartered the most suitable vessel to be had here, a schooner of 134 tons, named the "Jennie Walker", to take the supplies for the Marshall

Rev. A. O. Forbes.
Honolulu. July 1. 84
Recd. July 16. 84

usual appropriation of $10,000 for M. Star & cover everything

47

and Caroline Islands, with the Logans and Miss Palmer. They will go direct from here to Kusaie, thence on to Ponape, thence to the Mortlocks and Ruk, and return via Ponape and Kusaie to Honolulu. The price is considered very reasonable here for a vessel of her size and accommodations, as the voyage will probably occupy about five months.

A house will have to be built on deck for the Logans, which, with the fitting up necessary for their comfort will cost about $250 probably, in addition to the charter.

I will try and get a copy of the charter party to enclose with this.

All are well so far

In haste yours truly.

A. O. Forbes.
Sec.

P.S. We shall not be surprised to see some trading schooner come in any day with the officers + crew of the "M. Star", if they can charter a vessel there to bring them up. That will probably cost two or three thousand dollars more. But the

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 48 - July 23, 1884
1 page

Form No. 1.

THE WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH COMPANY.

48

This Company **TRANSMITS** and **DELIVERS** messages only on conditions limiting its liability, which have been assented to by the sender of the following message. Errors can be guarded against only by repeating a message back to the sending station for comparison, and the company will not hold itself liable for errors or delays in transmission or delivery of **Unrepeated Messages**, beyond the amount of tolls paid thereon, nor in any case where the claim is not presented in writing within sixty days after sending the message.

This is an **UNREPEATED MESSAGE**, and is delivered by request of the sender, under the conditions named above.

THOS. T. ECKERT, General Manager. NORVIN GREEN, President.

NUMBER	SENT BY	REC'D BY		CHECK
129 Ch	BC	Lm	17 Cheer	142

Received at 109 State Street, Boston, July 23 1884.

Dated San Francisco Cala 23.

To Rev C. E. Strong

D.D.

No 1 Somerset St Roxbury

Telegram received Logans and all supplies left Honolulu on Jennie Walker July sixteenth particulars next mail

A. A. Forbes.

Telegram
Rev. A. O. Forbes.
San Francisco.
July 23./84

S

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 49 - Aug 1, 1884
4 pages

Honolulu, August 1st 1884 -

Rev. E. E. Strong -
Actg Sec - A.B.C.F.M -
Boston -

Dear Brother -

Your letters of June 19th, 23d, and July 7th respectively were duly received - Yours of June 23d, giving us the first definite news we have had about the fate of the "Morning Star" - It turned out just as we had feared. It is a little singular that we had decided to charter, and made all necessary arrangements to do so some days before the date of Capt Garlands telegram from Hong-Kong - There has been a manifest Providence throughout the whole matter -

We have not a word or a line further from Micronesia - (Capt Holland.)

The "Jenny Walker," left this port with the Logans and Miss Palmer on the 23d July at 2:30 oclock, with a gentle breeze and smooth sea, and as the trades have been blowing steadily ever since, we

conclude they must be making good progress on their voyage - They have a good stanch vessel, as comfortable as could be had under the circumstances, and a good captain -

I forward with this, our usual Annual Estimate for 1885. We have endeavored to conform to the suggestions of the Circular sent by Dr Clark in arranging the different items -

The estimates for the Hawaiian Islands are the same in amount as those of last year - One change has been made by our Committee in the salaries of the old Missionaries, viz - an increase of Rev. J. D. Paris' allowance to $900, which is offset by a reduction of Rev. D. Baldwins to 400 - Mr Paris makes an urgent appeal for this increase from 700 to 900, and it seemed proper to the Committee to recommend it, as Mrs Paris being a confirmed invalid, is confined to the house, and their expenses are much increased without the means to meet them - They really need it, as they have

no other resources. Bro. Baldwin, being now a single man, and having besides other resources, it was felt, could get along on a reduction from 600 to 400, which would allow the addition needed by Bro. Paris without increasing the actual amount asked for from the A.B.C.F.M. Bro. Paris is still a valuable laborer and doing good work among the native churches in his field.

With regard to the Micronesian estimates, the Circular placed the limit at $14000. We cannot understand how this can be unless the running expenses of the "Morning Star" be considered as belonging to "Contingent" expenses; and have accordingly placed it so, although properly they are a part of the regular expenses of that Mission. But you will at once perceive that the running expenses of the new Morning Star alone will exceed the total amount of 14000 allowed for that mission.

The total amount needed in addition to the former appropriation of $900 for Mr.

Logan's house will be only $165.35, as you will see in the estimates. Mr Logan had an opportunity to go over the whole Estimate and reduce as far as possible the expenses. The materials were furnished almost at bare cost by Messrs Lewers & Cooke, and the figures are as follows.

Total cost of material here	$996.03
" " Paints & oil in San. Fran^co	40.72
" " Framing & Planing here	124.63
	$1161.38
Deduct Discount on lumber, & exchange,	96.03
Actual Amount of Bill	$1065.35
Credit by Approp^n	900.00
Balance	$165.35

You inquire whether prices here are not <u>much</u> higher than on the Pacific coast, and whether it might not be better in future to order such "buildings" as may be needed from San Francisco or Oregon?

I have made special inquiries with regard to these matters, and the following is the result. The cost of such materials as have to be imported here from <u>San Fran.</u> is of course higher here than there. The

cost of such materials as are imported from England or Germany is about the same here as at San Francisco, or perhaps a little less - e.g. - fire brick, iron roofing - N.W. pine Lumber, being imported here direct from the mills on Puget Sound Oregon, costs but little more here than in San Fran. Redwood lumber, windows & doors ready made, hardware, paints & oils, being mostly imported here from San Francisco, cost more here than there. The only question remaining is whether sufficient saving could be made by ordering from Oregon or San Francisco to make it worth while to do so. The Trustees of Oahu College, awhile ago, being about to erect a new building, sent to a competent Architect in Michigan for plans & estimates, and it was found that the cost of lumber was about the same there as here. The cost of labor and of lime, bricks, and hardware was considerably more here than there.
If we order building lumber from either San Francisco or Oregon, we would have to pay in addition to first cost, wharfage 25c. per

thousand feet, freight $6 per M, primage 30c per M, insurance 1 pr c. under deck or 2 p.c. on deck, and whatever premium there might be on exchange at the time - These charges would bring the ~~price~~ cost up to nearly the same if not quite, as we can purchase the materials here for - Importing but a small quantity at a time to order, the material would cost us more in proportion than it would the lumber dealers who import by the cargo - Add to this the uncertainty there would be of getting things in just such shape as we want, and I think the difference in cost would be fully offset. Here we can give personal supervision done by those who give their services as a labor of love, and who from past experience know what is needed - Then too, we send the material from here all put up in good shape, whereas if ordered from abroad, there would inevitably be more or less injury from splitting or breakage - Mr Snow's cottage on Kusaie, Mr Rand's house and Miss Fletchers school house on Ponape,

and Mr Logan's house, have all been got out and every piece framed here ready to put up in good shape, and complete diagrams of every part furnished and the pieces all numbered so that the missionaries can put them up with but little trouble; and no extra charge has been made for this extra work. These are the general facts in the matter. Of course if the Missionaries and the Prud. Com. think it better to try ordering from San. Francisco or Oregon, we have nothing further to say. It would at least relieve us here of much responsibility and care in the matter.

I will only add that the "Jenny Walker" was to have sailed on the 16th of July, but was detained a week on account of the illness of little Beulah Logan, who was taken ill with simple intermittent fever just at that time. At the date of sailing, she was convalescent.

The cabin of the schooner being below deck, and too close for comfort, we had a house built on deck at a cost of $225 for

the Missionaries - The whole expense will probably be covered by the ~~appropriation~~ appropriation already made for the "M. Star", though there will be some bills yet to settle for pay of Officers and crew of the Star -

Very truly yours -

A. O. Forbes -

Rev. O. O. Forbes,
Honolulu, Aug. 1. 1884
Rec'd Aug. 20.
Schnack

P. S. I should add that with reference to Bro. Bingham's salary, he will need the full appropriation made in the estimate - His position as "Inspector and Protector of Immigrants", he has resigned, as there is nothing more for him to do in that line - Should the Am. Bible Soc. hereafter arrange to allow him anything for translating the Scriptures into Gilbert Isl. language, that can be credited to the appropriation - But he has been placed in very tight circumstances this year by the reduction made by the Prud. Com. last year, and I fear he has not done justice to his own health, so that he has had a relapse into his old complaint caused by insufficient nutrition originally -

A. O. F.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 80 - Oct. 1. 1884
2 pages

Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association.

Honolulu, H. I., Oct. 1st 1884 -

Rev. E. E. Strong D.D.-
Boston -

Dear Brother -

During the past month, I have been engaged in my semi-annual visitation of the other islands of this group, in the oversight of the churches, so that your letter of July 24th, which was received here on the 8th of August, is still awaiting answer together with yours of August 27th, received here last week.

You have doubtless heard ere this, of our great loss in the death of Rev. W. P. Alexander. Our whole work will feel the blow, for he was one to whom all looked up for wise counsel and helpful sympathy. Thus the fathers are passing away. Brethren Lyman and Lyons are also in a very feeble state of health, and it seems altogether probable that they will soon enter into rest.

It seems but reasonable in Bro.

Alexander's case, as there is but one quarter of the year remaining, that his widow be allowed the remainder of his salary for this year. But of course, in the estimates for 1885, our Committee would recommend a grant of $350 for Mrs Alexander as for the other widows of old missionaries. The item of $800 for Rev. W. P. Alexander should therefore be struck off from the estimate and an item of $350 for Mrs M. A. Alexander inserted under the head of "widows of missionaries," when the matter of appropriations for next year comes before the Bud. Committee.

We are rejoiced to hear of the successful launch of the New Morning Star, and to receive from Capt. Bray a photograph of the scene. The certificates of stock are being steadily taken in all our Sabbath schools. We have already between four and five hundred dollars to the credit of new M. Star, and there will be I trust several hundred more yet to come in.

* Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association. *

Honolulu, H. I., ~~Sept~~ 1st 1884.

With regard to the desirableness of an associate family for the Logans at Ruk, I have no doubt the idea is an excellent one, and I should think it would be hailed with delight by the Logans themselves.

I fear however that Ponape will be left nearly destitute by another year, as from what we hear of Mrs Rands health it is altogether probable that the Rands will be obliged to relinquish the work and return to the U. States. If also Bro. Sturges returns next year as is expected, Bro. Doane and Miss Fletcher will be left alone on Ponape, and we must remember that Bro. Doane is well past the prime of life. It seems altogether probable therefore that the necessity of reinforcing the Ponape station next year will require consideration.

I am glad to hear that you are now relieved by the presence of Sec. Smith, of the added burden of labor and responsibility which has been laid

upon you during the past year by the death of Sec. Means.

I have enjoyed this period of correspondence with you in behalf of the work, and shall always feel more of a personal interest in your labors on account of this epistolary and official acquaintance. These ties of Christian labor and sympathy draw us together in spirit, and I have to thank you for the cordial fraternal spirit with which you have conducted this correspondence. It has always been one of my anticipated privileges that some day I may see the beloved brethren and Secretaries at the Cong^l House and converse with them face to face. Perhaps that time may come yet.

Please convey my cordial salutations and fraternal greetings to your successor, Sec. Smith, to whom my next letter will be addressed.

With cordial regards.

fraternally yours.

A. O. Fobes.

Rev. A. O. Fordyce
Honolulu, H.I.
Oct. 1
Rec'd Oct. x

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
No. 51 – Nov. 29, 1884
6 pages

* Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association. *

Honolulu, H. I., Nov. 29th 1884 -

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M -
Boston -

Dear Brother -

Yours of Oct. 17th, with enclosure of copy of the Instructions of the Prud. Com. to Capt. Bray, was received on the 15th inst. during my absence on another island of this group to assist in ordaining a graduate of Dr Hyde's School as Pastor of the Church at Kealakekua Bay, (where Capt. Cook was killed, and where Opukahaia (Obookiah) was born).

It had been my intention to write you a letter of welcome to your new and arduous position, but you have forestalled me. Be assured of my most hearty reciprocation of your kind and fraternal expressions toward myself personally, as well as my sincere desire to aid the advancement of our Redeemer's cause in the North Pacific - I anticipate much pleasure as well as profit from

the relations into which this correspondence will bring us to each other as well as to the many interesting and often perplexing problems of the work.

I note what you say of the "need of a family to be associated with the Logans at Ruk". Our judgment here fully coincides with yours in that matter, and in answer to a request from Dr Strong in his last letter, our Foreign Committee is now preparing a report on the needs of the Micronesian Mission which I hope to be able to forward by next mail.

The situation at Ponape, to which you allude, is certainly quite serious in prospect.

We are rejoiced to know that the new Morning Star is by this time on her way hither, and we trust she may have a speedy and prosperous voyage. Our community has been somewhat disturbed however by reports in some late papers that the boilers of the vessel, or their fittings, are such as would not pass muster under the laws of the United States, and that she was able to secure a certificate from the Inspectors

* Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association. *

Honolulu, H. I., Nov. 29 1884

there, only on the condition that she should never return to Atlantic waters. One article states that the boilers are set in brick instead of having an iron cased boiler room. If there is untruth or exaggeration in these statements, we ought to have the means of refuting them.

The letter of instructions to Capt. Bray is in the main an excellent one, but you will perhaps pardon me for suggesting two or three little matters in connection with it which have come up in looking it over with Dr Hyde and Bro. Bingham.

(1.) In Section 5 - first clause, the Capt. is directed "in the matter of supplies to be put on board the vessel before leaving Boston, and thereafter before leaving Honolulu", to "make out a careful list of what (he) may need, and submit it in the first instance to the Prudential Committee in Boston, and afterward in Honolulu to a Committee of the Hawaiian Board specially appointed for this purpose."

This is somewhat ambiguous. I therefore

write to inquire the exact meaning, so that no misunderstanding may arise from it hereafter. Dr Hyde takes it to mean that each year, previous to sailing from Honolulu, the list of supplies needed is to be made out by the Captain and sent on first to the Prud. Com. in Boston, and afterward submitted to the Com. of the Hawaiian Board here. Now that will be manifestly impracticable if the vessel remains only two or two and a half months in port here, as the list would have to go on to Boston to be approved, and returned here before the Capt. could order his supplies from San Francisco. This would at the shortest consume one month, and more generally a month and a half. Then to order from San Francisco and get the goods here would take from three to five weeks more according to the connection with the Steamer's sailing days. It seems to me therefore more reasonable to interpret the clause as meaning that the list of supplies for the voyage out was to be submitted to the Prud. Com. in Boston before the supplies were put on board, and

Honolulu, H. I., Nov. 29 - 1884

that each year thereafter it is to be submitted to the Com. of the Hawaiian Board here only - I thus refer the words "in the first instance" to the words "before leaving Boston", and the words "afterward in Honolulu" to the words "thereafter before leaving Honolulu" - Please inform me whether this is the correct interpretation or not -

I notice that nothing is said as to whether the list is to receive the approval, either of the Prud. Com., or of the Com. at Honolulu, or whether the Capt. is to be guided by the views of either Com. in the matter of supplies -

(2) Not a word is said in the instructions about repairs to the vessel or fitting up - This is an important matter, as it is just here where the largest leaks in the funds may most easily occur -

(3) Capt. Bray's former instructions made him sole agent for the vessel; "to have the entire responsibility ~~for~~ regarding her disbursements", and in Section 2 of same, putting under his "personal charge" the

equipping, victualling, manning, and sailing the vessel". This of course rendered it impossible for the Agent of the Am. Board here to exercise any authoritative supervision over the expenditures in those matters, and led to much disagreement and dissatisfaction as to said matters.

But in the new letter of instructions, not a word is said as to the Agency of the vessel; whether it is to be in the Captain's hands as before, or not. It seems to us too important a matter to be overlooked. Questions may come up as to Insurance, to say nothing of running expenses and repairs, where it may be desirable to know on whom responsibility for the vessel rests.

(4) On the last page of the Instructions, second paragraph from the top, occur the only words with reference to the taking of passengers, (other than missionaries presumably) and it is stated that in that matter, along with others specified, "the Agent of the Am. Board at Honolulu is empowered to join with you (the Capt.) in a wise consideration of each

Honolulu, H. I., Nov. 29th 1884

topic." This would be sufficient in case of persons applying for passage here at Honolulu. But cases may arise during the voyage in Micronesia which must be decided, each on its own merits, and when the Agent of the Am. Board here could not of course be consulted. It seems to us that the fourth section of the letter of Instructions of 1878 covered both points fully, and could hardly be improved.

(5) In the second clause of the paragraph under consideration, the Capt. is required to make "a Report of each voyage, as usual, to the Prudential Committee" &c. In the former letter of Instructions it was also stated "This Report should be forwarded to us through the Hawaiian Board". Is it to be understood that the words "as usual" in the present letter include that clause of the former letter; or is it not considered needful that the Report of the voyage should be presented before the Hawaiian Board, & except as the Capt. may choose? It seems

to us very desirable that we should have access to the Report of the voyage in order that we may be able to act intelligently upon the various matters that may come up in relation to the work in Micronesia.

I hope you will not think us captious in calling your attention and that of the Prud. Com. to these matters. We simply offer such suggestions as the experience of the past twenty eight years in these matters by our Board calls to mind. As the letter of instructions is already an accomplished fact, it may seem rather late to make these suggestions. But we only desire, in the most fraternal spirit, to preclude as far as possible, all causes for friction in the future.

I presume you have received the copies of our Annual Report which I forwarded by last mail. I have been much chagrined at the great delay in getting it through the Press.

As the late deaths of Rev. D. B. Lyman and Rev. W. P. Alexander among the old missionaries of the Am

Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association.

Honolulu, H. I., Nov. 29. 1884

Board remaining at these islands will make a change in the allowance for salaries, our Committee on Appropriations have voted to recommend that Mrs Lyman's allowance be placed at $350 -, and Mrs Alexander's at $300 -, the reason for the difference being that Mrs Lyman has no supplementary means of her own, nor are her children able to aid materially in her support -

In Mrs Alexander's case, some of her children will be able to aid her to a degree, so that the $300 it was thought would be sufficient - It must be remembered that none of the salaries now given by the Am. Board to their old Missionaries here at the islands can be called a support other than in a supplementary sense -

Mr F. W. Damon, our Superintendent of Chinese Mission Work under our Board, having brought with him a wife from China who is well acquainted with the Chinese language, and has herself been

for six years a missionary of the Presbyterian Board in China (Miss Mary Happer), our Committee, at the request of the Hawaiian Board, also voted to recommend an increase of the grant in aid from the Am. Board for Mr F. Damon's salary to the amount of $500 for 1855. This would make the total grant for that purpose from the Am. Board $1500; and will not increase the total amount of the estimates already granted for 1855, as it will be more than offset by the diminution of $800 made on account of the two deaths already mentioned of old missionaries. Our own Board have also increased their grant by $300; making $500 from our Board. This, with $1500 from the Am. Board (if granted,) will make a total salary of $2000 for Mr F. Damon & wife.

It is proper to add that this action is taken at the special request of Rev. Dr Damon. The salary is not a large one as expenses go here; as their house rent will have to be paid out of it, and that will not be less than $400. Indeed it is

Honolulu, H. I., Nov. 29. 1884

difficult to get even a small cottage for less than that.

The number of Chinese now on these islands is estimated at about 20 000, and our young brother Damon is an able and enthusiastic worker in this field. And his wife is an invaluable addition to the work; speaking the Chinese language almost as fluently as the English. Both of them are persons of fine culture and education as well as of earnest missionary spirit, and are doing a grand work among the Chinese. I know not how we could possibly replace them. I trust the Bud. Com. will be willing to vote the additional grant under the circumstances.

Very sincerely yours.

A. O. Forbes,
Cor. Sec.

Rev. A. C. Forbes.

Honolulu, Nov. 29, 1884.

Rec^d Dec. 16.

Morning Star H. 3-8.

F.W. Damon — H. 9-10

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 52 - Dec. 1, 1884
1 page

* Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association. *

Honolulu, H. I., Dec. 1st 1884

Rev. Judson Smith DD -
Boston, Mass -

Dear Brother -

Yours of Oct. 24th is at hand, inquiring about Mr Charles E. Frasher, who offers himself as a Missionary to Micronesia - I regret that owing to my absence from town until the past few days, I have not been able to inquire more particularly as to all the questions about him - But I will state such information as I have -

Mr Frasher is a mechanic here, working at the carpenter trade - He is a pious young man, about 30 years of age in appearance, not married - I think he is not a man of Education - He is a Methodist denominationally, if I remember rightly, and one of the so called "higher life" believers - He seems to be sincere, and to have a fair degree of native abilities, and is in good physical form and health - As to his

past history, I am ignorant, but can inquire further, tho' perhaps it is not necessary, as I hardly think he is the man you would want for the work in Micronesia. He spoke to me about the matter some time since, and I told him that the appointment of foreign Missionaries to Micronesia would rest with your Board at Boston, and did not encourage him to apply. I should not take the responsibility of recommending him as a suitable person for that work, though I know of nothing against his Christian character.

Fraternally yours.
A. O. Forbes.

Rev. W. W. Hinckley.
Honolulu, Dec. 11, 1884.
Rec'd Dec. 16

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no 53 - Dec 13, 1884
4 pages

Honolulu, Dec. 13th 1884.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Brother.

Yours of Nov. 11th with accompanying copy of "Recommendations adopted by the Prud. Com. for the Missions, 1885", and also yours of Nov. 13th, with the list of appropriations for the Hawaiian Islands and the Micronesian Mission for 1885 are at hand.

I wrote you on the 29th Nov. with reference to a request of the Hawaiian Board for an increased appropriation for Mr F. W. Damon for the coming year.

Since then, I find that I was too fast in saying that our Committee on Appropriations "voted to recommend" an increase of the grant in aid to Mr F. W. Damon to the amount of $1500. I herewith forward the final action of the Committee upon that request, as follows.

"At a meeting of the Committee on Appropriations from the American Board, held Dec. 10th 1884, it was voted to reconsider

their action of Nov. 1st 1884, and to substitute for it the following motion:

<u>Voted</u> - That the Committee on Appropriations transmit through the Corresponding Secretary the request of the Hawaiian Board that the American Board would grant $1500 instead of $1000 toward the salary of Mr F. W. Damon for the year 1885, with a statement of the reasons which seem to the Board to render such an increase desirable".

(Signed) H. Bingham (Chairman)
S. E. Bishop -
W. W. Hall -
A. O. Forbes -

With regard to the $1000 granted for the Hilo Boarding School, I refer you for particulars to Rev. W. B. Oleson who is now the Principal. I have written him requesting him to state all the circumstances to you. I believe he explained the needs of the school fully to Sec. Clark when Bro. Oleson was in the States a few years since; and it was in pursuit of an understanding then arrived at that the appropriation was made. The school still needs the

aid, though it is hoped that the time is not far distant when the proposed "Lyman Endowment Fund" shall be so far raised as to obviate the necessity of calling upon the funds of the Am. Board for aid. This school is the only one in which we now have a direct grip on the religious and moral training of Hawaiian youth, and the present attitude of the Government is so far hostile to our work and favorable to the Roman Catholics that we are at much disadvantage in the way of receiving aid from the Government as formerly. Bro. Oleson is a most successful and energetic worker, and is doing a grand work in that school. Allow me to refer you to the very full and interesting Report of Bro. Oleson on page 27 of our Annual Report for this year, of which several copies have been forwarded to you at Boston.

With reference to the salary of Bro. Bingham. As we understand it, he is still a commissioned Missionary of the Am. Board to the Gilbert Islands, but by reason of necessity on account of failure of health, residing here and doing what perhaps he is

better qualified for than any other living man — translating the Bible into that language for the thousands who are yet waiting and calling for it. Mrs Bingham also is giving her time and strength, and her fine abilities to the preparation of school books and Biblical literature for that people. This whole question of course has been gone over in past years in our correspondence, formerly with Dr Clark, then with Dr Means, and latterly with Dr Strong. So I need not enlarge upon it.

For the past two or three years, Bro. Bingham, at the request of the Government here, has acted as "Inspector and Protector of South Sea Island Immigrants" under the Government Board of Immigration.

These labor immigrants who have been brought here were then largely Gilbert islanders, and Bro. Bingham, after receiving the approval of our Board and of the Secretaries at Boston, feeling that the work was in the line of his duty toward the Gilbert Islanders, accepted the position with the express understanding that it should not in the least interfere with the

continuance of his full relations to the Am. Board as a missionary of theirs, and that whatever compensation he should receive from this Government should be turned over to the funds of the Am. Board. This he has done with the most scrupulous fidelity. But as the time of the laborers gradually expired from year to year, their numbers here were diminished by return to their native land until finally, in July last, Bro. Bingham resigned that position under the Govt, as I noted in a Postscript to the Schedule of Estimates which I forwarded at that time, and in accordance with which the appropriations of the Am. Board have been made. (In fact, instead of his receiving $500 this year from the Govt, as had been estimated last year, he has drawn only $250). He therefore is no longer rendering service in that direction, and of course will ~~receive~~ nothing further from that. The $1500 is admitted to be necessary to his support here, and the valuable work he and his wife are doing is well worth it. It is possible that the Am. Bible Soc. would, on a suitable

representation of the matter to them, provide a part of the sum in consideration of his invaluable work in translating the Bible into the Gilbert Island language. This is a work that will occupy several years to come, if his life and strength be spared, as we earnestly hope they may, to complete it. Possibly, a representation of the case to the Bib. Soc. from the Bred. Committee might effect an arrangement of that nature.

With reference to the estimate of $17000 for the running expenses of the New Morning Star, the estimate sent on was based upon a Report of our Foreign Committee dated April 5th 1881 (a copy of which was forwarded at the time to Dr Clark, and will probably be found on file). That Report was very carefully considered at the time, in consultation with Capt Bray, and after careful inquiry among shipping agents here. In that Report, the Com. state,

"Capt. Bray, with probable correctness, estimates that the running expenses would not materially exceed $7000 per annum over

and above those of the 'Morning Star', which are about $10,000, even if used nine months a year". This language was used, as you will see by referring to the Report, with reference to the proposal of the Micronesian Missionaries for a vessel of about 300 tons burthen. But you will see on the last page of that same Report, that the Committee considered that a vessel of 300 tons would not be sufficient for the work required, taking into consideration, as we do, that the present Morning Star, of about 200 tons burthen, is already too small, and that at least 200 tons more should be allowed for machinery, coal bunkers, state rooms, and berths for engineers, oiler, and firemen". If then, on the careful estimate of the Committee, and Capt. Bray's own estimate, the running expenses of a vessel of 300 tons with auxiliary steam "would not materially exceed" 17000 dollars per ann., we felt that such a sum was at least a reasonable estimate for a vessel of 400 tons.

Again, taking the actual facts of past experience, we may estimate thus. The late Morning Star, of about 200 tons, cost

for all expenses, an average of at least $10,000 per ann., which was at the rate of $50 per ton. At the same rate, the new vessel of 400 tons would cost $20,000 per ann. for all expenses. But as the expenses probably would hardly increase at that full rate per ton, we may deduct about 17 per ct. from that estimate, which will leave the figures at $17000. And we believe this will be found to be a very reasonable estimate. We shall at least be very agreeably surprised if her expenses come within that sum to any considerable extent.

You desire me to "draw out with a good deal of minuteness, the several points of expense involved in the running of the 'Morning Star', including salaries and similar items". I wish I had the means to do so; but the late Morning Star having been run entirely by Capt. Bray, we having nothing to do with her expenses, and even the Agent of the Am. Board having nothing to say except to pay the bills according to Capt. Bray's orders, you will see that it would be almost impossible

for us to state the particulars - The only way to get at them would be by going over all the bills of the M. Star, item by item, for years past; which would be an enormous labor -

The several items that would need to be considered are such as these:

Salaries of the Captain, Engineer, and 1st and 2nd Officers -

Wages of Cook, Steward, and eight seamen -

Cost of provisions for ten months at start, and additional cost of fresh vegetables and meat on the voyage, not only for Officers and crew, but also for Missionaries going and returning, and for an average of sixty to eighty persons on board (mostly students of the training schools with other natives) during much of the touring among the groups -

Fuel - coal or wood - for steam -

Repairs and painting - Refitting Sails and rigging, anchors, chains, &c -

Of these, and the particular cost of each, we can judge better at the end of her first voyage than now.

By the time the "Morning Star" arrives

Honolulu, Dec. 13, 1884.
Rec'd Jan. 5, 1885.
Explained in Dec. 1884

here, she will need repainting, at least outside, and more or less repairs and refitting of sails and rigging, and most probably cleaning her bottom, before she starts on her long voyage in the hot latitudes.

I trust she may be prospered in her voyages for many years to come.

Our Sabbath Schools here have taken already between six and seven hundred dollars of stock in her, and I am glad that by so doing they will feel a warm personal interest in her welfare.

I believe the Am. Board have done wisely in procuring such a vessel for the work, and I doubt not the blessing of the Lord will rest upon her and go with her as with her predecessors.

Very sincerely yours.

A. O. Forbes.
Sec.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 54 - Dec. 20, 1884
1 page

Honolulu, Dec. 20th 1884.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Brother.

I hereby transmit to the Am. Board through you, the following vote passed by our Board at the recommendation of our Committee on Publications.

Voted "1. To ask the Am. Tract Society, through the A.B.C.F.M., to publish an edition of 500 copies of the "Gilbert Island Bible Stories" ("Karaki Aika Baibara") prepared by Mrs Bingham; Vol. 2 to be stereotyped and printed in continuance of Vol. 1 in one book.

2. To ask as a grant in aid (from the Tract Soc.) the cost of stereotyping the 2nd Volume".

The first Vol., of 155 pp. 18mo, was stereotyped and printed gratuitously by the Am. Tract Soc. in 1866 through the intervention of Dr Hallock. The 2nd Vol. of 166 pp. 18mo, was printed here in Honolulu in 1881. Both will need to have some

Rev. A. D. Forbes.
Honolulu, Dec. 20, 1884.
Recd. Jan 5, 1885.
P.C.

corrections made, and in case the Tract Soc. are willing to do this work for the heathen of the Gilbert Islands, Mrs Bingham will prepare and send on a corrected copy.

The Mortlock Island Bible Stories, which they published for Bro. Logan this year, are a great boon to that people, and this will be a similar volume for the Gilbert Islanders.

We would also to obtain copies of the photograph of the new "M. Star". I see they are taken by "Artotype". If they can be multiplied from a plate – either electrotype or other – which can be safely forwarded by mail, that will be the best, so that we can print them here as they shall be called for. If not, I suppose the only way will be to have printed copies sent on from Boston. Perhaps the Prud. Com. will have it engraved. If so, an electrotype copy of the plate, ready mounted, can be sent on by mail at our expense, just as we did with the Certificates of stock. I think at least two thousand impressions would be taken and paid for here.

Very truly yours.

A. D. Forbes, Sec.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 55 - Dec. 30, 1884
1 page

Honolulu, Dec. 30th 1884 -

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston -

Dear Brother -

Yours of Nov. 26th enclosing letter ~~from~~ for Capt. Bray, is at hand -

I have the pleasure of announcing the safe arrival here of Dr Pease and family from Kusaie, by the "Jennie Walker" on the 25th inst - a Christmas arrival -

Letters and documents also are at hand from all the Missionaries, and I forward them by this mail -

Mr Walkup has sent us a Statistical Table of the Gilbert Island Mission, and also a copy which I forward to you - Dr Pease will furnish you the statistics for the Marshall Island Mission - I forwarded the blanks sent out by Dr Strong, and they went on the "Jennie Walker", and the missionaries at Ponape did not get time to prepare them & send them. Hope we shall have statistics from all of them next year. If we do, it will be the first

time it has ever been done in that Mission.

Your plan of interesting the children permanently in the work of the "Star" is an excellent one, and I hope it will be a success — nay, more, I believe it will be.

The Pease's are in usual health, but show the need of recuperation. They expect to leave for San Francisco on the "Mariposa", which will sail on the 15th ~~Pass~~ prox. —

In haste —

Very sincerely yours
A. O. Forbes —
Sec —

Rec'd. A. O. Forbes,
Honolulu, Dec. 30, 1884.
Rec'd " Jan. 14, 1885.
Relating to Documents II, III.

5

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 56 - Feb. 28, 1885
2 pages

Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association,
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

Feb. 28th 1885

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir.

Yours of dates of Dec. 3d & Dec. 20th 1884 came duly to hand last month, and by last mail, yours of Jan. 1st with supplementary instructions to Capt. Bray, & copy of Mr Hardy's Report to the Prud. Com. on the Morning Star. Also yours of Jan. 12th, 17th, 21st, & 31st respectively.

I have delayed writing till this time in hopes of reporting the arrival of the Morning Star. But up to this date she has not made her appearance. There is however no reason to feel anxious about her yet. We have had an unusually calm and baffling state of weather for the past two or three months, and it would not be at all surprising if she makes rather a long passage. One hundred days would be rather an extra short passage. One hundred and twenty will be a very

fair passage, which will make her due here on the 5th of March -

With regard to the grant-in-aid for Mr F. W. Damon, you inquire whether the action of our Committee applying for the increased grant "was unanimous". The Committee met twice upon this subject - The first time was to consider a vote passed by our Board requesting our Committee to apply to the Prudential Committee for an increased grant to the amount of $500 for Mr Damon - I here quote the Report of that meeting of the Committee -

"At a meeting of that Committee (on Appropriations) held Nov. 1, 1884, the question arose whether we as a Committee could do anything more than simply to communicate the request of our Board to the Prudential Committee. It was ruled that it was not in the province of the Hawaiian Board to instruct us to do what might be contrary to the best judgment of the Committee. But if any action of the Board was final, it should be communicated through the Corresponding Secretary, not through the

Committee. After a careful discussion, delicate of course in its nature, it was voted
X to inform the American Board of the action of the Hawaiian Board in requesting, at the instance of Dr Damon, $500 additional to the $1000 already granted, and at the same time to express the hope of the Committee on Appropriations that as Mr. Damon had now a wife, the Prudential Committee would make a supplementary appropriation of at least $200 for the year 1885. x x x

It is proper to state here that in addition to the appropriation of $500 which the Hawaiian Board make for Mr Damon, they are expecting to meet his traveling expenses, the cost of publications, salaries of Colporteurs, and other similar expenses of the Chinese work." So far, the Report.

This was signed by every member of the Com. on Appropriations, viz- H. Bingham, C. M. Hyde, S. E. Bishop, W. W. Hall, and myself- In my letter to you of Nov. 29th 1884, I communicated as I supposed, the substance of this action as marked
X above, but not having by me just at the time the report of the Committee, I had

Rev. A. D. Forbes
Honolulu, Feb. 28, 1888.
Read Mch 16.

got the matter somewhat mixed, and transmitted the request of our Board to ~~the~~ our Committee, in the name of the Committee itself, forgetting to notice the latter portion of that Report, as it had not impressed itself on my mind as of the nature of a positive request – I also gave the reasons for that request of our Board as they had been urged before us –

This led to another meeting of the Committee on the 10th Dec. at which the final action was taken which I transmitted to you in my letter of Dec. 13th, and which was signed by every member of the Committee except one – Dr Hyde –

That is the full statement of the matter. We appreciate the necessities of the American Board, and wish conscientiously to consider every need of the cause, and to save every dollar that can and should be saved to their funds for work abroad – With regard to the ability of our Haw'n Chhs. to do more than at present, &c, I hope shortly to be able to send you a statement authorized by our Board – I must close for the mail –

As ever, sincerely yours –

A. D. Forbes –
Cor. Sec.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 57 – April 1, 1885
4 pages

BOARD OF HAWAIIAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION,

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

April 1st 1885

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Bro.

Since my last to you, of Feb. 28th, I have been absent most of the time on my semi-annual visit to the Associations of our Churches on the island of Hawaii. On my return, I find your letter of Feb. 18th awaiting me.

You will learn before this reaches you of the safe arrival of the Morning Star in this port on the 15th of March, after a passage of 130 days, which is but a few days over the average passage of sailing vessels. All on board were well. Notwithstanding the severe gale she encountered immediately after leaving Boston, her cargo was turned out here in excellent condition. The only damage sustained besides some slight injury to the vessel's upper works, was that of a small portion of the cargo loaded in on deck. She is a handsome,

staunch craft, and has proved herself in all respects thoroughly seaworthy. As to her sailing qualities, she has not yet developed any extra speed, though it should be said that she has perhaps hardly had a fair trial yet, as she was so loaded that she was not in good trim to develope her best sailing powers.

The arrangement of her cabins is rather a disappointment to us here. They are better adapted for the cold, rough passage of the Atlantic than for the work she will have to do in the milder Pacific, and especially in the hot latitudes.

They will be apt to be close and hot in those latitudes.

Her boilers and fire grates being arranged to burn only anthracite coal, it will be necessary to import a full supply for each year by vessels coming around Cape Horn. This however can probably be done through Brewer & Co. about as cheaply as steam coal could be bought here. Only soft, or bituminous coal is kept here.

Our Board have appointed a very

competent and trustworthy Committee, according to your suggestion, and I forward with this a copy of their report on the needs of the vessel thus far -

The Committee consists of Mr P. C. Jones, who is at the head of the firm of Brewer & Co. in this place, Rev. H. Bingham, whose thorough personal acquaintance with Micronesia, and whose very careful economy command our entire confidence, and Mr Henry Waterhouse, at the head of the firm of J. T. Waterhouse in this place, and who has had an experience of many years in furnishing supplies to the Micronesian Missionaries, and with the greatest satisfaction to them. All these are also men of much practical experience in shipping matters -

The limit of estimates for 1886, sent us in your letter, will allow about $13.500 for the running expenses of the "Star" for 1886. And we hope, under the new arrangement, to bring them within that amount, unless some unforeseen extra expenditure in the way of repairs should become necessary - Capt. Bray

seems to have taken the new arrangement under the supplementary instructions in good part, and shows a very pleasant spirit, so that every thing has gone on smoothly so far -

We have set the 30th of this month as the day of sailing, and she is to go on to Gaß as you desire. This date is the earliest date we could set after the arrival of the supplies for the Missionaries from San Francisco -

You speak several times in your letters of the abundant funds of our Board and the increasing ability of our Churches here. I am requested by our Board to correct this misapprehension -

1. Our funds are barely sufficient to meet the calls upon them from year to year. At this very time, the monthly statement of our Treasurer up to the 28th of March shows that our Foreign Miss. funds are $372.63 in debt, and our General, or Contingent Fund, $169.07 - Our Home Mission Fund has a small balance (soon to be used) of $712.30, and

BOARD OF HAWAIIAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION,
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

188

our Publication Fund a credit balance of only $55. It must be remembered that the balances shown in the Annual Report do not correspond with the balances at the close of the financial or calendar year - Those balances are soon exhausted by the drafts made upon them during the remainder of the year -

2 - The ability of our Churches, more especially the Hawaiian Churches is decreasing, and likely to decrease more and more - Heretofore, a large portion of our funds from that source have been contributed from Mr Coan's and Mr Bond's Churches. But with Father Coan's death, our receipts from his Church have dropped at once from $800 per ann. to $200 per ann. Bro. Bond is now passing his Church over to a native pastor, and a similar result is to be expected there as soon as Bro. Bond shall die - Of English speaking Churches, there are but two or three that can help much, and they are already

doing liberally. If however the present depression in business on these islands continues much longer, the resources of our foreign community will be very seriously diminished.

3. It should be remembered that our Board has a multifarious work. We combine under the one Board and Secretary the Home Mission, Foreign Mission, Bible & Tract Society, and Religious Publication work. Our funds therefore have to be divided accordingly.

4. Our Constituency from which contributions may be expected, is not a growing one, as are those of the U. States. The mass of those who come in from abroad are of the godless, heathen, and money-making classes who hate the very name of missionary and do their best to nullify our work instead of helping it. We have therefore to strain every nerve to the utmost to carry on the work we have in hand.

With regard to your suggestion as to our paying the passage of our Hawaiian Missionaries to and fro on the Star, our

Foreign Mission Committee has had the subject under consideration. We feel that it is a timely inquiry. From the beginning of this work till this date, our Hawaiian Churches have always taken a goodly share in building each vessel, and now in this one, they have taken between $600 and $700 worth. In consideration of this I suppose it has so happened that heretofore our Missionaries have been considered as on the same ground with regard to their passage in the vessel as the Missionaries of the Am. Board. But as our funds do not at present warrant any extra expenditure, our Board at their meeting of Feb. 24th. adopted the following resolution -

"That the Cor. Sec. be instructed to reply to Sec. Smith that the present and prospective receipts of the Hawaiian Board do not warrant us in making a definite proposal of any amount for the traveling expenses of Hawaiian Missionaries; but as the A.B.C.F.M. propose to raise from the Sab. Schools a special fund for the running expenses

Rev. N. W. Hartwell.
Honolulu, March 11, 1885
Rec'd April 16.

of the M. Star, that this Board will undertake to coöperate in carrying out this plan by requesting donations for this object from the Sab. Schools in the Hawaiian Islands—"

With regard to estimates for 1886— It has been the custom heretofore for our Board, at the request of Dr Anderson and Sec. Clark, to make out each year an estimate of the needs of the work in Micronesia and these Islands, and forward it on for the aid of the Prud. Com— We endeavor to consult the interests of the Board at home as well as of the Mission field in making out these estimates, and usually forward them in July— We shall be happy to continue to do this work if it is still thought desirable—

I have no time for further statements as to the progress of the work here— Shall hope to have more time and space hereafter—

As ever yours very truly—
A. D. Forbes—
Sec.

ABC FM 19.1 vol.24
no.58 - April 14, 1885
2 pages

Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association,
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

April 14th 1885

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Bro.

In my last, dated the 1st inst., I find I omitted to notice one matter which our Board desired me to explain to you, viz. the misapprehension which seems to have arisen with regard to the legacy of Mrs C. R. Bishop for educational purposes on these islands. In your letter of Dec. 3d 1884, you refer very properly to the valuable and gratifying nature of her legacy to educational work in these islands, and "observe" that "Mrs Bishop has devoted certain sums to schools already established in the Islands, which of course can all be used in the way of necessary and most desirable enlargement; but the provision, taken as a whole, which her gift will make for the educational needs of the Islands, will, it seems to me, open the way for an

advance in the line of self-support in all the ecclesiastical and educational institutions now in operation. Why, for example, should not the Hilo Boarding School hereafter be sustained wholly by the resources at command in the Islands, and relieve the American Board of the grant of $1000 yearly which has been made for some years past?"-

It is to be observed in reference to this matter-

1st Only one of the schools under our influence received a specific sum from Mrs Bishop's legacy; viz the Kawaiahao Girls' Boarding School in this town. The other schools, and especially the Hilo Boy's School, received nothing-

2nd The general legacy bears a similar relation to our present ecclesiastical and educational work ~~to~~ that ~~of~~ which the celebrated Peabody legacy does to the work of the ecclesiastical bodies in the U.S.; which is of the most indirect sort. Not a cent of it will be available for the Hilo Boarding School. It is

expressly set apart for the establishment of new schools which are to be non sectarian, by which term is undoubtedly meant that the money is not to be used in aid of any school now established and connected with the work of any religious denomination at these islands.

3d. We do hope + expect that the time will ~~may~~ yet come, within a few years more, when the Hilo Boarding School shall be "wholly sustained by the resources at command in these islands"; and we are using every effort in that direction. But that time certainly has not yet arrived. We hope to attain that point in two or three years more. Meantime, we cannot afford to drop the school or cripple it.

We are under many obligations to you for your exertions in reference to Bro. Bingham's work with the Am. Bible and Tract Societies. Bro. Bingham will doubtless report to you the progress of his work. Mrs Bingham, I am sorry to say, has been in a most precarious state of health for some months past, so that she has been unable to work at the Bible Stories

Rev. A. O. Forbes.
Honolulu, Apr. 14, 1885.
Rec'd Apr. 23.

to any great extent.

By vote of our Board, I am requested to order through you, fifty copies of the colored lithograph of the Morning Star (12x17) to be sent to me by mail, and the bill sent to our Treasurer, W. W. Hall. There is quite a call for them here, and we shall probably have to order again in the future.

The M. Star is now taking in cargo in preparation for her voyage to Micronesia. We hope to get her off on the day set, the 30th inst. I presume you have already recd the telegram to that effect which I sent through Mr Flint of San Francisco.

I remain,

Ever faithfully yours,

A. O. Forbes,

Sec.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 59 - May 14, 1885
1 page

Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association,
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

May 14th 1885

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir.

I must write a line in haste by this mail to inform you that the "Morning Star" No 4 left for her first voyage to Micronesia on Saturday the 2nd of this month. She was prevented from leaving on the 30th of April by a severe rain storm which came on at that time.

But Saturday was a fine day, and she got off under favoring circumstances.

She goes provisioned for a voyage of ten months, and is to go on West as far as Yap. I have been absent nearly ever since on my visitation to other Islands.

Will enclose copy of Instructions to Capt. Bray, in my next.

Yours of March 27th and April 3d with copy of Instructions of Sub. Committee

on Morning Star to Capt. Bray, all arrived just in time, a few days before the sailing of the vessel.

Please say to Dr Clark that I also received his letter of March 20th, and am preparing the statistics he desired, & will forward them by next mail.

As ever

Very sincerely yours.

A. O. Forbes.

Sec.

Rev. A. O. Forbes.
Honolulu, Nov. 14, 1855.
Rec'd Jan. 1.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 60 - May 30, 1885
4 pages

Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association,
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

May 30th 1885

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.-
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.-
Boston-

My dear Brother-

By the mail of the 18th inst., yours of April 8th, 22nd, and 30th respectively, all came together, as also the letters for Micronesia, which of course were too late for the "Star".

I thought I had written to you of our failure to get any one to go on to Miss Cathcart's aid at Kusaie, but I find that it somehow escaped my mind in the multiplicity of other things at that time demanding my attention. I made the formal offer to Miss Potter, as authorised by you, but she declined from a sense of duty to the East Maui Female Seminary where she is now teaching, and from which she could ill be spared. I then tried two other young ladies, but did not succeed in finding any one who could go. So we were obliged to let the Star go without aid for Miss Cathcart,

and to leave the question of Miss Palmer's going on, to their decision at Kusaie - Meantime, at the urgent request of Miss Fletcher and Mr Rand, we authorised Mr Hall as Agent of the A.B.C.F.M. to send on material to the amount of $200 for a room for Miss Palmer which was represented as absolutely necessary for her accommodation at Ponape if she should go on to Miss Fletcher's aid. I think the Ponape people will certainly expect Miss Palmer to go on by the "Star" this trip. And from Miss Cathcart's letter to me of Nov. 4th/84, which I forwarded to you by the mail of Jan 1./85, I judge she will feel that Miss Palmer ought to go on - From Mr Rand's letters I gather that they at Ponape feel rather sore that Dr Pease should have taken the responsibility of stopping Miss Palmer at Kusaie when she was designated for Ponape, thus disappointing them and depriving Miss Fletcher of her so greatly needed aid in order to allow of Dr Pease's going home <u>this</u> year, when he might have obviated the whole difficulty by simply waiting another year as he had been earnestly requested to do

both by the Am. Board and by us. And I cannot blame them for feeling thus.

Has it ever occurred to your mind that the source of the whole difficulty lies in Dr Pease's action in the matter, and that, under the circumstances, it was a pretty cool proceeding?

You raise the question (suggested by Dr Pease) as to "whether the "Star" ought not once a year, or at least once in two years to come to San Francisco for supplies"—

The question is not a new one, though it has never been formally acted upon by our Board. It arose in 1881, in connection with the idea of auxiliary steam for a new Morning Star. Dr Pease and Capt. Bray were the only ones I know of who favored the idea, and it was the subject of mention in some of the correspondence with Boston.

I have an impression that it was discussed in the Prudential Committee in Dr Means' time, as he wrote me that they were satisfied it was not feasible.

Capt. Bray has also since expressed his concurrence in that view. Our Committee on Morning Star now have the question

under consideration, and as soon as their Report is ready it will be considered in our Board and forwarded to you –

I am very glad to hear there is a prospect of getting a good assistant from Oberlin for Bro. Oleson – He needs such assistance very much –

I am surprised that Capt. Bray did not send you a copy of his log on the voyage out from Boston – I supposed he had sent it direct to you; and that any connection of ours with that matter was for time to come rather than for time past – You will see by the letter of Instructions which I inclose with this, that we have called his attention to that particular on the present voyage –

Mr Bray and daughter have gone with the Captain this voyage notwithstanding your opinion expressed to him in Boston, and our bringing the matter to his attention here in an informal way – We did not feel prepared to place a positive and formal injunction upon their going this time, but hoped they might take the hint. They either did not understand, or did not

Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association,
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

May 30 1885

choose to understand.

As to the danger of fire from the bunkers, they are wooden bunkers, and the boilers are only about eighteen inches from them - They should at least have iron fronts.

In our letter of Instructions to the Capt. for this voyage there are two or three points concerning which you may need some explanation -

1st As to the coal supply - Capt. Bray estimated the amount of coal on board on his arrival here at about 100 tons - Our Board, on careful consideration of the matter, felt that he ought to have coal sufficient for fifty days of steaming in the course of the voyage - It was found on the voyage out that she would consume four tons per day of 24 hours - We therefore placed 100 tons additional on board to make up the requisite amount of 200 tons.

But her furnaces are fitted only for anthracite coal, and we could get none here but bituminous coal - How well it

will answer the purpose remains to be seen.

It now seems to us that it may be best to import 200 tons of Anthracite coal around Cape Horn for her next voyage by one of the vessels in Brewer & Co's line - Of this however, I will notify you more fully hereafter -

2 — Her decks were found to be quite leaky, especially the hurricane deck - We therefore had a survey made by the Agent of the Board of Underwriters here, and the result made it clear that the calking must be done - I inclose the Surveyor's Report herewith. But to do it here would have detained the vessel two or three weeks, and cost altogether five or six hundred dollars - We therefore authorised Capt. Bray to employ a competent hand for the voyage, taking calking materials along, and doing the work on the way - He will also be able to do other carpenter work and repairs that may be needed during the voyage, and thus leave but little of that kind of work to be done here on her return - This will be a double saving of both time & expense -

3 - It was the unanimous opinion here that for a vessel of her size, with the kind of work she has to do, she ought not to have less than eight foremast hands - But we were embarrassed by the decision of your Sub. Committee in Boston that they thought six were enough - We therefore did not, as we otherwise would have done, have him take a crew of eight men from this port, but authorised him to get such assistance as might be needed to make up the deficiency while at work among the islands of Micronesia - We felt that this was necessary to the safety of the vessel in the difficult and dangerous navigation among those reefs and atolls.

The "Star" took down a cow for Mr Walkup, and the following books for the Missions -

600 Genesis + 1000 Arithmetics in the Marshall Island language -

In the Gilbert Island language, 450 N. Tests., 1400 Hymn Books, 145 Bible Stories Vol. I., 435 Reading Books, and 311 Arithmetics -

In the Mortlock Island language, 400 Hymn Books -, and in the Ponapean

Rev. A. O. Forbes.
Honolulu, May 30, 1855.
Rec'd Jun. 1st.

language 500 "Epistles" –

She is at this date due at Kusaie the first time, and about to take the mail on to Ponape and return to Kusaie – And by the time this reaches you, she will probably be somewhere on her way back from Kusaie to Tapitenea with Mr Walkup and scholars on board, and all the Gilbert Island Missionaries and Catechists returning to their stations from their General Meeting at Kusaie –

I remain –

Very sincerely yours –

A. O. Forbes –

Sec.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 61 - May 30, 1885
2 pages

Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association,
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

May 30th 1885

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec.
Boston.

Dear Brother.

Your note of March 20th was received here April 19th, and this delay in answering has been occasioned by the work of going over all the statistics recorded from the earliest days of this Mission till now, in order to obtain the statistics you desire. As the annual Reports of contributions are often deficient, especially in the earlier years, the results can only be approximate; but they are rather under than over the exact amount. With this understanding, I am able now to report as follows.

Total Cont. of the Haw^n Chhs. (from the beginning) for all purposes — $818,270.35
Total Cont. of Haw^n Isl^ds for For. Missions — — — $170,149.44

Of this amount, $133,015.86 was contributed by Native Hawaiian Chhs., and $37,133.58 by foreign Chhs. and individuals.

The total number of Foreign Missionaries

sent out — Males 39.
Females 36.
75

Now in the foreign field, 9 men and 9 women, all Hawaiians, besides 12 Gilbert Island teachers and Catechists who receive annual grants in aid from the Hawaiian Board -

The first foreign missionaries from the Hawaiian Churches were sent to Micronesia in 1852 in company with Rev. Messrs Gulick, Snow, & Sturgis.

The first Hawaiian pastor was ordained in 1849. Since that time to the present the total number of Hawaiians ordained is 95, of whom 38 are now pastors in the home field, and 9 are in the foreign field, making a total of 47 ordained Hawaiian pastors and missionaries now in active service - I add these last facts, as they may be of interest to you -

You are remembered with warm interest by many here, and we follow your great work with our prayers and sympathies. I am glad to know that you are still enabled to take your place in the counsels of the Am. Board; for your wide experience and personal knowledge of the field must be

invaluable in the consideration of the many questions that arise -

Mrs F. and Sister Mattie Chamberlain send their cordial remembrances -

Very sincerely yours -

A. O. Forbes.

Rev. O. G. Forbes
Honolulu, May 30 - 1885 -
Recd, Answd 15 -

Valuable Statistics

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 62 - June 15, 1885
1 page

Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association.

Honolulu, H. I., June 15th 1885 — 62

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

My dear Bro.

I inclose with this a manuscript copy of my "Annual Report" for our Board, and also a copy of the Report of our Com. on "Morning Star" in regard to the question of sending her to San Francisco for supplies. The Report of course merely takes a business view of the question. I

1. might add also that we all feel that such a move would be apt to react very unfavorably upon our Hawaiian Churches and Community, as it would result in making Honolulu merely a port of call, and transferring the actual port of departure and return to San Francisco.

2. It would cause a great amount of additional labor and embarrassment to the Agent of the Am. Board here, who has to pay all the bills; And as our Board are now constituted the responsible Agency of the

A.B.C.F.M. for the care of the vessel, it would be impossible for us to fulfil that duty properly at so great a distance.

3. The addition of 4000 miles of sailing (2000 each way between here and San Francisco) to the vessel's annual work would involve a very serious additional amount of wear and strain to the sails, rigging, and hull; and of course a greater expense for annual repairs. These considerations, added to those mentioned in the Report of the Committee, seem to us to settle the question decidedly against her going to San Francisco.

Our Annual Meeting of the General Association, and the various Anniversaries connected therewith, have just closed, and we hope to have our printed Report out this year by the last of this month.

As ever yours sincerely —

A. O. Forbes — Sec —

Rev. N. D. Hershey,
Honolulu, Sandwich Isles.
Per Sch. "Fanny"

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 63 - June 29, 1885
2 pages

BOARD OF HAWAIIAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION,
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

June 29th 1885

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Brother.

I wrote you on the 13th inst. inclosing M.S.S. copy of the Annual Report of our Board, and also copy of the Report of our Sub. Committee on "Morning Star", with reference to the idea of her going to San Francisco for supplies, &c. I presume that letter has reached you by this time.

I now forward with this, the list of Estimates for the work in the North Pacific for 1886. We have been able to bring the regular estimates for our needs here at the Hawaiian Islands considerably within the limit set by you of $11,000, as you will see by the schedule. The reason of this is that Mr Bicknell, having left the work of the Pastorate, for next year, will not expect the grant in aid which he has hitherto received of $500.

You will perceive also that we have

recommended an increase of $250 in the grant toward Mr F. W. Damon's Salary. He thinks he cannot get along with less, and you will doubtless receive from him a statement of his reasons, which were placed verbally before our Committee. The action of our Committee, I am able to say, was unanimous in recommending this increase for him, Dr Hyde alone being absent unavoidably, attending School Examinations on another island.

We earnestly hope also that your Board will be able to grant us the amount asked for the Hilo Boarding School under the head of Contingent.

We are straining every nerve in a hot contest with opposing forces here, and what is to be the result I know not, if we cannot keep our hold on that school. I inclose herewith Mr Oleson's statement placed before our Committee.

With regard to Micronesian Estimates, we have made the regular estimates for salaries and schools as in past years, and then put down the balance of the $20,000 to which we were limited to the expenses of the Morning Star. But we feel almost certain that her actual expenses will considerably

exceed that sum. For that reason, we have put an additional sum of $2000 for the M. Star expenses under the head of Contingent Estimates. Our native Sabbath School Association has voted to recommend the Schools connected with it to take up an Annual Collection of 25 cts. for each scholar and teacher for the expenses of the M. Star. I think we may realize about $300 or $350 from that. We shall know better next year just what the expenses of the Star will amount to, and you may assure the Prud. Committee and patrons of the Am. Board that we shall keep a strict watch over the economical management of her Expenses.

You will see by our Annual Report, a printed copy of which I send by this mail, (or rather 5 copies) that the large balances which so alarmed you last year, have been reduced to very small ones this year. In fact, our appropriations for our own work, both here and abroad, have very much Exceeded our receipts, and if we keep on this way a year or two more, we shall have no balances at all to report.

I regret very much that Dr Hyde's Annual Report of the W. P. M. Institute failed

Rev. A. O. Forbes.
Honolulu, June 29/1885.
Recd. July 8th.

to get into our Printed Report this year, owing to his absence -

Our Annual Meetings were held the first week of this month, and were unusually good and encouraging - A second week was spent in holding a Theological Institute for the Pastors; and all were delighted and profited by the exercises; Dr Hyde taking the leading part, and myself assisting -

My health for the past year has been precarious, and the pressure of the work has worn greatly upon me, so that, by my physicians advice, I leave tomorrow for a trip to Puget Sound and back by sailing vessel, our Board having very kindly and cordially granted me a three months' leave of absence - Meanwhile Dr Hyde will attend to any necessary correspondence. This will be my first absence from these islands, and vacation from work, for twenty seven years, and I feel that at my time of life it may add years of strength for the future -

Many thanks for your cordial expressions of interest in our work - We all have the one grand object in view, and can fully sympathise with the needs of a perishing world -

As ever most sincerely yours - A. O. Forbes -

See -

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 64 - Oct. 31, 1885
3 pages

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 64 - Oct. 31, 1885
3 pages

BOARD OF HAWAIIAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION,
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

Oct. 31st 1885

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston -

Dear Brother -

Yours of June 15th and August 4th arrived during my absence on a trip to Puget Sound for health. I returned on the 1st of this month, after an absence of just three months, and with much benefit to my health, which had become quite run down after a steady pull of twenty seven years in this climate -

I am glad you were pleased with the tenor of my letter of Instructions to Capt. Bray. It is the same as we have been in the habit of giving in past years, only varied of course by the changed circumstances - With regard to Miss Palmer's going on from Kusaie to Ponape, we merely afforded the opportunity "if it be so decided" (see Instructions to Capt. Bray) and from the tenor of the letters received here

previously, I felt little doubt that it would be so decided. This turned out to be the case, and Miss Palmer did go on, as she was originally designated for Ponape, and the Ponape brethren felt it to be very hard — to say nothing stronger — that Dr Pease should have taken upon himself to stop her at Kusaie. And it certainly appears to us that the needs of Ponape are as great and pressing as those of Kusaie.

In answer to yours of August 4th — It has been usual for many years past to have a grant of $100 made by the Am. Board for medicines for their missionaries in Micronesia. Our native Hawaiian missionaries do not receive any of this. We supply <u>them</u> from our own funds.

It is impossible for us to tell how much of the $100 is devoted to the unmarried women, as the orders for medicines have usually been sent by the gentlemen of the mission down there. The grant is simply held as an amount from which their orders for medicines is to be paid; and it has usually been sufficient for the purpose.

Last year we made no estimate for medicines because there was stated to be a sufficient amount remaining from the previous year which had not been drawn against. But I presume that when the orders of the mission came up afterward, they overran that balance.

This coming year we shall of course include that item.

To our great surprise, the Morning Star returned here on the 20th inst. I forward today a telegram which you will receive at once on the arrival of the steamer at San Francisco.

As you will see by the enclosures I have forwarded to you, the Ponape Mission took the responsibility of sending her back. Bro Sturges is much improved, and goes on by the steamer today expecting to meet Mrs Sturges in Oakland.

We shall send the M. Star back to her work at the earliest date possible, as it will take four months to complete the work in the Marshall and Caroline Islands as far as Ruk. We have felt obliged to postpone the voyage to Yap for

another year, on account of this change of voyage -

I understand that Capt. Bray does not expect to go again next year - It will be well therefore to have some suitable person in prospect to take his place -

He has paid off and discharged his crew, except Mr Gailand, and will have to ship a new crew - Also an engineer in Mr Snow's place. He and Capt. Bray do not pull together -

The Morning Star is now having some necessary repairs made, and we hope to get her off about the 11th of November - I forward to you by this mail, Abstract Log of M. Star., Report of Mr Walkup, Report of Mr Doane, Letter from Mr Logan, and Vote of Ponape Mission - Also Report of our Foreign Committee adopted by our Board in reference to the case of the M. Star. which will give you the reasons which led us to postpone the voyage to Yap, under this unexpected change of the M. Star's route & work -

As ever yours most sincerely -

A. O. Forbes. Sec.

Rev. A. O. Forbes
to Cornelius Walker, Oct. 31 '85 -
Recd. Nov. 14

Mr Olison's Statement.

The Trustees of Hilo Boarding School hereby apply for the continuance of the present grant of $1000. per annum from the A.B.C.F.M. A discontinuance of this grant would necessitate the discharge of two assistant teachers, and thus cutting down of the present attendance more than 35%; it would necessitate the near resignation of the present principal inasmuch as the strain is too great on a single resident teacher; it would disastrously impair the present prestige of the school as one of the most successful on the Islands; it would effectually prevent the expansion of the school, and forbid the undertaking of many plans for the increase of its usefulness.

Instead of 50 pupils as last year, we now have 80, and next year will probably have over a hundred if we are so situated as to warrant their coming.

The only other school on the Islands, for boys, that is doing at all a similar work, has three gentleman teachers, at a cost of probably double what our corps of teachers is paid, while we

have the larger attendance of the two.

Respectfully submitted,

Wm. B. Oleson

Sec'y Board of Trustees

Hilo Bdg. School

To Com. on Appropriations

Hawaiian Board.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 65 - Nov. 7, 1885
1 page

FORM No. 1

THE WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH COMPANY.

This Company **TRANSMITS** and **DELIVERS** messages only on conditions limiting its liability, which have been assented to by the sender of the following message. Errors can be guarded against only by repeating a message back to the sending station for comparison, and the company will not hold itself liable for errors or delays in transmission or delivery of **Unrepeated Messages**, beyond the amount of tolls paid thereon, nor in any case where the claim is not presented in writing within sixty days after sending the message.

This is an **UNREPEATED MESSAGE**, and is delivered by request of the sender under the conditions named above.

THOS. T. ECKERT, General Manager. NORVIN GREEN, President.

NUMBER	SENT BY	REC'D BY	CHECK
A2691	Gr	Bc 9	Coll 4 Ex 661

Received at 109 State Street, Boston, 11/7 1885

Dated Honolulu Oct 31 via San Francisco 7

To Rev Judson Smith D D Congregational House 1 Somerset Boston

Morning Star returned October twenty fifth forty three days from Ruk by vote ponape mission to bring sturges partially disabled by paralysis. Gilbert Island work all well supplies delivered to all missionaries including Logan Marshall & Caroline work up to Ruk still to be done Hawaiian board orde to postpone voyage to Yap for want of time & other reasons particulars by mail Star repairing sails & boiler & propeller ready to return to her work about Nov tenth Sturges goes today to Oakland to meet wife there

A O Forbes

Rev. A. O. Forbes. S

Honolulu, Oct. 31. 1885.

Rec'd Nov. 9.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 66 - Nov. 13, 1885
2 pages

Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association,
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

Nov. 13th 1885

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Brother.

I wrote you by last mail, under date of Oct. 31st, and forwarding documents received per "Morning Star" on her most unexpected return from Micronesia. I also sent a telegram by same mail to Mr Flint at San Francisco for immediate transmission to you.

The Morning Star is now nearly ready to return and complete her work as far as Ruk. She has been detained here longer than we could wish on account of repairs to her boiler which were necessary to be made; several of the tubes having become leaky so that they have had to be replaced by new ones. The propeller will have to be replaced by a new one, and we have delayed that till the last in hopes that the "Martha Davis", now overdue,

would arrive with the new composition propeller in time for us to have it put on. But she has not yet made her appearance. So the Star is to go on the Marine railway tomorrow to have the spare iron propeller put on. We hope to get her off by Tuesday next, (17th inst).

The reports as to the health of the Missionaries in Micronesia have occasioned some solicitude in our minds, and it has seemed exceedingly desirable that a good physician should visit them, who by his counsel and assistance may render invaluable service. Our Board have accordingly invited Dr C. H. Wetmore, formerly a physician of this Mission at Hilo, but of late years practicing there on his own account, to go on the M. Star to visit the Missionaries at Kusaie, Ponape, and Ruk, and render them such medical aid and counsel as may be needed. We feel that this step may be a saving of health, and possibly life to some of them, and will be of very great value to the work there. Dr Wetmore is a

thoroughly competent physician, of many years experience, and a warm hearted Christian in full sympathy with the Missionary work. In connection with this subject, we would urge the extreme desirability of a Missionary physician to be located at Ponape for the work in the Caroline Islands.

I am gathering careful statistics in figures as to the cost of running the M. Star, and hope soon to be able to forward them in such form as will aid in estimates of future years.

Our Sub. Committee on Morning Star have prepared a report a copy of which I forward with this. By that you will see that it is proved by a careful estimate that it will be cheaper and better to send out anthracite coal each year around the Horn, for the M. Star than to purchase soft coal here for her use. We wish to urge therefore, as a matter of economy, that 180 tons of anthracite steam coal be purchased either in Boston or New York and shipped by first vessel around the Horn, so as to arrive here in time for the

Rev. A. D. Forbes.
Honolulu, Nov. 13, 1855.
Rec'd Nov. 30.
Rev. D. Chamberlain
Dr. McKean

next voyage of the M. Star. I am satisfied, and so are the rest of us, that it will be a saving in the expenses of the vessel which are so far about $1500 per month while on her voyage, and $11 per day while in port here.

If it is too late for Brewer & Co's vessel from Boston this fall, possibly Crossman Bros. of N. York may be sending one out.

The reports of the Annual Meeting in Boston are at hand by this mail. What a grand and glorious meeting you had! Your Annual Survey is an admirable and very satisfactory document.

May the impulse of this meeting be felt powerfully in the advancement of the Redeemer's Kingdom in coming years.

Very truly yours.

A. D. Forbes,
Sec.

I inclose a copy of our supplementary instructions to Capt. Bray for the remaining voyage.

A. D. F.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 67 – Jan. 16, 1886
2 pages

BOARD OF HAWAIIAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION,

Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

January 16th 1886.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro.

Your letters of Nov. 12th, 18th, and Dec. 4th respectively, came duly to hand. Our mails have been so disarranged by the late changes in the Steamship lines that I have now to answer all in one.

The list of Appropriations for 1886 came to hand safely, and is entirely acceptable.

I have now the sorrowful duty of announcing officially to you the decease of two more of the venerable missionaries at these islands. Mrs Sarah. J. Lyman passed gently away, Dec. 7th 1885, at the age of 80 years; and Rev. Dwight Baldwin died January 3d 1886, aged 87. In the ordinary course of nature, it will not be long before all the remaining ones will have passed away. Of course the treasury of the Am. Board will be relieved this year to the amount of their grants for the year — $750; which, although already appropriated, will not be drawn.

With reference to the suggestion made in your letter of Oct. 20th, as to Rev. O. H. Gulick's coming back to these islands to labor among the Japanese, I have taken the mind of the brethren here, and, while we would be very glad to greet Mr and Mrs Gulick as fellow laborers once more, it seems to us doubtful whether the prospects of the work among the Japanese here are likely to warrant the expense which such a step would involve. In addition to his traveling and moving expenses, a home would have to be provided for him, either by purchase or rent, at considerable expense, and he would need a salary of not less than $1500 to be at all comfortable. We here, cannot shoulder any more burden financially than we are already struggling under. The whole expense would have to be assumed by the Am. Board. If Mr Gulick is in poor health, he would not be able to do much in this climate. Then again, the Japanese who are here are mostly scattered here and there among the plantations, so that there is little chance for any satisfactory work among them. The prospect for the future

is that eventually, and perhaps soon, most of them will return to their own country; and it seems very doubtful whether this scheme of Japanese immigration will amount to much.

As to "Morning Star" matters -

I inclose a Report from our Committee on M. Star, nominating Capt. N. W. Turner for the position of Commander next year, if Capt. Bray shall resign. I may add that our Board have approved the Report, and that we can recommend him as a fully competent and suitable man for the position. He is a member of one of the Congregational Churches in San Francisco, an excellent Christian man, with a warm heart for the work, and a thoroughly competent, careful, and economical ship-master. He is of middle age, and has had much experience in Pacific Ocean navigation. We believe he would be the right man for the position. Capt. Colcord, whom you mention, is no doubt a very good man in many respects, and thoroughly competent. But he had the position you know, some years ago, and did not keep it long. I am under the impression that he did not give

Rev. A. O. Forbes.
Honolulu, Jan. 16, 1886.
Rec'd Feb. 1.

entire satisfaction to some of the missionaries.

I notice there is nothing said about the application from the Ponape Mission which I forwarded to you, for $75 additional for Miss Fletcher's School-house.

We have not yet received a copy of the Annual Report of the Am. Board for 1885.

I am requested by our Postmaster to state that there are here 3 packages of books sent by mail from Boston, containing each 2 copies of "Abbotts American History", and addressed by mistake, "Mrs C. M. Bridgeman, Honolulu, Sand. Is." Were they intended for Mrs C. M. Bingham, or was the address wrong? Please let us know.

As to the complaints against our Hawaiian missionaries in the Gilbert Islands you may rest assured we shall give the matter careful and earnest consideration, and take such action as is necessary. Of course we cannot condemn any one unheard, and it takes time to hear the other side. But that is the only safe way.

As ever, sincerely yours,

A. O. Forbes.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 68 - May 3, 1886
3 pages

BOARD OF HAWAIIAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION,
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

May 3d 1886

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

My dear Sir.

During my absence on the other islands, in attendance on the Spring meetings of our Island Associations of the Hawaiian Churches, a number of letters have accumulated which are awaiting answers. I have before me yours respectively of Jan. 8th, Feb. 1st, 15th, & 16th, and just received, yours of March 26th & 31st, and April 7th; the last enclosing the plan of a house for a Girls' Boarding School at Kusaie.

I can only write briefly to day, as I must leave this afternoon to attend the meeting of the Maui Presbytery, at Lahaina, and shall be absent five days.

The various matters referred to in your letters shall have full attention.

The "Morning Star" arrived here

on Wednesday morning of last week, April 28th, bringing back Miss Palmer from Ponape, and Miss Cathcart from Kusaie, on account of failure of health. The Reports, and letters from the Missionaries, I have forwarded on to you - Miss Cathcart is quite broken down, and it is very doubtful whether she will ever be able to go back again - She will at least need a year or more in the States to recruit. Miss Palmer we hope may recruit sufficiently to return again by the M. Star - Both are suffering from nervous debility, and Miss Cathcart has a complication of troubles -

Capt. Turner has been appointed by us to the command of the Morning Star, in accordance with the arrangement sanctioned by the Prud. Committee at Boston. Capt. Bray's Report and abstract Log, he has handed us, and he will forward to you a copy of the same -

The M. Star it appears, ran upon a coral rock at Ponape, and was

30 hours on it, wearing a hole in her "forefoot", and otherwise damaging her bottom, so that she leaked steadily all the rest of the way, and had to be kept free by the steam pumps. This necessitated the keeping up of more or less steam, day and night, from the time she left Ponape until she arrived here - a total of 94 days. The bill for repairs will necessarily be rather heavy. Besides this, it seems to be a necessity to put an additional false keel on her to enable her to beat against the wind. She turns out to be the poorest sailing vessel we have yet had when "on the wind".

Dr Pease's plan, I have had carefully estimated upon by Mr Robert Lewers, and everything figured down to the lowest rates. The figures are as follows. Cost of Material, including Lumber, Doors, Windows, hardware & nails $1933.60
Paints & oil for two coats - - - - - 120.00
Framing - - - - - 245.00
$2298.60

The siding is calculated for 1¼ inch Tongued

and grooved North west pine, & the flooring and partitions 1 inch bds of the same stuff - The roofing to be of shingles. If corrugated iron be used, the cost will be increased about $100 - In order to bring the figures down to this, we have been obliged to discard the two bay windows and substitute plain double windows in their place -

As to getting a carpenter to go down and put up the house, it is doubtful. The only way would be to hire one at $45 per month and board - And as he would have to be away probably eight or nine months, it would cost between $400 and $500 for wages alone, to say nothing of board - Miss Cathcart suggests that one can be obtained at Ponape who can do the work - We feel obliged to let the matter stand until we can hear again from Dr Pease - In making estimates in Boston for the cost of houses for Micronesia, it will always be safe to add one half to Boston prices - I have only time to add that Dr

Pease and the new lady missionaries should be here by the last of this month if possible. It is not probable that all things will be in readiness for the sailing of the "M. Star" before the middle or latter part of June; and the longer they delay in getting here, the later it will probably delay her; as we shall have to await their arrival before making any modifications in ~~his plan~~ order to reduce the cost of the Kusaie School House anywhere near the $2000 limit set in your letter. It would seem to be the best way if the Woman's Boards you speak of would be willing to make their appropriation for the building $3000 instead of $2000, and that would barely cover cost. The whole should be framed here, and each piece would be marked in accordance with a working plan made out by the framer, so that there need be no loss of time or material in putting it up. I will write again when I get back.

As ever, faithfully yours.

A. D. Forbes.

(over)

P.S. I have just heard that Miss Palmer's physician decides her trouble to be enlargement of the heart –

Dr. O. O. Forbes
Honolulu, Hawaii
Recd. May 22.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 69 - June 14, 1886
2 pages

BOARD OF HAWAIIAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION,
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

June 14th 1886.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Bro.

Yours of May 22nd was received last week, 8th inst., and your previous letter of May 14th did not arrive till last Saturday, the 12th inst. I notice that the latter was not posted in Boston till the 28th of May, which will account for its delay in reaching us.

We are very glad to know that Dr Pease has obtained so strong a reinforcement.

But we are sorry that the M. Star has to be detained so long. She is all ready now, and if they were here, could be got off in a week. But we have word from Mr Flint that they will not be ready to leave San Francisco before the 3d of July. Consequently the Star will not be got off before the middle of July.

We are not responsible for the delay.

~~fro~~ From the tenor of your last, we shall at once proceed with the preparation of Dr Pease's School-house -

But we are completely taken aback by the request in yours of May 14th that the Star take the Missionaries on at once to Ruk for a General Meeting - Dr Pease surely did not stop to think whether the thing was practicable or not - It would involve distress to our Gilbert Island Missionaries who will be awaiting their supplies from here - It would add 1500 miles of beating back against wind and current from Ruk to Ponape and Kusaie, in order to return the Missionaries to their stations. It will necessitate additional expense of provisioning the vessel for that time, and if she is to go on to ~~Ruk~~ Yap this year, it will prolong her voyage to eleven or twelve months, which means distress to those missionaries before they can get their next years' supplies from here - It does not seem practicable to have such a General Meeting in those islands

if the vessel is to go on to Yap - I have talked the matter over with Dr Hyde and Bro. Bingham and others, and this is our unanimous opinion. I am not sure that it would not be the wiser plan to have the General Meeting, and go only as far west as there may then be time in order to get back here by May of next year - But in any case, it seems to us very desirable that she should first do up her work in the Gilbert Islands with Mr Walkup before going on West, in order to save time which will be thrown away in working back again from Ruk. If you are willing to have it so, a telegram sent to us through Mr Flint, saying yes, will clear the whole matter, and will reach us in time -

As ever, sincerely yours -

A. P. Forbes -

Rev. N. V. Forbes.

Honolulu, June 14, 1886.

Rec'd June 30.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 70 – July 14, 1886
4 pages

BOARD OF HAWAIIAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION.
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

July 14th 1886.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Bro.

By the Steamer "Mariposa", which arrived from San Francisco last Saturday (10th inst.) I received from you four letters dated respectively June 7th, 11th, 16th, and 24th.

Also from Mr Flint of San Francisco, your telegram of June 30th in response to my last to you of June 14th, for which please accept our sincere thanks. It has enabled us, in conference with Dr Pease, to arrange the plan for the voyage of the M. Star satisfactorily to all concerned.

We were rejoiced to welcome by the "Mariposa", Dr Pease and family, and the three new lady teachers; also Dr Pease's sister, Mrs Smith, who has accompanied them thus far to see them off. The three new missionaries have made a very

favorable impression on us all, and the arrival of so large a party has aroused quite a general missionary interest in our religious community.

I note in yours of June 7th, the special appropriations for the Micronesian Mission - It is not unlikely — in fact it is quite probable — that a school house will be needed for Mr Logan in another year or two -

With regard to Mr Taylor's goods, they have at last arrived on the Morning Star this time. The furniture is in a most dilapidated condition, and will hardly bring anything at auction. The books and other things I have not yet had time to look at, but will attend to Bro. Taylor's request in the matter as soon as possible, and report to him.

We are very glad to have your official approbation in behalf of the Am. Board, of Dr Wetmore's services as Delegate, and also of his daughter's aid in that line.

You have doubtless received the copy of his Report which was sent on -

We have arranged the present voyage of the M. Star as follows - She will go direct from here to Tapitenea in the Gilbert group, land there our Hawaiian missionary, Rev. Mr Kaaia, and family, and the supplies for that island; thence pass as rapidly as possible through the group to the northward, touching only at Maiana, Tarawa, Marakei, and Butaritari, to land the supplies of our Hawaiian missionaries stationed on those islands; thence to Mili, in the Marshall group, and on to Jaluit, Ebon, and Namarik, as may be desired by Dr Pease, in order to pick up some of his scholars to take along to Kusaie -

At Kusaie she will stop only long enough to land a part of the lumber for that place, so as to clear her main deck; take on Mr Walkup, and proceed as rapidly as possible to Ruk, via Ponape, for the General Meeting of the Mission at Ruk. Thence return the Missionaries to Ponape and Kusaie, taking also from Ponape a carpenter for Dr Pease.

She will then make the visiting tour

of the Gilbert Islands with Mr Walkup on board, and on her return to Kusaie again, proceed to do the visiting work of the Marshall Islands with Dr Pease. Two months are allotted for the work in each of these groups, making four months altogether. By that time the School house ought to be finished. Then the Star will proceed to do the Mission work for Ponape, Mokil, and Pingelap; thence to Ruk and the Mortlocks, and return from Ruk to Honolulu. The whole is estimated to take about eight months.

Allowing forty days for her return voyage to Honolulu, there will be less than a month left of the ten months for which she is fitted out, to be devoted to any further work westward. It seems altogether probable that she will not go further west than Ruk this year. Dr Pease is fully of that opinion.

Miss Palmer is still in a very nervous and delicate state of health. But she is very anxious to return,

and Dr Prase finds no serious affection of the heart, and favors her trying it once more. So she will go with them.

We have, on consultation with Dr Prase, authorized Capt. Turner to ship an additional hand as seaman for the voyage, who will agree to stop off at Kusaie and help in erecting the school house while the vessel is in the Gilbert and Marshall Islands.

The wages of this additional hand for the voyage will come to about $250.

Dr Prase estimates that he can get a carpenter from Ponape at about the same cost. If the cost of board for the two be added for the four months at Kusaie, it will still bring the cost of erection within $700.

In accordance with the request in yours of June 11th, we have appointed a thoroughly competent and reliable survey commission to examine the hull, spars, rigging, and machinery of the M. Star, and report to us as to defects or omissions in the construction and fitting up. We have found

it absolutely necessary in view of the work of this voyage, to put two additional bunks in the two after state rooms of the cabin — one in each — and a temporary room also in front of the cabin on the main deck; for the school girls in Micronesia.

Bro. Olson goes on by this steamer, and will see you shortly in Boston, and be able to report personally as to Hilo Bdng. School.

Very sincerely yours —

A. P. Forbes —

P. S. I presume you have by this time received the copy of my Annual Report, which was forwarded last mail. We had a full and rather unusually harmonious Annual Meeting — Thirty nine Ministers and twelve lay delegates were in attendance, of whom eight ministers were white.

I enclose a card programme of the meetings, by which you will see that we had a full and busy week of it.

Rev. A. C. Forbes.

Honolulu July 14, '86.

Rec'd July 30.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 71 - Sept 1, 1886
2 pages

BOARD OF HAWAIIAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION,
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

Sept. 1st 1886.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir.

I forward herewith the estimates for the North Pacific for 1887. Our Committee on Appropriations, in connection with myself, have carefully considered each item, and unanimously recommend the list as being in our judgment the lowest estimate of necessary appropriations.

We desire especially to emphasize to the Prud. Com. the urgent necessity of the aid recommended to the Hilo Boarding School. Our work here is being crushed out by the opposition of the present government, and this school <u>must</u> be kept up if we are to hold on at all.

I trust you have had personal conference with Bro. Oleson by this time.

I think the items of the estimates will mostly explain themselves. We are

now able to give the exact figures of the cost of running the new M. Star.

The expenses have been as follows—

For the two trips of last year (May 1885 to June 1886) $ 11,916.75

For present voyage to date - $12,718.50

To pay off on her return, say 2,500

$ 15,218.50

We estimate however that as there will be some returns, we may safely put her ordinary expenses per annum at $14,000, not including extra repairs.

Very sincerely yours -

A. A. Forbes -

Gen. C. C. Forbes,

Honolulu, Sept. 1-1886

Rec'd Sept. 16

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 72 - Dec. 20, 1886
2 pages

BOARD OF HAWAIIAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION,
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

Dec. 22nd 1886.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Bro.

My last to you was dated Sept. 1st, more than three and a half months since. I am glad to be able once more to take up my pen, though I am not yet restored to full strength. At times, during my long illness which confined me to my bed for nine weeks, I felt that perhaps my work was done. But the gracious Master seems to have more work for me to do yet. I am now convalescing very favorably.

Mrs Forbes desires me to thank you in her behalf for your very kind answer to her note in which she informed you of my illness. I wish also to thank you heartily for your very kind expressions of sympathy in your last to me.

The copy of list of appropriations for

1887 is at hand, and is satisfactory to us, except that we would have recommended $350 for Mrs Lyons the widow, instead of $300. She certainly needs it every cent, as she has no other resources from which to eke out a living for herself and daughter who has now to take care of her mother.

We shall look for the M. Star any time after the middle of February. When she returns, we shall have to put her under repair as soon as possible in order to have her ready in time for her next voyage. We shall probably have to rebuild her stern entire above water, and of course recopper that portion. It will be an expensive job.

We are glad to know that the Prud. Com. have sent a supply of Anthracite coal, which we hope will be available for next trip. It will save money to have the coal sent out each year, 'round the Horn.

Also, it would be quite a saving if suitable copper for the vessel's bottom

should be purchased by you and sent out here ready for needed use. Copper is very expensive here, and at times, in an emergency, it can hardly be had at all.

I can only briefly mention these matters at present, as my strength is not sufficient for more extended writing —

I remain as ever

Very cordially yours —

A. O. Forbes —

Sec —

P. S.

I note what you say in reference to the plans and ideas of Dr. J. K. Smith and his sister, as to the needs of the work here — This is a large subject, and needs more careful consideration than I am able to give it in this letter. I hope to be able to consider it more fully in my next. The subject has not as yet been brought formally before our Board —

Rev. W. O. Rowe.

Honolulu, Dec. 22-1886

Rec'd Jan. 5-1887

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 73 - Jan. 19, 1887
1 page

BOARD OF HAWAIIAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION,
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

January 17th 1887

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston -

Dear Brother -

By the last mail from San Francisco we received word from Capt. Turner of the Morning Star, dated Nov. 1st 1886 - All on board were well up to that date. She was then at Butaritari in the Gilbert Isld^s - with Mr Walkup and Miss Hemingway on board for their tour of visitation through that group. She (the Star) had been west to Ruk, where the Missionaries had their General Meeting, and then returned to Ponape and Kusaie as originally planned. From Kusaie she was proceeding to finish up the Gilbert Island work, when she will return to Kusaie and finish up the Marshall island work, and come back to Honolulu.

On her return from Ruk, the Star picked up some 35 castaway Gilbert

Islanders, with their canoes, at Ponape, and was returning them to their own islands –

Our Board have appointed Dr Hyde, Judge Judd, and Rev. S. E. Bishop a Committee to report upon the plan proposed by Dr J. K. Smith and his sister. As soon as action can be had thereon I will let you know –

As ever sincerely yours –

A. D. Forbes –

Rev. A. D. Forbes.
Honolulu.
Rec. Jan. 19, 1887.
Ans. Feb. 2.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 74 - Feb. 10, 1887
4 pages

BOARD OF HAWAIIAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION.
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

February 10th 1887

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Bro.

Your last is at hand, and that part of it relating to the management of the "M. Star" under her new Captain has been referred to our "Morning Star Committee". We who know Capt. Turner do not think he is the kind of man to violate deliberately the instructions given to him so minutely about trading. It was because there had been so much complaint previously about Capt. Bray on that very account, that we gave Capt Turner the very full and specific instructions of July 22nd 1886; and the Capt. expressed himself as perfectly in accord with them when I read them over to him before he sailed. We are therefore quite surprised to hear that he is charged with trading in any

sense contrary to, or beyond the scope of his instructions.

As to the matter of too great Economy in his management of the vessel, it is more likely that there may be some ground for that. He is a very economical man, and would do his best to keep down Expenses, and on his first voyage of this character, he might possibly go a little too far in that direction. We shall endeavor to have all these matters rectified as far as possible. Mr P. C. Jones, one of our leading business men here, and a valued member of our Board and of our Morning Star Committee goes on a visit to Boston by this Steamer, and I hope you will have an opportunity to converse fully with him on M. Star matters.

We are much pleased to hear of the Lady Physician you have obtained for Western Micronesia. She will doubtless be a very useful helper in the work.

With regard to the plans

urged by Dr J. K. Smith and his sister, the question has been discussed quite fully by an informal gathering of our Christian workers here representing both the Hawaiian Board and the Mission Children's Society. Two sessions of considerable length have been held during the present week for this purpose, at which the following persons were present and participated in the discussion; viz, Rev. Messrs Hyde, Bingham, Bishop, Oleson, Cruzan, Oggel, and myself, also Messrs Judd, Hall, H. Waterhouse, P. C. Jones, and W. O. Smith. Mr Smith, being a brother of Dr J. K. Smith, was able to inform us as to the ideas they were advocating in reference to aid for our work here.

The conclusions arrived at, almost unanimously, I was requested to present to you as briefly as possible by this mail, in anticipation of their official endorsement by our Board, which cannot be had in time for this mail.

They are as follows—

1. We do need help in our work here, and have needed it for years past,

and will welcome any plan which will give us the needed help.

The pressing needs of the present.

2. We need at least ~~four~~ six educated, ordained, married men, imbued with

(a) the true missionary spirit. One for Mission work among the Portuguese, another to help Mr Damon in the Chinese work, another to labor particularly for the Japanese, another to take the place formerly occupied by Rev. Mr Simpson on the island of Kauai, another to act as a sort of Evangelist among our Hawaiian Churches, and if Mr O. H. Gulick can be placed at Hilo, as Pastor of the Hawaiian Church there, he will make the sixth.

(b) We greatly need to have a boarding school for young boys opened, say in the district of Kona, Hawaii.

(c) We need as greatly to have the Kohala Girls' Boarding School on the island of Hawaii reopened.

So much for immediate needs.

3. Now, how to meet them.

(a) The man for the Japanese work

BOARD OF HAWAIIAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION,
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

February 10th 1887

and the man for the Portuguese work could be found by us — men well qualified in every way. So also we could probably find here the suitable one for the boys' school. But all the rest must come from the States. So much for the workers.

4 The question of funds—

(a) Had we had the funds, or had it been feasible to raise them here, we should have had all these agencies in operation long ago, and I do not doubt that our Board and all our Churches today will most heartily welcome any such helpers for the work.

(b) The funds therefore must be furnished from abroad, and it would seem that they should properly be furnished through the American Board. No married couple can live comfortably here on less than $1500 salary and a house. Rent will cost anywhere from $300 to $600 per ann., according to location. Purchase of site, and erection of a decent cottage will

not fall much below $5000.

The man for the island of Kauai, we understand will be provided for by the foreign community there -

We shall need therefore for the five other men, $7.500 for salaries, and at least $1500 for rent, probably more -

We shall need for the salary of the Principal of the Young Boys' Boarding School, with such assistant teachers as he may need, at least $2,500, and for providing suitable buildings & grounds, not less than $10,000

We shall need for the reopening of the Kohala Girls' Boarding School, if the right corps of teachers can be obtained, at least $3000 to commence with -

(C) To sum up, we have then to call for

$7.500	for salaries.	
$1.500	for rent.	
" 2.500	"	salaries boys school -
" 10.000	"	buildings & grounds -
" 3,000	~~for salaries~~	Kohala Girls School.

Total - $ 24.500

These are the real, imperative needs of the present as we view them.

Now, outside of the island of Kauai, we can not expect much aid from the foreign communities on these islands toward this work, as all our foreign communities have already all that they can carry in sustaining their own Pastors. These are, Rev. Mr Baker at Hilo, Rev. Mr Nugent at Hamakua, and Rev. Mr Ostrom at Kohala, all on the island of Hawaii; Rev. T. L. Gulick at Makawao, and Rev. Mr Bissell at Wailuku, both on the island of Maui; Rev. Mr Cruzan and Rev. Mr Oggel here in Honolulu; Rev. Mr Richter (German Lutheran), and Rev. Mr Alexander (Scotch Chh.) both on the island of Kauai.

Every one of these communities, even here in Honolulu, finds it a hard struggle to keep up its own Church work, and its aid to our Chinese work and to the many other objects of Christian benevolence as they have been in the habit of doing and still continue to do.

If therefore you will back us financially, and send us good earnest spiritual laborers, we will shout Hallelujah, Amen! in our loudest tones.

5. What we do not want.

(a) – We do not want men who have too large an opinion of themselves to be able to accommodate themselves to real missionary work –

(b) We do not want "new departure" men, or any men who will teach doctrines even apparently opposed to those by which the Christianity of our Hawaiian people has been built up. They would be worse than none –

(c) We do not want men of feeble health. The work to be done here will task the strongest.

(d) We do not want men of restless, ambitious, or discontented spirit –

These are the principal conclusions to which our discussions led us

My health is still feeble, as I have been obliged to take up the cares and worriments of the work before I had fully recovered –

I remain as ever –

Most sincerely yours –

A. O. Forbes –

Rev. A. O. Forbes.
Honolulu. Feb 10. 1887.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 95 – March 14, 1887
1 page

BOARD OF HAWAIIAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION,
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

March 11th 1887.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Bro.

Yours of Jan. 10th, 18th, and 28th respectively, all arrived by last mail.

The Morning Star is due here now any day this month, and as soon as she arrives, we shall have a thorough examination to see what repairs are needed, so that the work may be done as soon as possible. We understand also from your former letter, that the after cabin is to be carried out to the full width of the vessel. We shall await the full text of the decision of the Prud. Com. as to the original condition of the vessel with much interest. It will be very difficult to convince anyone here that she was honestly built.

Your niece, Mrs Burt, had a very severe experience on her arrival at Hilo, as

you will doubtless learn from other letters. They were shipwrecked close to the harbor, on a most forbidding coast, and in heavy weather. Fortunately there was no loss of life. I expect to leave for Hilo next week, and shall be happy to make Mrs Bunt's acquaintance.

At the last meeting of our Board, it was voted to adopt the enclosed Report of our Special Committee. It was also voted that the Board endorse the statements made in my last letter to you, which are substantially included in this Report.

I note what you say that if we here will ~~raise~~ bear half of the expense, the Bud. Com. will probably be willing to bear half the expense of sending out four or five new men for the work.

It seems to us that that settles the matter. We have all we can do now to raise the funds we need, and there is no prospect that we should be able to raise the needed funds for this new move.

I remain as ever

Very sincerely yours—

A. O. Forbes—

Rev. A. O. Forbes.
Honolulu, March 11, 1887
Rec'd March 26.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 76 - April, 11, 1887
2 pages

BOARD OF HAWAIIAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION,
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

April 11th 1887

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother

Yours of Feb. 4th, 24th, and March 23d respectively are before me; the two latter having been received by the same mail, on the 5th inst.

The whole matter of proposed reinforcement to our work here has received the fullest and most cordial consideration, not only in the Hawaiian Board, but also in the Mission Children's Society and among the more prominent of our Christian workers here, as you will see by the various documents which go forward to you by this mail. I enclose the Report on the subject which was adopted almost unanimously in our Board last week; only two of the native members refusing to vote. Bro. Bishop has also shown me a draft of a letter which he has written to you explaining more fully the

views embodied in that Report. His letter is so full and satisfactory, and expresses so well the unanimous views of all here who are best qualified to judge, that I need add nothing further to what I have already written in a former letter, which together with the first Report of our Board, you seem not to have received at your last date.

The Morning Star arrived on Monday of last week, April 4th, fifty days from the Mortlock islands.

You will doubtless see Miss Hemingway by the time this reaches you. She returned on the Star and went directly through by the steamer from Sydney, last week.

It seems pretty plain that we shall have to make a change in the Captaincy of the M. Star. The Am. Missionaries seem unanimously opposed to the continuance of Capt. Turner in the vessel, and wish to have Mr Garland put in as Captain.

One thing however I must say; viz. this is the first voyage for at least

seven years in which the Morning Star has accomplished all the work we laid out for her, and got back here within ten days of the date set.

I forward to you the Captain's Report. Also letters and documents from the Missionaries - Please let us know as soon as possible, what to do about the requests made by the Ponape Mission and by Wm Logan for lumber and various other matters, which you will find in the Minutes of the Ponape Mission, and of the General Meeting at Ruk, which I have forwarded to you, keeping a copy here -

If we put the Morning Star in thorough repair, and change the after cabins as desired, we shall probably not get her off again before June - But that will be about the ~~right~~ usual time for her to sail -

I have no time to write further - May the Lord direct us all in the right way -

As ever very sincerely -

A. P. Forbes -

Sec -

Rev. A. O. Forbes,

Honolulu, Apr. 11, 1887,

Rec'd Apr. 28.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 77 - April 12, 1887
1. pages

BOARD OF HAWAIIAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION,
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

April 12th 1887

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Brother –

After I had closed my letter yesterday, the Reports of Survey on the Morning Star came in, duplicates of which I send with this – You will see by these that the repairs on hull will cost about $4,500, and if we extend the after cabin out to the sides of the vessel, as desired by the missionaries, and as indeed seems to be a necessity, it will probably cost another thousand, as the whole cabin will have to be reconstructed. The repairs to boilers and machinery, it is difficult to say how much it will cost, but probably within another thousand. Once thoroughly fixed however, it is to be hoped that she will need no extra expenses for repairs beyond what is usual, for years to come – She is the poorest vessel in every respect that we have had yet; the poorest built,

and the poorest sailer. But we must make the best we can of her.

I enclose also a document from Bro. Bingham's physician recommending him to make a visit to the Coast for his health. Bro. Bingham is now laid aside by sickness — his old trouble of dysentery and dyspepsia, — and as the hot weather is coming on, serious results are to be feared unless he can have a change of climate. We feel that his life is too valuable to the work of your Board in Micronesia to be sacrificed just yet if it can be prevented, and it is to be hoped that a visit to the coast would tone up his system and add some years yet to his life. We trust that the Prudential Committee will approve of his making such a visit to the coast at as early a date as possible.

As ever sincerely yours —

A. O. Forbes —

P.S. Of course Mrs Bingham would go with him —

Rev. A. O. Forbes,
Honolulu, Apr. 12, 1887,
Recd Apr. 28.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 78 - May 9, 1887
1 page

BOARD OF HAWAIIAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION,
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

May 9th 1887

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.-
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.-
Boston-

Dear Brother-

Just home from attending the spring sessions of our Island Associations, which has occupied my time and more than occupied my strength for two months past-

Miss Dr Ingersoll arrived last Tuesday while I was absent, but Dr Hyde very kindly met her at the Steamer-

Dr Hyde tells me he has written you of the action taken by our Board last week in regard to repairs of Mission, and in appointing Mr Garland Capt. So I will pass to other matters, as the mail goes this noon, and I must be brief-

Mr Frieber writes me that they expect to leave San Francisco by steamer of June 6th- They will be in time, as the Star will not get

off before the middle or last of June.

What about Mr Logan's large new school-house? I suppose he has forwarded to you his application for $1,500 to get the material with. I understand it to be conditional however on his getting the lady assistants to take charge of the school. As the Morning Star will have several small houses to take down this year, it seems doubtful whether there will be room for all.

With regard to that first Report on Coolie labourers for these islands, it was adopted by our Board, and went as the expression of their views in the matter, as you will find stated in my letter to you at that time.

You have doubtless received before now, the further documents which I forwarded to you on the same subject.

As ever, sincerely yours
A. D. Forbes.

Hon. S. R. Thurston.
Honolulu, H.I.
Rec'd Mar 24 1887

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 79 - Sept. 26, 1887
2 pages

BOARD OF HAWAIIAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION,
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

Sept. 26th 1887

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Bro.

Yours of August 10th did not reach me until the 8th inst. just as I was leaving for the island of Hawaii to attend the fall meeting of the Association of Churches on that island. I was absent two weeks and a half, and this is my first opportunity to answer since my return.

I forward by this mail the copy of my Annual Report. I regret exceedingly that it is so far behind time. My health was in such a state that as soon as possible after the close of our Annual Meetings, I was obliged to drop everything and take a vacation of five weeks to recruit. The result is that my work is all behindhand.

I forward also the Estimates for

1888. The only change we have made in the estimates for the Hawaiian islands is in recommending a grant of $350 for the widow Lyons instead of $300. She is in real need of it, having been left with no outside resources, and having no children able to provide for her.

We have also, as you will see, recommended a grant in aid to Hilo Boarding School of $600 instead of the $1000 asked for in former years. The whole $1000 is really needed, and we all feel very strongly that the most important work now to be done is to strengthen our Evangelical schools already existing, and as far as possible to establish new ones. The children and youth of the land are slipping out of our grasp. They are being educated in the Government schools to a Godless secularism. And the Roman Catholics are putting forth greater efforts than ever before to establish large and flourishing schools and to attract the youth into them.

It will be of little use to send out

new missionaries from the States to work here unless we can manage to hold the ground educationally.

Our Board stand ready to make such arrangements as you suggest with reference to the coming of the new missionaries whenever you succeed in finding them.

With regard to the Micronesian estimates for 1888, they will explain themselves. Two of the items, which are marked with an interrogation point, I am unable to report exactly, as the Treasurer, Mr W. W. Hall, is absent in the States. But they have doubtless been reported to Mr Ward.

The political situation is brighter than it has been for many years, and we look for a corresponding uplift in our moral and spiritual work.

Very truly yours.

A. D. Forbes.

Rev. A. O. Forbes.

Honolulu, Sept. 26, 1887.

Recd Oct. 12.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 80 - Dec. 19, 1887
4 pages

BOARD OF HAWAIIAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION,
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

Dec. 19th 1887

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Bro.

I have the pleasure of acknowledging the receipt of your letters of Oct. 15th, Nov. 1st, and Nov. 10th respectively.

I thank you for your kind expressions of interest in my health as well as in our work here. I have indeed been an invalid all the past year, having had a severe attack of pleurisy last fall (a year ago), which reduced me very low, and from the effects of which I have rallied very slowly and am still in feeble health.

I congratulate you and the American Board on the grand result reached at the meeting at Springfield. Our prayers and our sympathies went forth for you all in the severe ordeal through which you had to pass. Thank God for the triumph of the truth! We are rejoiced too to see that the voice of the constituency of the Board as spoken forth in the debates there and in the

leading religious papers since, is so unequivocally and so generally for the truth as it has always been held in past years.

With regard to affairs in Micronesia, and especially at Ponape, you are doubtless as well informed by way of China and Japan as are we. We have received on the 6th inst. by a vessel (trader) from Jaluit, a Report from Capt. Garland of the M. Star, which I forward you as per copy inclosed.
It is to be hoped that the presence of the "Essex" there will enable the missionaries to arrange matters between the natives and the Spanish on favorable terms for the former.

With regard to the explanations asked for as to certain items in the estimates, we are surprised that these matters which we supposed were understood long ago, should now seem to need explanation.
As to the Hilo Boarding School, I cannot say how it may be in years to come. We reduced the application for a grant to the sum of $600 in order to bring the sum total of the grants for work on the Hawaiian

Islands to the limit of $10,000, and not because the former grant of $1000 was not needed by the school.

With regard to the $200 for clerk hire, that is an item which has been appropriated every year I believe, since the organization of our Hawaiian Board, now in its twenty fifth year. All the accounts of the Morning Star and of the American Board's work in the North Pacific have to be kept here by Mr Hall as Agent for the Am. Board, and are fully reported by him annually to the Treasurer of the Board at Boston. This work has to be kept entirely distinct from the work of our Hawaiian Board, and the $200 is for the clerk hire necessary in keeping the accounts of the Am. Board here. There is much other work and responsibility connected with it, which Mr Hall has always done without compensation and as a labor of love for the cause. Our Hawaiian Board pay him in addition $300 for keeping our own accounts. If we were to hire this same work done by any other book-keeper or business man on a business basis, it would cost at least two or three times as much.

With regard to the

item of $300 for Rev. A. A. Parker as Professor in the H. P. Mission Institute, that is also an item which has been always included for at least the past ten years. He is an able and thoroughly competent professor in the department of Homiletics and Pastoral Theology, being himself the Pastor of the Kawaiahao native Church in this town. He has faithfully lectured and taught in the Institute two or three times each week.

With regard to the $1000 toward Mr Damon's salary, that was granted by the Prudential Committee in 1882, after full and earnest correspondence. Mr Damon's labors have been invaluable, and although nominally for the Chinese, it is a work which is inseparable from the interests of our Hawaiian Churches and which does almost as much for them as though Mr Damon were directly laboring for Hawaiians. Our Board at that time felt unable to assume the whole of his salary or even the larger part of it. So the proposition was made that if the American Board would give us a grant in aid toward his salary to the amount of $1000, we would pay the additional $500

needed to make up a salary of $1500. The Prudential Committee very kindly, and I think wisely, acceded to the arrangement, which has ever since continued, and which if it should be discontinued, would cripple your work here for Hawaiians (and ours too) very seriously. Our Hawaiian churches and people are being overwhelmed by the floods of Pagan and Roman Catholic Immigrants pouring in upon us, and in very self defence, the grant for Mr Damon's salary is worth ~~more~~ as much toward the work for Hawaiians ~~than~~ as twice or thrice as much spent on any new man or men who could be sent out here for that work.

As to the estimate of $14000 for Expenses of the Morning Star, I have placed the matter before the Chairman of our Morning Star Committee, Mr P. C. Jones, on whose estimates we made the recommendation, and I inclose herewith his statement of items, which he has made up from the memoranda kept by him, and which I understand has been approved by Messrs Waterhouse and Bingham, the other members of the Committee. Mr Hall has

sent to Mr Ward a copy of all the accounts of the M. Star, by referring to which you may obtain more minute information. I may state here that Mr Hall informs me that the first voyage of the Morning Star to Micronesia, May 1885 to April 1886, cost in round numbers, according to his books, $14,416. Her second voyage, July 1886 to March 1887, cost $14,718. Of this amount it takes about $2,500 to pay off the officers & crew on her return in March or April, and about $11,000 or $12,000 to pay expenses in port, ordinary repairs, and fitting out for her next voyage in June or July. These expenses all come within the year. Of course the extra repairs on her stern the past year are not counted in the above. I think you may repose all confidence in the business ability of our Morning Star Committee, and in their conscientious endeavor to reduce expenses to the lowest figure compatible with the comfort of your missionaries and the success of the voyage. Mr Jones, our Chairman, is well known to some of you, and Mr Waterhouse is a thorough business man and a conscientious christian. Bro. Bingham you know, but he

has been so disabled by sickness the past year that he has been unable to ~~bestow~~ give much personal attention to business.

While on this subject, permit me to call your attention, and that of the Prudential Committee to the earnest request of your Missionaries in Micronesia last year that the after cabin should be remodeled and extended out to the sides of the vessel. It certainly is so far entirely inadequate. I think I wrote you in a former letter that we had had an estimate made of the cost of the proposed change, and that it would cost about $2,500. As we were obliged to rebuild her stern this year at a cost of about $3000, we deferred the change in the cabin until next year. But I suppose it will have to be done on her return from her present voyage.

I note that you imply in your letter that the estimates for the Micronesian Mission, including the M. Star, ought to come within the limit of $20,000. It seems to us that this can hardly be expected when you remember that since that limit was set in 1885, six new American Missionaries have been sent out to that

field, and only two have left the mission, making a net addition of four new missionaries to be provided with new houses in addition to their salaries, and that the Kuaia. girls schools and Mr Logan's school have been added to the list. If the work prospers and expands, the expenses will increase proportionately. We will try our best to include however only necessary expenses.

I find I have omitted to thank you and the Prud. Com. for the appropriations as received in your letter. I have the sad tidings to convey of the death of our beloved and faithful brother Rev. J. W. Smith, of Koloa, Kauai, which took place after a short illness, on the 30th of Nov. His loss will be greatly felt. He was the father of Dr Jared K. Smith and Miss Juliette. Of course, the appropriation of $500 for him for next year will be reduced to $300 for Mrs Smith who is left in very feeble health.

With fraternal regards.

Yours sincerely.

A. O. Forbes.

Rev. A. O. Forbes.
Honolulu
Dec. 19, 1887.
Rec'd Jan. 3, 1888.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 81- March 9, 1888
2 pages

BOARD OF HAWAIIAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION,
Kohala, Hawaii ~~Honolulu, Oahu,~~ Hawaiian Islands,

March 9th 1888

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. -
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M. -
Boston -

Dear Sir -

Your letters of Dec. 24th, 1887, and January 3d 1888, were both received by the same mail on the 21st of January, and yours of Feb. 1st, concerning the Estimates for 1889 was received on the 6th inst. just as I was about leaving Honolulu to attend the semi-annual meeting of the Association of this island, which is now in session at this place - The estimates for next year will be made out in conformity with the regulations mentioned in your letter -

We have no further news to communicate from Micronesia, except a very brief note received by Mr P. C. Jones of our Morning Star Committee from Capt. Garland a short time since, in which the Capt. stated that the vessel had been on fire three times already during the present voyage - From the connection

of the statement, brief as it was, and unaccompanied by particulars, we infer that it occurred in or near the engine room and coal bunkers. We are not much surprised to hear of it, as you will recollect it was anticipated from her first arrival here. The danger from this source was distinctly stated in the report of the Committee of examination on her machinery and boilers made in Honolulu at your request, on her arrival here from Boston, as you will find on referring to that Report, which we forwarded to you at the time. The only wonder is that she has escaped that danger so long. The setting of her boilers in brick work, and the construction of her bunkers of wood within two feet or less of the boilers, was earnestly protested against at that time as exceedingly unsafe and involving great danger of fire. Her bunkers should be of iron, and her boilers should have been set in iron frame-work, as are those of all properly constructed sea going vessels.

As the Morning Star was about three weeks behind her schedule time at last accounts, we shall begin to expect her back here the

latter part of this month.

We are glad to know that the Prudential Committee still have in view the sending out of help for us here. I can well understand however, the difficulty you will have in finding the right persons who will be willing to come. The matter was brought up for consideration at the last meeting of the Hawaiian Board, Feb. 28th, and the following resolution was passed.

"That the Corresponding Secretary be requested to represent to the American Board, the pressing urgency of immediate assistance for the needs of the work here, and that this Board await with great anxiety, tidings of a speedy reinforcement."

May the Lord open the way before you and before us all.

We rejoice to hear that the receipts of the Am. Bd. thus far this year, have shown rather an increase than a falling off, and we trust it will continue to be so.

Very sincerely yours.

A. D. Forbes.

P. S. My health has not improved as I had

hoped - My cough still continues, and my strength is limited - It now seems probable that I may have to take a vacation of several months for entire change of climate - The Dr says my lungs are not affected, but the trouble is in the larynx — laryngitis — and added to this is a dyspeptic condition of the stomach - A thorough vacation now, if I can manage to take it, may be the means of adding years of strength for work -

A. O. F.

Rev. A. O. Forbes
Hinsdale. Mch. 9. 1888

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 82 - May 7, 1888
2 pages

BOARD OF HAWAIIAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION.
Honolulu, Oahu, Hawaiian Islands,

May 7th 1888

Rev. E. E. Strong D.D.
Acting Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Brother.

Yours of March 28th and April 14th respectively are at hand.

The "Morning Star" arrived here April 18th, all well. Mr Logan, Arthur, and Beulah, came up on her, and go on to San Francisco by the "Australia" to morrow. The Micronesian mail per "M. Star" went on by through steamer last Saturday, so that you will probably have all the news before this reaches you. Capt. Garland also went on to San Francisco on leave of absence for one steamer trip granted by our Board, to see if he can procure the right sort of men — christian men — in San Francisco, for Engineer and officers. If he shall be successful, we have referred him to Mr E. P. Flint, and authorized the Capt. to consult the Prudential Committee by telegraph as to paying their fare from San Francisco to

Honolulu -

We are glad to hear that Mr and Mrs Snelling are to go on to Ruk this year. The sooner they can get ready and come on, the better, so that the Morning Star need not be delayed beyond the time absolutely required to procure the supplies ordered by the Missionaries. Bro. Logan's death is a sad blow to the work at Ruk and the Mortlocks. But doubtless the Lord will send the right men for the work.

Our conferences here with Mrs Logan have satisfied us that it will be wise to delay the building of the proposed schooner until further light shall appear. So also with regard to the School house which was to have been sent down to Ruk this year. All those plans are at present brought to a stand-still.

With regard to Miss Little, Mrs Logan says by no means send her this year to Ruk; and we agree with her. It seems to us that it would be very desirable that you should send for Mrs Logan to come on to Boston, so that you can have a personal conference with her and learn

from her some of the reasons against it which cannot very well be written. Particularly as to Mr Freiber's treatment of her and conduct of affairs at Ruk, which have created very unfavorable impressions as to his prospects of usefulness there.

Whether it would be best for Miss Little to go to Kusaie for the present, is well worth considering. These matters have been referred to our Foreign Mission Committee for an expression of the views of our Board, and you will doubtless hear from them by next mail.

We discovered a few days since that the foremast of the Morning Star is so badly affected with dry rot that she will have to be provided with a new foremast. Two of her foreyards also are gone with the dry rot, and will have to be renewed. Her copper, by somewhat extensive repatching, can be made to last another year. It only needs a new hull of proper shape and build put under her new mast, to make her a good vessel. As it is, she is the worst sailer of all the "Morning Stars" we have had. Although we have put twelve inches

additional keel on her, she cannot beat against the wind, but sags off to leeward like an old scow.

I hope Dr Smith may have a prosperous tour in the East. Wish he could only come around this way via Red Sea and Australia, and give us a short visit here.

My health is very poor, and I expect to leave in a week or two to try the climate of Colorado for a few months. Our Board have granted me leave of absence for three or four months for that purpose. Rev. James Bicknell of this place will have charge of my work during my absence.

Very sincerely yours

A. O. Forbes.
Cor. Sec.

Rev. A. O. Forbes
Honolulu. May 7. /88
Recd. May 23. /88.
Ans. May 23

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 83 - Oct. 22, 1886
1 page

* Board of Hawaiian Evangelical Association. *

Honolulu, H. I., October 22d 1886

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir.

Mr. Forbes desires that I should write you a few lines, to explain his silence the past two months during which time he has received several letters from you.

He is now slowly recovering from an attack of Pleurisy which has confined him to bed, nearly seven weeks; which has left him very weak; but we hope in a few weeks he will be about again.

Dr. Hyde will probably write you in regard to Rev H. J. Taylors goods, as Mr Forbes has had to leave that matter entirely to him.

We had news yesterday from the "Morning Star" and letters from the missionaries on board. dates as late as Aug. 24. all well.

Our dear "Father Lyons" went Home, to "Glory Land." on the 6th of this month.

With kindest regards from Mr. Forbes and myself,

I remain, yours truly,
Maria J. Forbes

Mrs. M. S. Forbes.

Honolulu, Oct. 22, 1886.

Rec'd Nov. 6

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 84 - Aug. 3, 1888
1 page

Mrs. M. J. Forbes S

Oakland Aug. 3, '88.

Rec'd Aug. 11.

Oakland Aug 3d 1888.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Dr. Smith.

Your very kind letter of July 20th was received on the 26th ult.

Please accept my thanks for all the expressions of sympathy from yourself and Mrs. Smith.

My husbands health had never been good since his severe illness in Sept 1886. It was for this reason that a change was thought of, hoping for a restoration to health, which would enable him to work on a number of years yet

48

for the Hawaiian people and churches
But the Lord saw otherwise —

I thank you for your
kind offer of service to me
I do not think of anything at pres-
ent. On my return to Honolulu
I shall confer with Dr Hyde as
to whether we can remain
in the house we have occupied
(which belongs to the Am Board)
for awhile, for of course the next
Secretary will have to occupy
it —

But as you say, you "expect
some official communication from
the Hawn Board" which will be a
guide to further notice in the
case"; so I, will leave the matter with them and
them. I am at present stopping
with Mrs. Sturges — 1462 — West St.
which will be my head quarters
probably till my return to Honolulu —
I have engaged my own and my

daughters passage to go by the
steamer "Alameda" Aug 25th "

With kind remembrance to Mrs
Smith and yourself, again thanking you for your love
and sympathy.

I am very respectfully
yours,
Mrs. M. J. Forbes

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 85 - Sept. 10, 1884
1 page

Honolulu H. I.
Sept 10/84.

Rev. N. G. Clark.

Dear Bro:

During Bro. Logan's stay here (he having gone to the S. S. Islands some time ago) I had a little experience which I will relate a little further on in ~~reg~~ regard to Missionary work. I mentioned it to Bro: L and Rev. Mr Forbes & also to one or two others. While engaged in prayer one evening in my room, questions of this nature were pressed upon me & it seemed to be necessary for me to answer them before rising from my knees: viz: Would I be willing to leave my home, friends, country, & everything dear to me to go to the S. S. Islands & give my life if need be to spread the Gospel of the grace of God among the natives? It meant some thing to me, there was the language to

, and many other things which
uman eyes seem like great
ame. But God is sufficient
ll these things. After all that
had done for me I could only
'yes Lord any where with thee"
oke to Bro. Forbes about it &
aid I had better write to you.
t it pass by for some time
still it seemed that my con-
lion would not be complete un-
I should write you; and
leave it with God; and
the near future or at any
there should be a call for
s in that or other portions of God's
ard, my heart responds
me, send me"
as converted in March 1881
happily converted; for years I
been a vile sinner, but when
Spirit took hold of me I
as the Publican "God be mer-
to me a sinner" He was in
merciful for he forgave all

and I was made happy. Praise the name of Jesus.

Some time after this I went through Paul's experience in the 7th Romans 15 to 25 verses. and I was compelled to offer the prayer of David Ps. 51 — 7 & 10 verses which was answered by 1st John 1 — 7th verse Let praise the Lord of my salvation that the blood of Jesus does now cleanse me from all sin. My experience to day is in Isa. 26 — 3. & my inspiration to seek more to know the length and breadth of God's love is in Jer. 33 — 3 & John 10-10 (last half)

I will be 28 years of age the 11th of Nov. next. I came from California to this place last Dec. have been working at one of the Planing Mills with a team and also during my spare time in the evenings for the Master. I send a few references Rev. Mr Forbes: Mr Dunscomb of

Please direct thus

Chas. E. Frasher

Care of Miss Annie J. Breese

Stonoldbu

N. B.

"Sailors Home"; Miss Annie J. Breese "City Missionary": all of these are of this place.

Rev. S. T. Sterrett
Care of Mr A. Coplin
Oakland
California

Rev. A Coplin &
Mrs A. Coplin
No 556 — 20th St.
Oakland
Cal.a

As I said before I felt that it was my duty to write that my consecration should be complete, and there I leave it all with God & ask him for guidance. "I'm not my own I belong to Him".

I have written as briefly as I well could so that you might understand. I would also say that I would be very happy to answer ~~answer~~ any and all questions you may desire to ask. Your. Bro. in Jesus Chas. E. Frasher

Chas. C. Frazier. '84.
Honolulu, Sept. 10.
Rec'd Sept. 29.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 86 – Nov. 12, 1884
1 page

Mr. Charles E. Frasher.

Chas E Frasher Nov 12 1884

Honolulu H. I.
Nov 12th 1881
Rec'd. Nov. 29

Dear Bro Smith:-

Your favor of the 21st Oct. was rec'd the 8th inst and as you requested me to answer questions in full I will not delay. Dear Bro. in writing this, it is not my desire nor aim to put myself forward, but if God wills and the way is opened for me to enter upon any kind of missionary work I would gladly go anywhere for Jesus' sake. After answering your questions relating to my studies you can better judge as to what is necessary for me to do. I attended the State Normal School of California for about

86

one year and having been out of school for eleven or twelve years previous to that time it became necessary for me to commence at the "foot of the ladder". I passed in my examinations at the close of the term in 182 in the following studies — "Robinsons Progressive Higher Arithmetic" Glography, Grammar, Physiology, Spelling & Book-keeping. I have never studied the higher branches. I am not a Theologian, orator nor talented speaker; never attempted to speak before the public until after my conversion and then only for the Master.
My parents are Geo. W. & A. L. Frasher, living now in Los Angeles City, Calⁿ. Father was born in Penn. but was brought

up in West Va. Mother was born in Ill. (I believe) They both came to Cal. in 1849 & 52 respectively. Their privileges were not as they are to-day, and consequently never received an education.

I understand to a certain extent what it is to go among the uncivilized or even half-civilized, it means self denial and beginning at the A. B. C., as I see here among the natives and the chinese — superstition and ignorance — side by side. Since I have been here I have not been led to study the native language at all for it seemed that I was not to remain here — although it ~~seems~~ is natural for me to "pick up" a language and have learned a great many words

I have been here nearly a year and I mentioned the name of a family I knew in Illinois and what kind of Christian work I have been engaged in during the many years. I don't remember mentioning any particular place I desired to go if you possibly could let the letter finds I only want to please God and do the work for him, and "for souls and the Heaven."

Since I have been here. I know Dear Bro. that God often uses human means in sending out workers into the Vineyard, and I have just left my case in his hands, and know that he will even "direct my steps" for "I am not my own" I belong to God and whether I go to the Isles of the sea or not I'll tell the "good news" to all that Jesus came to "save that which was lost" I expect to return to Cal. by the 1st of Dec. and if the way is opened I will probably join some Evangelist as "volunteer helper" but any and all letters will reach me directed in care of A. F. Umbarger

San Jose
Santa Clara Co.
California

Your Bro. in Jesus
Chas. E. Frazier.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 87 - Jan. 17, 1881
2 pages

Rev. Walter Frear.

Honolulu Jan 17th 81

Dr N. G. Clark Rec'd Feb. 7, 1881.

Dear Bro

I take the liberty of writing you a few hurried lines in regard to Mr Bingham, but without his knowledge. I have been a warm approver of Bro B's conscientious economy, while really he has been as worthy as any one of something larger in the way of salary and appropriations. No one here is doing more truly missionary work, and all that he does as Supervisor of the Gilbert Islands under the Bd of Immigration is but in furtherance of that work. He will probably do more real work for the master

in consequence of that appointment, and in a very missionary way, than he would without it.

The Com. on Appropriations met last Saturday, and recommended to the Prudential Com. that they continue Mr B.'s salary in full as we recommended it before, and that you Com. permit that he might receive from the Government here to go for the purchase of a lot. We also recommended a grant of $2000 for a house.

It had been in my thought that the particular friends of Mr Bingham who may give something for a home for Martin left of Mr Bingham family might be more willing to

do it for a home for them to be their own, and to belong to the wife and sisters should Mr B. pass away. And should this be the case it has been in my mind that you could wisely and well permit the $1000, which Mr B. may receive from the Government, to go to the same object. Should you permit this, his economy has used still being his receipts (including this sum) below what you allow to others, if you take two or three years in the reckoning.

I write this because he is feeling that he will have to leave his present quarters soon, and because there may be some failure of his present

plan a thought to
set a home and let
to belong to the ~~Board~~ A.
B. C. F. M. And because
I think it right and
just and wise in view
of all his past ~~occup~~
scrimping and poverty
and self denial, that you
should permit him to have
and use, what he may get
from this government, for
himself and family. ~~Should~~
it come to this, i.e. to the
Binghams's setting a family home
of course the $2000 appropriation
asked for, for a house would
not be used. If that is used
the home could let with belong
to the Board.

While therefore you make the
appropriations or grants as
asked of our Committee, I
would suggest that, privately
you give encouragement that
this other thought, would be accep-
table, should it be considered
preferable by his friends here.

In any case I sincerely hope that that Mr B receives from the Government (in view of all the special circumstances) will not be deducted from his salary. It will but balance up rightly the small things with which he has been content and that without drawing on the funds of the L. B. C. & M.
I have written this as a private note. And probably just now in the pressure of need with Bro B. to find the funds. It might not be well to ask the prudential committee to judge of it. but only lay before them the recommendations of an committee, and give

some private intimation that the other plan might be acceptable. It would give ground enough for action, without waiting the long delay of mails.

We have had some refreshing interest in our foreign meetings which we have continued now two weeks. Over 30 rose last Friday night as having given themselves to Christ.

Very truly yours

Walter Frear

P.S. I might say that a confidential note from Bro Lowe this morning has been an additional impulse to my writing you this letter. Bro B. has been in the habit of telling me freely all his circumstances and perplexities.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 88 - Jan. 18, 1882
1 page

Rev. Walter Frear
Recd Jany 25, 1882
ans

San Francisco Jan 18/82

Dr J. C. Mears
My Dear Bro
As you do the Island Matters of the Prudential Com. I take the liberty of sending you the "Californian" which contains an article of mine on the "Labor System of the Islands". The question as reflecting on the Missionaries has been made prominent by a part of the press here, and it has also gone east somewhat. It has occurred to me that the article might be of some interest to you in connection

with the state of things on the Islands.

I enclose in this also two editorials clipped from the Bulletin bearing on the question of sailing vessels, with steam. They do not contain any new light particularly, but I thought that you and Mr Hardy might like any thing that could possibly bear on the subject.

Mr O. H. Gulick & wife have arrived, on their way to Japan.

Very truly yours

Walter Frear

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 89 - June 30, 1883
2 pages

Mrs. Fanny Thomas Gulick, who died in Kobe, Japan, on the 24th of May, 1883, was born April 16th, 1798, in Lebanon, Conn., on Goshen Hill, where her only surviving brother still resides. In the year 1825 Miss Thomas put herself under the preaching of Mr. Finney at Utica, N. Y., & was converted, though not with several attendant circumstances narrated in Mr Finney's Autobiography, there having evidently been some confusion in his remembrance of the events. Having been united in marriage with the Rev. Peter J. Gulick a few weeks before, they sailed from Boston in November 1827 for the Sandwich Is. with the fourth company of missionaries to that group.

Little more can be done in this brief notice than to allude to her long missionary life, during which she brought up a family of seven sons & one daughter, who bear her an affectionate remembrance beyond the power of words to express (& six of whom are today in foreign missionary service), besides accomplishing much in direct missionary work. Having been engaged in Sabbath Schools in New York City among the very earliest of those efforts in this country, she took to her remote field among the barbarous islanders, many of the methods then so novel. Her deft fingers early taught the native women, then in their first struggles toward civilization, the mysteries of sewing, & of making simple apparel for themselves & their families. She was the first to instruct them in plaiting the straw-like covering of the sugarcane blossom into materials for hats & bonnets - an industry which soon became an important one. The burden of enfeebled health which

68

she bore for more than half a century, never clouded her views of the joys & glories of the Christian life, nor dampened her enthusiasm in the conversion of the world to Christ.

Nine years ago, their active labors having closed, Mr. & Mrs. Gulick removed from the Sandwich Islands to Japan, to spend their remaining days with their missionary children in Kobe. They touched at San Francisco on their way to Japan, but did not visit the home of their youth in the Eastern States which they had left in 1827, & which they never revisited. Mr. Gulick was taken from earth a few weeks after celebrating their missionary semi-centennial. Mrs. Gulick remained for nearly five years more, waiting her summons, with many ardent longings.

She had been very feeble for several preceding months, & during April ~~of this year~~, having completed her eighty fifth year, ~~she failed so fadly~~ her physical powers failed rapidly, though her mental faculties remained unclouded to the last. She arranged all her business, delivered all her messages to her family & to the native Christians of Japan, & felt, as she said, that she was "almost home." Early in the morning of May 24th she breathed laboriously & asked to be propped up with pillows till she sat straight up in bed; but still she wished to be lifted "higher, higher — higher than earthly hands could lift her. Her Saviour heard the wish, & came, & took her, without a struggle or a groan, up to himself.

Rev. L. H. Gulick M.D.

Hanover. N. H. June 30. 83

Memorial of his mother.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 90, Oct. 12, 1882
3 pages

EDWIN O. HALL. WM. W. HALL.

Recd Nov. 6. 90

OFFICE OF

E. O. HALL & SON,

Honolulu, Oct. 12, 1882.

Rev. J. O. Means, D.D.

Dear Sir.—Yours, of the 14th ult. was recd. on the 2d inst., and in answer, I would say, that the subject of "trade" by the Morning Star has always been one upon which a difference of opinion has existed. But after much discussion and deliberation, the Hawn. Board came to the conclusion that to a limited extent, the trade in such articles as the increasing civilization of the people required, was legitimate and desirable,—such as clothing and other useful articles which both Christianity & civilization demanded.

And under this conviction the Hawn. Board appointed a Committee to consider the subject, and to come to some definite conclusion upon the terms on which the Captain should carry it on. They accordingly came to the conclusion that as the proper attention to the trade was additional to the ordinary duties of the

captain, he ought to receive some compensation for the additional responsibility and labor. Whereupon, they Resolved, That the Captain be entitled to receive one quarter of the net profit resulting from the trade. I am not aware that the Captain ever demanded such compensation; but it was considered right that he should receive it, and since then he has deducted that proportion, when accounting to me for his trade receipts. Thus I find his return for 1879-80, — his ¼ net was $ 73.97

" 1880-.81, — " " 48.15

" 1881-.82, — " " 174.52

Total for four years, — $ 296.64

which seems but a reasonable sum, if any thing is allowed.

I am not aware that the taking of trade goods has ever incommoded the ~~the~~ missionaries, or deprived them of any reasonable accommodation. And so in regard to taking freight for others; I believe it quite insignificant in amt., and not depriving any one of their rights. As the Capt. has done his own purchasing of goods for trade, we have never had the slightest

pecuniary interest in its results; but we have no doubt that the trade goods taken have saved the vessel many hundreds of dollars, in the purchase of supplies and labor, not represented in the cash returns made to me, and for which the Captain received no compensation, that I am aware of.

I believe I have replied to all the points of your inquiries; and I think, with the official information that Mr. Forbes will communicate in regard to the action of the Board, you will have all the data necessary for an understanding of the subject.

Respectfully and truly
Yours,
E. O. Hall.

C. O. Hall. Hoboken
Oct. 12. 1882. Recd Nov. 6.
Trading off Mr. Star.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 91 - May 13, 1885
1 page

Extracts from W W Hall May 12/85

Extracts from letter Mr Jones Chairman Com on Mg Stns

"A majority of the Com (on Mg Stns of Harr Board) approve of the payment of all of these bills, some of which have been contracted by Capt B by authority direct from the A.B.C.F.M. – There are several items in these bills connected with repg the Ice machine which the Com are unanimous in the opinion that they should be paid by Capt Bray personally"

Mr Hall says this refers to gas pumps chg in Eastnet from 9/- to 25 – which was the only one to be found in Zulu market which the ice machine could not work. The machine was much damaged in the storm when she first left Bahia & the Capt thought it would be better to repair it than it would during this voyage rather than carry it along in a useless condition – He told me to write you in regard to the matter & leave it in your hands

Mr Jones says "A majority of the Com are also of the opinion that more economy should be practiced in supplying the tables while in port, & also that on the return of the Mission Capt B should make full requisitions for all supplies alterations & repairs which ought to have the approval of the Com before ordering –"

She goes very light handed but the Harbor Board have authorized Capt B to secure extra help when among the Islands - It would really be wrong to send a vessel of her size on such a voyage without men enough on board to manage the vessel when a boat's crew has gone ashore.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 92 - Dec. 13, 1887
2 pages

92

W. W. HALL, MANAGER.

OFFICE OF

E. O. HALL & SON, LIMITED.

DEALERS IN **HARDWARE.** STOVES, PLOWS.

PAINTS, OILS & LEATHER.

COR. FORT & KING STS.

L. C. ABLES, TREASURER.

Honolulu, Dec 13th 1887

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Boston,

My dear Sir:

Mr. Forbes has handed me your letter to him of Nov. 1st also a copy of the Appropriations for 1888 for this Mission & Micronesia. In this letter you make inquiry in regard to several items, which perhaps I can explain. The items of $200.- for H. H. Parker & the $1,000.- towards Frank Damon's salary, Mr. Forbes will be able to explain than I, but I will merely say that both items are for truly missionary work, and especially the latter is in aid of work among the Natives, Chinese & Japanese, as important as any work done by missionaries of the Board in any part of the world. The $200.- for clerk hire I draw to pay my clerk for keeping the books of the Board & making out the a/cts &c. I make

all original entries myself & am responsible for the proper keeping of the accounts & the disbursement of all the funds for this & the Micronesian Miss. & the "Morning Star."

This is of course, quite a responsibility & I consider it as part of my missionary work. You perhaps cannot realize, at your distance, the amount of responsibility, thought and time that this work requires from me. I mention this only to explain what the money goes for, and would add that it is a pleasure for me to be able to serve my Master in this way, as I cannot go myself to a heathen field. It would be impossible for me as Manager of E.C. Hall & Son's business to take so much time for this work, so I get others to help me. I am glad that I am so situated as to be able to do it for this sum many could no do it. I am glad to be at home again, but I do miss my dear wife and those five dear children in Minnesota May God keep them & bring them home again in safety. I hope you will be able to send us some of these new men soon to help in the

work here. We are passing through trying times now in political affairs. The King has vetoed, or has tried to, two bills passed by the Legislature, and the matter is now under consideration. The question is whether the King is to rule or the People. We hope this will be decided in a few days.

Our dear Father J. W. Smith of Koloa, Kauai has gone to his rest & reward. There remains now with us only Lillie & J. D. Paris & E. Bond, and God will probably soon take these to himself.

This makes $500. less for the Board to pay than the appropriation call for. I wish the Board could see fit to add the $400 — again to the grant in aid of the Hilo Boarding School, making it $1,000 as before. I am

Very faithfully yours
Wm. W. Hall Agent Am. Board.

Honolulu, Dec. 13, 1884.
Rec'd Dec. 31st.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
No. 93 - Sept. 25, 1888
6 pages

W. W. HALL.
MANAGER.

OFFICE OF

E. O. HALL & SON, LIMITED.

DEALERS IN **HARDWARE.** STOVES, PLOWS,

PAINTS, OILS & LEATHER.

COR. FORT & KING STS.

L. C. ABLES,
TREASURER.

93

Honolulu, Sept. 25th 1888

Langdon S. Ward Esq.
Boston.

Dear Sir,

I suppose, at this season, you must be very busy preparing for the annual report and meeting. Your letter of Aug. 18th came duly to hand, and entries made as pr. your statement.

I have drawn upon you for 1,800.- draft No 31 to pay the last quarters salaries, as most of them will be called for before the next mail leaves.

We here at the Islands, who are interested in the new scheme to renew missionary work here, and to again take up & prosecute the work that was dropped by the American Board twenty five years ago, are very anxious to know what ~~[illegible]~~ the Board intend to do ~~any thing~~ in the matter. We have been waiting & praying

for over two years; have done every thing we could here, in the way of writing & raising money to help on the work. We have appointed a committee, at the suggestion of the Board, who have organized for work & have written many letters to Dr. Smith & others, giving all particulars about the great need there is here of immediate Evangelical work among the Natives.
The Board seem to be unable or unwilling to see the importance of this work.
Over sixty years ago the Board considered this a promising field for labor & sent out here many noble men & women, who spent their lives here, gradually raising this people from the depths of heathenism to some knowledge of the Gospel. They spent much money, reduced the language to writing, printed books & Bibles, gave them a literature & taught them many of the ways of a christian & a civilized nation. Then, when they had got to the stage when they could begin to comprehend what christianity really was & needed the guidance & counsel of

the missionaries to sustain them at a time when temptations from abroad were growing stronger, and Catholicism, Mormonism and superstition were all doing their best to draw the people away from the influence of the Missionaries, the Board decided that this was a christianized nation, and from that time until now have ceased to send new missionaries to this field. The Churches never should have been placed under independent Native pastors. Consider the fact that, within a month, two Hawaiian pastors of Churches of long standing, and as much respected as any, have been convicted of having taken bribes, and one has been expelled from the Legislature and the other severely reprimanded. Thus the native ministry have been brought into reproach & indirectly the Am. Board for having neglected the field which they commenced to cultivate, over sixty years ago, but which for the past twenty-five years they have let grow up to briars & thorns. There is so much feeling on the

subject here that many think that if the Am. Board ~~are~~ is not willing to take up the work again, & do all ~~they~~ it can to repair the great loss to the growth of Christs Kingdom here caused by the withdrawal of twenty five years ago, other denominations should be appealed to, to undertake this work. We feel that this would be an everlasting Shame to the Board that had so nobly begun the work, but was not willing to carry it through to completion. What we need is to have five or six first class men (no second class men for these Island) to come out as soon as possible. Send out Rev. O.P. Emerson, a Hawaiian Boy as soon as you can get him, to act as Cor. Secretary for our Hawn Board, then to follow the other men as fast as they can be got. We have got work for them immediately.

We consider this one of the best fields for Missionary work in the whole world. If the object of the Am. Board is as it professes, the salvation of the world, then

why not send out to these Islands missionaries to preach to the 20,000 Chinese Souls here? The Board are sending Missionaries out to China every year, whereas they would be able to reach China through the Chinese on these Islands, much easier & much quicker than they would in China itself.

The same is true of the Japanese on these Islands, there are about 4,500 here now & they are open to the truth & are much more accessible than they are in Japan. The Methodists have already established a mission among them, and are willing to work here as well as in Japan. Why dont the Am. Board send out Missionaries to the Chinese, the Japanese & the 10,000 Portuguese on these Islands? there is no better field for just these classes than right here & now is the time to start the work. The fields are whitening for the harvest.

In regard to the $27.09 from Mr. Doane it must be from him personally, as he orders me to send it to the Am. Board.

In regard to Mrs. Snelling, I think it

very doubtful whether it would be advisable ever to send her to Ruk. As I understand it her trouble is incurable & it would be like sending her to certain death to send her to such a place, away from all the comforts & conveniences of life.

From my impression of Mr. S. I doubt very much whether he is the man for such work. It needs a man like Logan there. Since writing you I have made the following entries to the Cr. of the Board

✓ recd from Miss Smith (letter Aug 18")	14.40
✓ " " F. E. Rand	38.—
Draft #31 favr Chs. Brewer & Co.	1,800.—
and have debited the Board	
pd. for postage & envelopes	2.50
✓ " H. Bingham (letter Aug. 18)	10.—
✓ " C. M. Hyde, "	8.—
✓ " A. Snelling "	30.85

Hoping that the Board will have a very successful meeting & be stirred up to do something to help us here. I remain

Yours truly Wm W. Hall

Sept. 20

W. W. Hall, Esq.

Dec. 9, 1888.

Dear Sir:

Enclosed please find check for $1800 in payment of the Hall Block, as per contract.

Yours truly

W. W. Mears

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 94 - July 24, 1888
2 pages

Copy

Honolulu, H. I. July 24. 1888.

Hon. A. F. Judd,
Pres. Hawaiian Board,
Dear Brother:

The attention of the Japanese Christians of San Francisco belonging to the Japan Mission was first directed to the Japanese laborers in the Hawaiian Islands, about ten years ago. An earnest desire was awakened at that time to do something for their countrymen; but owing to business reasons no steps were taken. The interest, however, continued to grow and finally took shape in the visit of Rev. K. Miyama in Sept. 1887, the object of which was to ascertain their condition and if anything could be done for them.

Upon his return, he reported that Rev. Dr. Hyde, Mr. G. Damon, and many other friends of the Japanese had already taken steps to Christianize

the people, but that they were embarrassed for want of trained Japanese workers, and recommended that we send one or two young men to the Islands to work under the Hawaiian Board. While the matter was under consideration, letters were received from Messrs Irwin, Ando, and Damon, urging the immediate return of Mr Miyama to continue the work so auspiciously begun. Mr Irwin offering to meet all financial outlay necessary.

As Mr Miyama had been appointed to the Mission in San Francisco, he was not at liberty to respond to the propositions made to him, and in order to return to the Islands and prosecute the work, he must either resign from the Ministry in the M. E. Church, or be appointed by one of our Superintendents, and

go out as an authorized representative of the Methodist Mission

We hesitated at taking the latter step, and it was decided that I should come on and confer with the Hawaiian Board before taking any action, but this was found to be impossible as I could not leave at the time owing to ~~my wife's~~ illness of my wife and other reasons. Accordingly after much prayerful consideration, it was decided to send Mr and Mrs Miyama and Mr Ukai to begin the work at once in connection with the Japan Mission of San Francisco. These workers are now in the field, and ready to go forward and give the Gospel to their Countrymen in cooperation with the Christian people of these Islands.

While for many reasons we should like to unite in forming a purely independent organization among the Japanese here, yet we are not at liberty to do this while sustaining ~~our present~~

our present relationship to our Conference and Missionary Society. We recognize the devoted and successful labors of Rev Dr Hyde, Mr Damon, and many others in behalf of the Japanese, and we desire that they continue to cooperate with these Japan toilers in the common work of the Master. We do not seek to magnify denominational distinctions, but to strive together with you in the Gospel, in saving men.

I desire to express my profound appreciation of the cordial, catholic spirit that you and all the brethren have manifested in the conference held upon this subject, and I earnestly pray that we may all be so led by the Holy Spirit, that the cause of the Lord so precious to us all may not only suffer no injury, but be greatly promoted.

Yours fraternally,

(signed) M. C. Harris,

Supt. Japan Mission, San Francisco.

M. C. Harris.
Honolulu, July 24, '88.
Recd Aug. 13.

ABC FM R.1 vol. 24
no. 95 - Dec 29. 1880
2 pages

Mrs. R. H. Hitchcock
Rec'd Feb. 7, 1881.

Papaikou, Hilo, Hawaii, Dec 27, 1880
Revd N. G. Clark D.D.
Dear Brother,

I've been in the habit of writing Dr Andrews (of blessed memory) annually since my dear husbands, Mr Hitchcock's death

The year of your visit to the Isles, ill health prevented my attendance at the Gen Meet. Tho' we have not met, we are not entire Strangers, I trust.

It seems to me right, & proper, supported as I am by the A.B.C.F.M. to write to you dear Sir. Excuse me.

Most of the first half of the present year, was spent in my son's Harvey Rexfords family

at Lahainaluna.

I was there when the Chapel & School house were destroyed by fire, by an Incendiary. It was a sad, serious time to all, both Teachers, & scholars. A Watch was set, & every house visited, 1, or more times during the night, the (by the fire) cracked Bell rung every hour.

My son wrote to the Bd of Education, for a new Chapel &c to be put up immediately, & some weeks before my leaving the Chapel had been built, & the Schools in their new rooms. Services in the Chapel as before the fire. The school continued, after the fire, as usual, in another building till the new House was ready to enter. Services on

the Sabbath, continued thro
the entire time.
The first Missionary house
built by the Board on Molo
kai, sorely needed reshingling.
Since Mr Hitchcock death &
Mr Fisher removal, the Ro-
man Catholicks, have com
menced their work in Kala
ahai They have a Cathedral
in the yard adjoining the
Our old home. My Sons
have never been willing
their Mother should stay on
Molokai, without one of her
sons. They could not gain
a livelihood for themselves
& family they thought there.
I felt it not right to let the
Mission house go to decay.
It has been reshingled.
& I hope sometime to gather
the dearest place most Home

like. Mr Hitchcock Body lies on a little hill within sight from our bed room, veranda; in plain view from the Church where he preached so long. A short time before the vacation in June. I retire to Hilo. Spent a couple of Weeks with both & sister Lyman waiting to see my oldest Grand daughter married, soon after returning to Papaikou, where I've remained till now, I visit all the employees on the Plantation - occasionally. Especially the natives, as they have been ours to labour for since 1832. & with them I can talk, read the Bible, & pray. The native language is a medium of intercourse, with the Chinese. Often of them understand a little English. We also have a goodly number of Portuguese, of various colors; several women & children among them. I should like the gift of tongues.

5)

There is no want of work for Missionaries at the Isles now. The Great want is laborers.

Pray for us that we be found faithful to the end. I am now past my 3 score & 12, My health is quite good, & I can walk considerable in good weather.

My kind regards to Mrs Dr Andreson should you see her, as also to Mrs Clark.

It is getting late. I fear my long letter will be troublesome.

Respectfully. Your affectionate Sister in Christ

Rebecca H. Hitchcock

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 96 – Dec. 29, 1881
2 pages

R. H. Hitchcock.

Papaikai, Hilo, Dec 29th 1881.
Rec'd Feb. 1, 1882.

Rev N. G. Clark D. D. Foreign Missionary &c.

Dear brother,

As the year 1881, has almost passed away, I will give some account of myself during the year.

The 5th of last Jan, I took passage on board the Like Like Frid P.M. for Lahaina, where we arrived Sat at 9. P.M. My son Rexford was at the beach, & came aboard the Str for me. We rode horseback to Lahaina luna, getting there all safe to meet with a cordial welcome from my daughter Rexfords wife. It felt almost Home, so near Molokai. I staid there nearly 7 Months, enjoying walking, towards the Mountain, before breakfast, to breathe the fresh Mountain air, looking down into the valley, to see sometimes, the boys at work on their kalo patches. If a clear day, looked over to Molokai, to where Mr

Hitchcock Meeting House, where he last preached stands. My eyes were too dim, to see the house, tho' my son & others, young, could plainly distinguish it. No place at the Isles, seems home, like Molokai,

We moved over there from Lahaina, in Oct, 1832, where Mr Hitchcock, had been studying the native language, with Mr Richards, & uniting a sermon, to be able to preach to the people. Auhea, or Kekauonohi, (King) Luna lilo's Mother) took us over in her little Schooner, & remained with us several days, to see us settled in our thatch house - without, partitions floor, or windows. It was neatly (the grass end) covered with clean new native mats. Mr H. soon partitioned off a bed room with mats. Our kitchen, a very small thatch house, several rods from the dwelling house. A small grove of Lauhala trees stood near our front door under which Mr Hitchcock preached until a thatch Meeting house was

built. One of the trees was broken off, Mr H. had it sawed levels, on which he placed a board, for his Pulpit. The people gladly received us, & came from all parts of Isl to meeting, a long distance, on foot.

The Chief met several times with the people before leaving, telling them to take care of the Missionaries.

We were their first Missionaries. A great number of chickens, eggs, fish, potatoes, (sweet) taro, &c, was brought.

We also were the first white people on Mo & our babe, the first white child. He was a great curiosity & many asked the privilege, of having him laid on their hands, to look at.

My health improved at Lahainaluna until nearly the last. I had engaged much attending the Sabbath services, Sal. School at the Chapel Rev Mr Hascall exhorted in English, & Rev Ferd my Son, in native,

In walking, Sabbaths to the Chapel across, to avoid the length, & the dust I must go down, & up several quite high steps, with my sons help, & another flight of 5 or 6 more before reaching the long flight, to ascend to the Chapel. I was imprudent, & all of a sudden, as it were, found my self unable to be on my feet, being attacked with pain in my right kidney — which so prostrated me as to confine me to my room & bed, or reclining chair — this was in June. In July, vacation, My son, & daughter, accompanied me to Hilo. We reached here Jul 29th. Here I was confined to my room, or called on to the piazza, sometimes into the dining room, & parlors —

Now I am able mostly to walk from room to room, with care, lest I walk too much — occasionally walk with help, a few rods

2)

the house. Whether I shall ever again be able to walk around & visit the natives in their houses, is in the future.

Much Missionary work is needed here among the people.

We have on the Plantation a large number of Norwegians, Chinese, Swedes, quite a number Portuguese, whom the Roman Catholic priests, visit, & preach to occasionally — The employees are mostly quite ignorant, & Missionary work is greatly needed at the Isles, & those understanding the languages of the various nations in our midst — Excuse my long letter.

Yours affectionately.
R. H. Hitchcock.

PS. I think I never was more grateful for any favors, than when

my husband bought from Lahaina a window, containing 6 small panes of glass, & put it in my thatch bedroom, our first house of Molokai. We now happy in laboring for the natives tho at times somewhat lonely.
I shd like much to be able to visit there again — Many of the good folks have died, many gone to the other Isls. Yours Respectly
R H H.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 97 – Dec. 22, 1882
1 page

Mrs W. R. Hitchcock

Hilo. Jany 8. 1883

Recd Jany 30

Ans Feb 13.

Papaikou. Hilo. Dec 22nd 1882.

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear brother in Christ.

The time for writing my Annual letter has arrived.

Your very unexpected letter was gladly welcomed, for which many thanks. The 2, of this Month was my seventy 4th birth day.

My 3 sons & their families are all in their usual health. My 10 Grand children & 1, great grand son are in health. For which mercies I render thanks to the Lord.

I have remained in my son Edwards family through the year, improving slowly so as to be around the house with comfort, usually, & sit at meals mostly with the family, seldom going to any other place. Am still unable to visit among the natives, they seldom calling — writing to them is my principal source of

intercourse with them.

Two of the Native Ministers now on Molokai were committed to the care of Mr Hitchcock & myself, by their remaining parent (their Mother) on her dying bed a few hours before her death. Rev. Mr Paul & Rev. H. Manase. The last named occupies, Kualoaka, our former station. Our correspondence is kept up with him. Fifty years ago the 7th of last Nov was the commencement of our living on Molokai — their first Missionaries. Natives only were the inhabitants of Molokai then. No sermons had been preached there — no meeting house, or School house there. No Church, no church members — no civilization of any kind.

We were taken from Lahaina to the station by King Lunalilo's Mother, & instructions given the people to listen to the Missionaries. Be kind to them, & see that they suffer not for anything they could supply them.

Then we were left alone with the people on Molokai. We were not afraid.

Many of these things were told Mr Manase in writing. In answering my letters he told me he was glad to know the precise time of our arrival at Molokai, & thought the people of Molokai would hold a Jubilee, which they did. I will send you the 2 native papers containing an account, of all their doings on that day. Some one from the Isles, may be in Boston, understanding the language & read it to you should you wish to hear. A pillar 10 feet high has been purchased with $120 contributed on Jubilee day, intended to commemorate the Jubilee, & also Mr Hitchcock's arrival, & his death.

As you will see in the Pacific, Mrs Hikikoke, was made the first speaker, by her letters being read! an honor she little thought awaited them, when writing them.

Mr Manase, informed me Dec 21 that great good seems to follow the Jubilee.

some hardened over having since returned to the Pono.

I must mention what I said or did to induce perhaps the contribution for the pillar

Since Mr Hitchcock's death, especially since all his family left Molokai, my desire has been great, to have a good substantial, stone put up at his grave — feeling unable myself to do it, & unwilling to urge our Sisters they were in debt. After making it a subject of prayer, I asked all the Molokai people to help me get a shaft or pillar, somewhat like Mr Armstrong's. What has previously been written is what they have done.

Affectionately, your sister in Christ
R. H. Hitchcock.

P.S. Since the commencement of this letter I have been brought into Hilo, on a whale boat. Am now with my son David's family in Hilo. I greatly miss our Brother Evans calls. All is well with him & me.
Jan 8/83 — dear Ct not. R.H.H.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 98 - Dec. 22, 1884
1 page

Papaikou. Hilo. Dec 29th. 1884.

Rev N G Clark D.D.

Dear brother in Christ

Another year has almost passed away! Tho' quite feeble in health now, I still desire to write my Annual letter to the Sec of the A.B.C.F. Missions.

I spent the first part of this year till into June; with that of last, from Sept to its close, in my Son's H K's family at Lahaina luna Maui.

It always seems more home like there, than on Hawaii. To me our first home on Molokai. Almost any clear day, Molokai could be seen which was very pleasant to me. Several Molokai natives came to Lahaina luna while I was there. Old Deacon Haena & son came. Such a prayer as my Father made before leaving is seldom heard, now.

remaining with his grandchildren & daughters family at the Lower settlement. Kayone but under the same relations as the Lepers.

98

Ke Manase, the Pastor of Kaluaah, & Sera, his wife called on us, took lunch with us - making a pleasant visit -
A long instructive letter, about his labors on Molokai, was received not long ago.
I had previously written him sending my Aloha nui, to all Molokai people - He says of my letter, "I have told it in the Weekly meetings - where ever I go - much Aloha has been expressed by all, for you in return" - I trust, writing to them all, by their Pastor - helps along, some what in the (Pono) good cause.
He tells of the death of Church members - & of their standing in the Church - Of the Sabbath Schools &c -
In speaking of his visit to the Leper Settlement, telling their numbers "over 900, he thinks, he uses an expressive word, ("Manao nao") to express his feelings, at the sight ("Ka nana") -
He says there are "2 Good Meeting houses" - at Kalaupapa & at Kalawao.

He also speaks of the Roman Catholic Priest living there, as proselyting, by giving clothes to the Lepers — He also speaks of going over with his bro Paul, & Kea-oh Kapale of Lahaina to dedicate, one of the Meeting houses — saying "the other was dedicated by the Women."

Paul & Manase, brothers — were given us by their dying Mother, not many hours before she died — These 2, are the only Native Ministers living on Molokai

I feel that the Lord has answered the prayers of their Mother — She was a good woman — a praying woman.

I have been much troubled of late in hearing about my little Protege, at the Sem for native & caste girls, on Maui She was given me by her Mother, when she was first talked about as being Leprously inclined —

She the child was sent to the Sem

the Sept. after, being 3 years old the June before. She has been there 9 years, & her name has been sent to the Bd of Health, as one who should not be at the Sem — Her Mother lived in my son Rexford's family before she was married. She's ½ German — a bright active woman & a Christian now, we trust. She is at the Leper Settlement on Molokai, & we correspond — A letter from her Mother, a few days ago speaks of her daughter's future thus. "If she's got the Leprosy, she ought to come here." Don't you think so? Her Mother is here, her Great Grand Ma, her Step Father, a well man — I don't think she would be so filikia (troubled) as you fear, she would be." Neither her Great Grand Mother, or her step Father are Lepers.

The Mother was a widow when sent to Molokai, & married her 2nd husband there. When she was sent to M. she was very poorly, & her Grand Mother was allowed to go to care for her, as she had done from a crawling infant. She prefer

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 99 - Dec. 31, 1884 + Jan. 6, 1885
2 pages

Mrs. R. H. Hitchcock
Lahainaluna.
Dec 31. 1884

5

Lahainaluna Dec 31st. 1884.
Rev J. O. Means, Sec of Am Board.
Rev & dear Sir.

Your very acceptable & welcome letter was duly received, for which please accept many thanks.

With the last day of the year, 1883 I commence my Annual letter, to

This has been a year of Loving kindness & tender Mercies from Our Heavenly Father to my Sons, daughters, Grand children & Great grand Son, with myself.

The eldest son, was attacked with Acute Bronchitis in San Francisco, was very sick, but on his return to the Isles his severe cough, weakness, & other troubles have gradually left him - again he seems well & now

My youngest son was brought down with a fever, himself, wife & Physicians thought him dying. The Lord spared him, a while longer for which we all praise Him

99

My kind regards to Dr Clark, & Dr Anderson. As the field is the World, Our prayers should extend over the Field. shall they not be heard

While on my way to the Beach to take a boat into Hilo - a vicious horse my son was leading, refused to go over a gullied place in the road, & upon force being used, he ran back a little on the hill, we were descending reared, & on coming down threw me some four feet with force into the mud head down hill - Consciousness, seemed to have left me, before the fall, as I had no recollection of it - My son & Grand children who were along feared I was killed as I did not move. My senses were aroused by hearing my son say "Had he a pistol, he would blow the horses brains out!" I spoke, & said Oh no! Dont do so. I was then helped up, & with help able to walk, near shore, a native man carrying me to the boat, laid me down. My whole system received a severe shock. My right side, hip & kidney were painful. It improved on the use of Liniment. It still troubles me, as does my head. ! But my Score 15

years passed by the first Sabbath of Dec, this Month. Trials, pains, & troubles, must be expected. Now, Excuse my egotism.

The ability to walk or be much on my feet, was greatly diminished by the fall. Am able to walk about house, a few rods out occasionally. 4 Molokai natives have called to see me since my stay here. 29 sept We had a good long talk together. My time for visiting natives from house to house, has gone by! & only as I meet them can talk to them. But I can pray for them, & occasionally write them.

My Son H.R. with his wife & her Aunt, Mrs Sarah (Andrews) Thurston went over to Molokai last June, to see the Monument purchased by Molokai natives set in place, to assist. It was set in place at the head of his Fathers grave. A Memorial service was held in the Church. Many attended. All regaled to see Rexford, his wife &

her aunt there.

Natives purchased the Monument (Kia hoomanao) paid for the lettering, & bringing it to its place.

Our family paid for repairs of Coffin, vault, & setting it in place, fence &c. My son says, "The people did nobly." They also treated himself & Co with respect, & very kindly during their stay of 5 weeks.

Some of the natives were disappointed at not seeing me. My sons all thought it best, in my present state of health, I should not go.

My heart rejoiced, & was thankful, the work was done. May it prove a blessing to Molokai people.

I wrote, & sent a letter of thanks to all the people for what they had done for the (Makua) Father, asking Rev Manasse it to them.

I spent a week at both, & sister Lymans while in Hilo. It was a great privilege so to do.

Affectionately, your sister in Christ
R. H. Hitchcock.

Mrs R. H. Hitchcock
Hilo, Hawaii

Papaikou Hilo. Jan 6th. 1885

The Lord be praised — He has spared me, & mine to the year 1885 —

A year & ½ ago, or more, the Bd of Ed, at Honolulu authorized or called, my son H. R. to make, a compile, an English Hawaiian Dictionary for the use of the Govt English schools — He has finished it, & is waiting their permission to go to Cal, to see it printed — Such a book is needed.

A sad feeling of loneliness has come over the feelings of the Amer Co, by the removal of our brothers Alexander & Lyman — Their Partners feel lonely, but not sad, at being left, without their "Life long Friends" as sister Lyman expresses herself. Sister Alexander is now greatly tried by the Insanity, and death, falling on her youngest

Mrs. R. H. Hitchcock

son Charles! He is away from his family, to an Asylum in Cal. They are hoping for his recovery. The Lord grant it. My son David suffers more, or less, from Bronchitis which he took on a visit to Cal last year.

I am now staying on the Plant, in my son Edwards family. He is over worked but able to Manage the Plant. A Grand daughter of David's is now at Oberlin, Ohio. A son, & daughter of Edwards at Punahou. The eldest daughter teaching the children of Employees. The eldest son Out door Overseer. My son David's eldest son in poor health, at home, expecting to go to Cal to attend the Art school. My 11, Grand children, & 2 Great Grand children, none of them sick. I am greatly interested in reading the Dec Herald which came last week. In reading Sec Smith's "Historical Argument for Christian Missions"

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 100 - Dec. 28, 1885
1 page

Mrs. K. H. Hitchcock

Papaikou, Hilo. Dec 28-1885.

Read January 27, 1886

As the year 1885 is nearly gone I must hasten my Annual letter.

Last May I was taken very sick, & many fears were entertained for my life — but it was spared a little longer — & strength given to enable me to walk about the house — & to write letters to children, Natives, & friends — to do, a very little work. The ability, to visit Natives at their houses, has long since been denied me. I shaldnt think so much of this, if they would only call occasionally on me — as I can talk, read, & pray with them, as well, as long ago. If bodily ails, or troubles, occur, they are quick to call on the Missionary, or their Children — for aid.

The Change, among the Natives is very great, compared to the time of our arrival. Their calls from them were very frequent both day, & frequently nights - sometimes from quite a distance, would we be awakened from Sleep, by their knockings - Mr Hitchcock would call out, "What is the Matter? What do you want?" The reply would be at times "I'm a great sinner, I've killed 1, or more Men!! &c" His reply would be "Go Home, I'll see you to morrow" -

The "Boston Morning Journal", sent, me, was greatly prized, & its contents read with much interest - Many thanks for the kindness.

What a wonderful Meeting that 75th ~~The~~ One was. Much good must result from it, one would think.

My son Edward wishing to repair, & thoroughly paint the Managers house

Sent most of his family & his Mother into Hilo, for a time over 2 Months A pleasant Change, was had thereby which some of us needed.

While in Hilo, my intercourse with my old & tried Friend, Mrs D. B. Lyman, was renewed.

We have corresponded, more, or less, since our arrival at the Is. & when I've been in Hilo, have often met.

Two years had passed since our last Meeting. She had become a Widow like myself. We were glad to meet once more! A Meeting for Women had been appointed for that day, at her house, as also frequently after which I was able to attend.

I hastened up to see her, the day before her 80th Birth day. The 29th of Nov. was her Birth day, we were both at Meeting in the Foreign Church. She spoke to me, & said People aught to rejoice with me, that I'm so far along on my journey

Journey"

The 2d of Dec, the Miss Mattie Chamberlain, Mrs Grandson David, his wife, & little Grand son, were invited by Daughter Mary, to lunch, at our house. All came, & we had a pleasant social time together.

The next Sabbath, Grand Son Rekie took Sister Lyman & myself in his hired Buggie to Meeting in the Native Church, where we sat side by side in her pew, till Meeting was out. We said good bye, shaking hands. This was the last time we spoke together.

She died that night. We heard next morning early. I hastened to go & see her, but her was in vel came, or my arrival was missed. She was taken, & I left. She still seems very near. I shall go to meet her ere long. Dear sister, How much I lued her, & both Lyman two always so kind.

My 3 sons & their families are still spared & doing good I hope. I send my Mite as a "Thank Offering" with this.

Will you please present to Mrs Dr Andrews or her letter, enclosed with this. Your affectionate Sister in Christ. Rebecca H. Hitchcock.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
No. 101 – Jan. 8, 1887
2 pages

Mrs. R. H. Hitchcock

Hilo, Jan 8, 1887.

Rec'd Jan. 31.

Hilo. Jan 8th. 1887.

Rev Judson Smith D.D. Sec. of the A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother in Christ,

We have moved into Hilo to remain. Cause My Son Eduards poor health. Over work! Before leaving Papaikou, an answer to your welcome letter was written, ~~an answer~~ My Annual letter to the A.B. for 1886.

Many thanks for your kind, encouraging, comforting letter, It is ever a comfort, to know, Friends remember you in prayer!

In the confusion, & hurry incident to packing & moving Your cherished letter, & my answer, to it, were both lost. So please excuse, for its not being referred to.

My 78 year was passed the 2d of last

Month. My health has suffered the year past, from two falls, the last, a pretty serious one from a standing position - both of which have increased my inability to walk, or be much on my feet. - So no visiting has been made, to the dwellings of Natives, or Portuguese employees, on Plantation. But their sick children have been often brought, to me for doctoring - My Son sending them often - Thus giving an opportunity to speak of the Pure, Spiritual things to Natives - Portuguese, I don't speak, tho' should like to, they understand, many of them, a little English. I am still able to walk around the house, some, & a little in the Yard - Can ride a short distance in an easy conveyance.

Have spent a Week with my Son David's family since coming in. Hope are long to attend the Meetings at the Native Church, & Foign too, sometimes. Have written often, to Natives the past Year, & received letters from

them. Yesterday a ½ white girl who once lived with my self & Rexford my son, made me quite a long call. She has taught a good deal in the Female Seminaries of the Isl of Maui, & Oahu, was very sick, & is up resting with a so called brother, & family. Shes much respected, by those who know her, & it's hoped, is a Christian. She has a pretty good knowledge of English — is much interested in reading good books, & newspapers — Her (Hoa) Companion who lived with us at the time she did, is now at the Leper Settlement, on Molokai, & often writes me. Her daughter, my Protege, at C. M. F. Sem, at Makanao, She often writes me — is a nice girl tho' not a decided Christian, as is her Mother. I often think of brother, & sister Lyman, brother & sister Cowan, now enjoying the Rest, of Heaven — (when I'm in Hilo) One year Sister Lyman has

been gone! I hope soon to meet all the loved ones gone before, with Jesus.

In your letter you spoke of the death of brethren, Baldwin, & Lyons,

Brother Baldwin, & family were our nearest white neighbors for many years, at Lahaina, after Mr Richards, Spaulding, & Dr Chapin, left Lahaina.

We had many times to cross the much dreaded Channel, in Canoes for medical assistance either for ourselves or Children. Our 2 youngest sons, were born at Lahaina Our daughter at Lahainaluna. We never had an accident. Were ever cordially welcomed, by Brother & sister Baldwin - tho she was feeble - She did much, for the women & girls of Lahaina tho feeble. With brother Lyons, I was somewhat acquainted. in N Y. He was at my Fathers at Mr Hitchcocks, & my wedding, & we saw him & his first wife married in Church at Elbridge N. Y. Both Mrs Lyons & myself were at Mr H's & L's Ordination, at Auburn, N. Y.

Excuse me for taking another piece of paper to finish. Mr Lyons was a very dear brother to me, He wrote me a short letter the Week before his death, & sent his latest Hymn book with my name written on it — He said to me in his letter "We shall soon meet in Heaven".

Sister Lyons & I cares spend Week[redacted]been a true helper, these many years.

My Aloha to Mrs, Dr Anderson, & Mrs Smith, with yourself.

Your Sister in Christ
R. H. Hitchcock.

P. S. I've been greatly interested in reading the Herald, & what's been said in "Christian Union" & "Advance", respesting sending Missionaries to Heathen lands, Their qualifications, in belief &c, &c. Excuse R. H. H.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 102 - Dec. 31. 1887
2 pages

Mrs. R. H. Hitchcock.

Hilo, Dec. 31, 1887.

Recd Jan 28, 1888

Hilo. Hawaii. Dec 31, 1887.

Rev Dr Judson Smith DD.

Dear Brother in the Lord,

Your good kind letter was duly received, Apr 5. 1887, for which many thanks.

This is the last of this year. I passed my 79th Birth day the 2nd day of this Month. Am now on the last year to Four Score.

Am thankful the Journey of Life is so nearly accomplished.

I little that at the commencement of the year to see its close!

In Sept I had another very severe fall - a hard cold almost immediately set in followed by a fever. For some days my life, was in danger &

& feared, by Friends & Children
But the Lord still spared me.
I am slowly improving in health,
am not yet able to go anywhere
except around the house, & very
little in the yard. As a hard cough
has followed my sickness, & rais-
ing much, When I can attend
Church, is still in the future.
The last Year has been one of
many trials.

I receive occasional calls
from natives, who are always wel-
comed, talked with, & often pray
with them. Writing letters to
them, is sometimes done, espe-
cially to Natives on Molokai
Children of Parents who have
passed away, with whom we
were well acquainted, are
frequently written to, & are well
received, & frequently can answered.

I greatly miss the Brethr, & Sisters of Hilo.
In Gods right time, Hope to meet them all in Our Fathers King-dom. The Isles, are fast filling up with Chinese, Portuguese, Japanese, The different Languages of each, I should much like to understand. The Native is our Medium of communication, mostly with them, except the little English they pick up.

You speak of your Niece & her husband as coming here. I've had the privilege of meeting them both, in Meetings & am much pleased with them.

I was much interested in hearing Mr Burt's talk" as he told the Natives. Heard it in both the English, & Native Tongues.

I feel them a precious addition to the Workers, in Hilo.

We are hoping ere long to see new Missionaries here, to labor for all classes, especially the rising Generation of Natives.
Great Changes are taking place at the Isles! The Heathen Chinese & Japanese, come to us; & bring their Heathenism with them to practice in our midst.
The Old Missionary Circle is fast lessening & passing away
Our Son Rexford is expected to Morrow, at Honolulu with his new English Native Dictionary which he has been superintending the printing of in San Francisco. He brings 3,000 with him It is thought they are much needed in the English Schools here. My Son David was made a Noble, & sent with others to the Legislature this Year.

(5th page) (2) sheet.

He thinks less of the King than formerly. He returned to Hanaii just before the close of Legislature. But in a Week was sent for to return, with others who had had permission to go Home. They all went back, not knowing How long they must stay. You will see Notice of How the new Constitution is working at the Isles. Much prayer is offered for the King & his Ministers. We trust all will turn out for the best good of all. I love the Natives & hope for the best. I am living with my Son Edward, & his family. a good home I have.

I've been greatly interested in reading of the Meeting of the A.B.C.F.M. in Springfield. Also in reading Dr Stors letter, of acceptance of President

of the Board. Excuse my
long letter. Please give my love
to Mrs Smith, Mrs Dr Anderson,
& accept a share for yourself.
Many thanks for your good
kind letter received in Apr/87.
Respectfully Your Sister in Christ,
R. H. Hitchcock.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 103 - Dec. 28, 1888
1 page.

Mrs. R. H. Hitchcock.
Hilo, Dec. 28, 1888.
Rec'd Jan. 26. 1889.

Hilo. Hawaii Dec 28- 1888.
Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Dear brother in Christ
As the year is drawing to its close I commence my Annual letter to the A.B.
Great, & many, Mercies, have been showered upon me, & mine the past year.
A severe fall, has added to the infirmities of age; still I am thankful to be about, on my feet, waiting on myself considerable, keeping from being burdensome, some what to the family for which I am thankful.
Brother Coans inability to help himself is often in mind—
On my 80th Birth day, I

My kind regards to Mrs Smith, & Dr & Mrs Clark. Am much interested in Miss Wade & my Hopeful Wife. We do what we can to help, but cant do this years work.
RHH.

103

was able to attend Meeting with Sons, daughters, & Grand children at the Foreign Church.
Text, "God is love" a text Mr Hitchcock often preached from.
Am unable to walk to Church; or to the Native houses - & only a few call occasionally to see me - A great Change, in Natives since our arrival in 1832.
Then no time of Day, (& often at Night) would they call) was exempt from a Call.
Once a Native Man called at Midnight, Saying he couldnt sleep, his sins were so many.
Mr H. told him to go home & pray, & next day come & see him.
I usually attend Meetings ~~at~~ at Native Church; feel more at Home there. Not being originally appointed a Missionary at Hilo, may be a reason why

natives do not call more frequently. Tho' the people who so often called on Missionaries, are very many of them gone.

Much of my time is spent in my Son Edwards family almost all. He & his family have spent many years on a Plantation & I with them. Had many Native Employees, & was able to see them; read the Bible with them, & pray together. The natives are now, as before, ridiculed, for going to see Missionaries, by White folks! & in many other ways led astray.

Two Sisters of the Ewerick Co have gone Home, this year, & left me alone of that Co, at the Isles!

Ere long, shall I be called to go, & meet them, I trust. I love to think of those gone before. Their Great joy, & happiness, with Jesus

The Boarding School, which Beth, Lyman set up there, has now not ½ the number it had a few years ago. They always are at the Native Church - not very many people attend; Contributions not as large as formerly. They have no Pastor now; have not had for a long time, But they are now getting ready to build a Parsonage.
Mr Forbes is much missed.
We hope soon for Mr Emerson's arrival. Of course you hear about Lahainaluna Sem where My Son Rexford was Principal for a no of years - He is teaching a Public School now. It is in trouble with Spear a Cancerous affection on his face! My son Edward Sheriff of Hawaii, is not well - He had 4 Murder Cases to attend to the present year, Mostly by Chinese. Your affectionate Sister in Christ
R. H. Hitchcock.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 104 – April 15, 1881
1 page

Chicago Ills
April 15th 1881.

Dr. Clark,

Dear Sir,

I was very glad to receive your letter, accepting of my application to the American Board.

I have delayed my answer somewhat, to hear from Mr. Sturges, and be able to write more definitely.

I think if the work needs more help in Micronesia, we shall be glad to go to that field.

Mr. S. writes that he has sent a letter to you concerning us, and

104

the work &c. We want to go where we can do the most good, reach the most souls, and perhaps that is in continuing the work so promising in this I.S. Mr. Sturges favors the idea of studying medicine for a time. What is your advice in regard to this?
If Micronesia is to be the field, how soon ought we to plan to go?
I was glad of the expression of interest in your letter, and I hope you will give any counsel that will help us at this time.
Hoping to hear from you if possible before the end of our seminary term

(which is April 27th.)
or soon after, that we
may plan for work this
summer.

I remain,

Yours respectfully.

Albert S. Houston.

Chicago Theol. Seminary.
Chicago
Ills.

Union Park, West Side.

Mr. Albert S. Houston

Chicago, Apr. 15, 1881.

Rec'd Apr. 18.

Ans April 26.

ABC FM. 19.1 vol. 24
no. 105 - April 28, 1881
1 page

Albert S Hamlin

105

Chicago Ills.
April 28th 1881.

Dr. Clark.

Dear Sir.

I was glad to receive yours, of the 18th. Very glad the way seems to be opening towards Micronesia, for I had thought, possibly some other field might be more needy than that, for new workers, but I should judge, from your letter, that is not the case just now. I shall be very glad to avail myself of Mrs. Davis's advice. It will help much.

I have delayed this letter, a little, to

hear from my "wife-to-be" who is not here, but in Iowa, at present. Received her letter yesterday, and she will send papers immediately.

We misunderstood the paragraph in the "Manual" (p. 6.) in regard to the wives of missionaries seeking appointment through their intended husbands, and did not know that more was necessary beyond what is contained in papers already forwarded. I shall see Dr. Lyman. I think, and consult with him somewhat, if there is to be any study of medicine, as he is not only a friend of our students, but being formerly from the Sandwich Is., will be able to give

excellent advice, I hope to see Mrs. Swan soon as she is expected tomorrow.

Our examinations and Commencement all closed last night.

Hoping you will write in regard to anything which you think will be useful as to our plans.

I remain,

Yours respectfully,

Albert S. Houston.

P.S. After May. 4th address, Denmark, Lee Co. Iowa.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 106 – May 14, 1881
1 page

Mr. Albert S. Newton

Mareng, May 19, 1881

Recd May 25

Ans May 26

Mareng Iowa
May 19th 1881.

Dr. Means,

Dear Sir,

Your kind letter of April 26th was received about as I was leaving C.

I was glad to hear from you and was glad to be able to meet Mrs. Snow. The earnest cheerful talk she had made me feel more eager to go to the work instead of delaying longer. I met her again at Woodburn, at the house of Mr. Sturges, I talked with her as well as Mr. S. concerning the plan of studying Medicine and they favored it.

I did this in accordance with Dr. Clark's direction. Mr. S. gave me considerable information

196

in regard to the diseases in the islands so that I might be guided somewhat in study.

I have been in doubt as to just what was the best thing to do, both this summer and through the year.

Have questioned whether it would be better to devote all my time to reading of medicine, perhaps, in an office until Fall and then go to a Medical College in C, or devote some of my time to preaching, which I may be able to get opportunity for here or in Illinois, and which I fear may be necessary for me before long as I have not much money left. I saw Dr. Lyman, and had a good talk with him. He spoke of the opportunity he thought

he could secure for me to study in Rush Medical College but made no special arrangement then as I had not seen Mr. Steele.

I have one or two books on medical subjects to be reading, but I hope you will suggest whatever you think will be best for me now. On my return to my old home, at Denmark a few days since, found a letter from Dr. Clark telling me of the appointment of myself and Mrs. Dawkins to the Micronesian field.

We feel privileged to have the way opening to us, and yet as we have learned more of that work from the friends, we realize more, how serious a thing it is to go there.

We earnestly want to go just where we can be of most use in the work and if the Lord directs to these islands, or to any other field, we pray to be made sufficient in his service.

I am just now stopping at Marengo, Iowa, the home of Miss Danskin, and my letters can be sent here for three weeks & I will get them, or they will be sent right to me, after that to Denmark, Iowa. We both feel considerable doubt as to what is best to do, and will be very glad if you will advise us, especially as we are now under appointment,

Hoping to hear from you soon, I remain,

Yours respectfully, Albert S. Houston.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 107 - June 11, 1881
1 page

Keota Iowa,
June 11th 1881

Dr. Means,
Dear Bro,
Your good letter duly received, Am glad to feel the sympathetic interest which is connected with the cause, Was not able to meet Dr. Clark at Association.

In laying plans for work next Fall and winter, I would like to have a little information, and so will you permit me to ask you, plainly, as to one point? In the manual the fact is noted that acid is sometimes

107

granted to those who study medicine, while under appointment.

I shall be under the necessity of planning to preach most of the time if I am to meet all the expenses myself. If I can have some aid, it will allow me to devote more time to medical study and practice.

I have hesitated a little in regard to this matter but, as I am desirous to engage a certain place, wish to know with respect to time. Hoping you will remember, both myself and friend Mrs. Dauskar, in your prayers, I remain yours in the Lord,

Albert S. Houston,

P.S. Address, Keota, Keokuk Co. Iowa.

Rev. A. S. Houston.

Keota, June 11. 1881.

Rec'd June 14.

Ans'd 22.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 108 - July 15, 1881
1 page

Rev. A. S. Houston,
Durant, Iowa, July 15
Recd July 18, 1881.

Wever Station Iowa.
July 15th 1881,

Dr. Means,

Dear Sir,

Your last letter was received some little time ago, after it had followed me around some distance here in Iowa.

Was glad to hear from you, and to learn that, possibly I might obtain a little aid, if necessary, I do not think I shall need much, if any, and yet I wanted to know whether it would be better to try and secure a preaching place near C, for the year, or do some

more temporary work
here in Iowa, where I
have a good many friends
who would like to have
me stay even longer than
will seem best,

You speak of my going
to Chicago, and of my getting
married, I do not
expect to be married for some
time, and understand perfectly
the advice given in the
Manual, on this point, I think,
and yet whenever we think
best to be married, it will
probably be more of a help
than hindrance to me, in a
financial point of view, as
well as some other ways,

I have not seen Mr. Rand
as I hoped to, at Grinnell,
for he was not there, I think

he is now in the East,
I wanted very much to talk with him as to the work,
I have felt as though workers were leaving there and it is a promising field, and such recent information as he would give would be interesting. I had a long talk with Mr. Sturges all about the work, and it is certainly great. Other fields have more people, and as in Africa, seem to present very great claims, as also in China, both of which fields I thought of long and earnestly, as to whether they did not need additional help more than Micronesia, but surely this latter is a great and promising work,

I am now on my way from Denmark to Durant, in this State, to preach there, for three or four months.

Was glad to hear of the ordination of Messrs. Sales, and McLean, at C.

Hoping to hear from you before long,

I remain,

Yours in the Lord,

Albert S. Houston,

P.S. My address will be, Durant, Iowa.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 109 - Feb 1, 1882
1 page

Mr A. S. Houston &
Recd & ans Feb. 3. 1882

Chicago Ills.
Feb. 1st 1882.

Dr. Means.

Dear Bro.

The time draws near for preparations to leave this country and I wish to make a few inquiries. Can you tell about what time the "Morning Star" sails from Honolulu?

How long before that ought we to start from here?

Do you think we could get our supplies, at the East better than here, so as to be advisable to take a trip to Boston? I believe Mr. Rand suggested something of this kind and it would be pleasant

for us to go, as we have never been East, but I doubt whether it would be the best thing to do.

Miss Dunkin is anxious to have an organ, and I think we should enjoy singing with it, and as Mrs Crawford said they secured an organ at lower rates, from some friend of the Board, I should like to know what we can do in the same way.

I have been studying in the Medical College, and attending clinics at the hospital whenever I can.

I hope the knowledge will help me, and I mean to get some medicine & ~~an~~ few instruments to take out.

I have been preaching

out at Lisbon, a little town some distance from C, and besides making enough money for most of my expenses, hope I have done some good, as there has been increased interest and the good people urge me very strongly to stay longer and help them. It is pleasant to have so many friends, but it will be a little hard to break away from them all.

I had a pleasant farewell visit with Mr. & Mrs. Crawford here. They seem to be glad to go to their work.

Mr. Sturges is some better. He is longing to go back with us to Pomape if he is only well enough and the Board think best.

We should be glad to have him go, not only to carry on the work of translation more successfully, but to aid us in getting acquainted with his "Peruse children" and their work. Perhaps you have been written to on the subject.

Hoping you will make any suggestions you think best,

I remain
Yours truly,
Albert S. Hunton.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 110 – March 4, 1882
1 page

Rev. A. S. Houston.

Recd March 6. 1882
Ans 10th

Chicago Ills,
March, 4th 1882,

Dr. Means,
Dear Friend

I received your kind letter a short time ago and am sorry my neglect in giving the address has been the cause of delay.

Miss Dunkin is here and, as Dr. Humphrey has probably informed you, we have taken fifty dollars from him (and shall get some more today if possible,) to make purchases before we go back to Iowa.

The steamer leaves

sooner than we expected so we must hasten.

We find many things to get, and have spent nearly all our own money (fifty dollars of which we want to devote to an organ.) I think we will finish most of our purchasing here today.

We may write to Mr. Rand, to buy some furniture for us at Boston, and pay for it there, from the fund for outfit, if that is agreeable to the Board.

We ought to have Seventy-five dollars ($75.00) more any way from you, if we can. Have hesitated some about applying for the aid which we must have, but as Dr. Humphrey advises we

write without delaying longer, Dr. H. has introduced us to quite a number of firms here and we get very good rates, I have written to Mr. Stringer, about, plans, getting organs &c.

My medical study will be quite a help, and I must take some medicine.

We do not, of course, plan to go East now, I am to be ordained, I expect, in June, at Grinnell.

Hoping to hear soon,

Yours, respectfully
Albert S. Houston,
Union Park Theol. Seminary
Chicago
Ills.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 111 - March 11, 1882
2 pages

Rev. A. S. Hudson
Recd March 14, 1882
ans

Union Park Theol. Seminary,
Chicago Ills.
March 11th 1882.

Dr. Means.
Dear Bro.
I send you a bill of some of the things we have purchased.
We have not yet bought our furniture, as Mr. Rand may possibly get it for us, or we may wait until we get to San Francisco.
I have not yet received any letter from you, in regard to the funds furnished by Dr. Humphrey, or the additional money we need, but probably it will be here on my return Monday, from preaching.

I expect to go to Denmark, Iowa, on the 16th of March. On the 21st go to Marengo, Iowa, (Mrs. Dawkin's home.)

On the 23d to Grinnell, where Pres. Magoun, Dr. Hunt and many kind friends have desired that I be ordained. From there, after a few days we plan to go back to Denmark, about the 28th to remain most of the time before going out.

We shall be glad to get into the work though parting from so many dear kind friends is hard. I shall preach at Lisbon the last time tomorrow, and they have been very kind to me, and urged that I stay & help them a year longer.

I think I can get in

partial grant of some
medicine, ~~tools~~ instruments &c,
here, to take with me.
Hoping to hear soon
Yours respectfully,
A. S. Houston.

Bill of Goods.

Dry goods, clothing &c.	$65.36
Two trunks, at 9.00.	18.00
Cutlery	15.38
Shoes, Rubbers &c.	50.35
Crockery ware.	19.70
	$168.79
Received from Dr. Humphrey,	125.00
	$43.79

So far we have paid up all the bills, and purchased the most necessary articles before Miss. Dunskin was obliged to return home last Monday.

Yours respectfully.

A. S. Houston.

Union Park Theol. Seminary.

Chicago, Ills.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
No. 112 – March 17, 1882
1 page

Rev. R. S. Houston
Chicago March 17.
Rec'd March 27. 1882
Ans'd 22

Chicago Ills.
March, 17th 1882,

Dr. Means.

Dear Bro,

It was with pleasure I received your good letter. I am trying to get everything along as well as possible. We have made some very good purchases, through the kindness of Dr. Humphrey. Some of the merchants giving down to cost price, & throwing in some goods, and all

112

doing well by us. I spoke in my last to you, of our needing some more money ($75.00) concerning which you did not say anything. We have been obliged to do our buying earlier, as we have been here, at the edge, and as our plans have been made with the expectation that this grant, or outfit, was to be made, (if necessary,) on application, according to the "Manual" we have been troubled a little, but I know you will consider it all right, and "we are going to get along with less than the full"

amount allowed I think, is considerable, I have written to Mr. Rand to get some furniture for us, and, if he does, he will go to you for the pay, as part of the outfit, and I think he will get me a dictionary also.

I would like to ask you how much is allowed to missionaries in Micronesia, or how much we can depend on, if necessary, for us. We do not want to go wrong if there is any uncertainty, or misunderstanding, though we are sure you will do what is right, I shall be glad to know, if Mr. Rand is coming

will go with us I am glad to know of Miss Fletcher's appointment, as I have met her.

I write to you of our future movements, I think. Expect to leave tonight for Denmark, &c.

Hoping to hear from you (a letter to Denmark will reach me quickly any time,)

Yours very cordially,

Albert S. Houston.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 113 – March 17, 1882
2 pages

Rev. A. S. Houston

Galesburg, Ills. March. 18th 1882.

Recd Hand Mch 22

Dr. Means.

Dear Sir,

I am on my way to Iowa. Have had many pleasant farewell wishes at C. It is pleasant also, to think we were remembered at the farewell meeting at B. Dr. Humphrey has paid me $75 in more, as it seemed imperative that I have it. Medical books & instruments, and medicines have been an added expense though, through the kindness of friends, especially of Dr. Hubart, both through presents & reduced rates I have obtained it at less than half price.*

I am now well supplied & think this may help me greatly in usefulness. In a note to me Mr. Sturges speaks of the steamer as starting June 6th instead of May, & Dr. Humphrey showed me a letter from Mr. Sturges, yesterday, in which he speaks of getting word from the East, that we must go June 6th, while in your letters to me you mentioned May 6th. Is Mr. Sturges mistaken?

It is good to think we are remembered of you. If we must have any more funds for outfit, at will try to let you know soon.

Yours, cordially

Albert G. Houston.

P.S. If you have sent any draft, already, I might let Dr. Humphrey have it or return it if we do not H.S.H. need it —

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 114 - March 28, 1882
1 page

Apl. 11 '82
I have remitted his
order for pulpit. L.W.H.

Rev. A.S. Houston.
Recd March 31.
Ans

Grinnell, Iowa,
March 28th 1882

Dr. Means,
Dear Bro,

No doubt, by this time, there is a letter, from you, awaiting me at Denmark, but as I shall not get back there quite so soon as I expected, will write to you now.

We have been meeting many kind friends, and are reminded that our time of departure is near. Though we are partially prepared, have bought some of our outfit & I have laid in a good stock of medical, book,

+11

instruments, medicines &c, at very low cost, through the kindness of Dr. Hobart, of Chicago, get many other things suggest themselves, as necessary to our comfort, in the Islands. We have written to Mr. Rand about furniture, but learn that it is doubtful whether he returns at present. If he gets us furniture, it is all right, and the amount can be applied to our outfit, right there at Boston. Otherwise, that as well as other things must be purchased at S. Fran, or the Sandwich Is.

We want, now, that the rest of the funds allowed for our out-fit, be forwarded, as soon as possible, to Denmark Lee Co, Iowa,

where we expect to be until about the 15th of April. After that, at Marengo, Iowa.

We were married at the home of Miss Dunlap, (Marengo) last Wed. the 22nd of March. I was ordained at Grinnell, on the 24th Dr. Magoun, preaching the sermon. Dr. Stuntavant Jr. giving the right hand, & Prof. Edson, the charge.

Very many old friends were there & the feeling was expressed that great good might result, especially as there is considerable interest in the college.

I preached for Mr. White, of Chester in the morning of the Sab. and in the evening for Dr. Stuntavant Jr. in the Stone church at Grinnell.

The great kindness & cordiality of so many good friends in this land will be a constant source of joy & inspiration to us in our distant work.

I am sorry I hear that Dr. Clark is ill.

Hoping to hear from you again soon,

I remain,

Yours cordially,

Albert S. Houston.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 115 - April 7, 1882
1 page

Rev. A. S. Houston
Recd April 12.

Denmark Iowa.
April 7th 1882.

Dr. Means.

Dear Sir.

Many thanks for your kind full letter. I presume the delay in our business was mostly my fault. I did not know exactly how far I was to go in making application first, for out-fit, so spoke to two young men, who had already received their bonds, & they said something about having a letter from the Board in regard to the matter, before making application themselves, and so I waited, not

wishing to send first, if that was the way.

We feel glad to hear from you, now and, shall go on with our preparations, & begin the journey with the feeling that cordial earnest sympathy is with us, and this is very precious to us.

Mr. Rand has sent us the list of things he purchased, & Mr. Ward has forwarded to us the rest of the out-fit money. We go to Moravia next week. (where Miss Lizzie & I were married ~~last~~ the 22nd of March.) We shall visit her friends until about the 24th. They are willing to spare the dear girl though it is a great trial, especially to her father. I was ordained

at the 1st Congl. church of Grinnell, Pres. Magoun preached the sermon. Dr. Stutevant Jr. gave the right-hand of fellowship. Prof. Edson the charge. Rev. Mr. Baker the prayer. People were very cordial to us, and we feel. I preached at Grinnell & Cherlin. It was a delightful, inspiring occasion, and now at the old home in Denmark we are having good times these last days. We hope that renewed interest will be evinced in the Micronesia Mission. Mrs. H. has been listened to with a good deal of interest by the ladies too. We are glad to receive the circular letter to the workers in that field & to know of the more definite plans to be adopted. Most of our

freight goes from Marengo to San. Fran. Mr. Sturges writes that he will be up in this state before long & ready to go on with us. How good it will be to have his presence with us.

Hoping that everything will go on well now, and that we may do something to help reinforce the little band in the great work among the Islands.

Yours very cordially.
Albert S. Houston.

ABC FM 19.1 vol:24
no.116 – April 13, 1882
1 page

Rev. R. S. Houston's
Recd Haus April 17.

Marengo Iowa
April 13th 1882.

Dr. Means.

Dear Bro.

We are getting ready to go out to our work & feel how soon the time will come.

We think it will be best to have our provisions shipped from San Francisco, unless Mr. Rand advises the Sandwich Is.

If you will send us half of our salary (as you suggested some time ago) and have it deposited with Mr. E. P. Flint it might be the best way for we expect to go from

116

here the 24th of April,
and it might not reach
here in time.

I hope we shall make
every thing go well. Expect
Mr. Sturges will join us
at Council Bluffs.

I trust you will tell us
of any thing you think we
will need, and that
will be helpful to us in
our work. It was hard
to part from my dear
home friends but it will
be good to get to the
work & be doing something
for Christ & the poor
people of Micronesia.

God grant strength for
me & the dear companion
who goes with me to do all
His will. Yours cordially &
love also to Mrs. Meacq.

Albert S. Houston.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 117 - April 15, 1882
1 page

Rev. Albert S. Houston
and

Marengo Iowa.
April 15th 1882.

Dr. Means.
Dear Bro.

We have just received a letter from Mr. Stunges, and he will probably be here to join us the last of next week.

He writes in excellent spirits, and I am very glad he can come by this way and meet the friends of my dear Lizzie's. We are enjoying these last beautiful spring days, talking of the plans & work of the future, and feeling much encouraged by the kind

earnest words that
are spoken to us though it
is hard to say good by.

I hope we will get the
steamer tickets and all
things ready for going on
the trip. We have not
received any direction from
Mr. Rand as to the firm
where we were to get our
provisions in San Francisco,
as you spoke of his sending
us, but we have written to
Mr. Flint as the next best
thing to do.

It is pleasant to think
we are remembered by you & 2
the dear friends at the East;
and we wish we could have
seen Mrs. Means & others, but
must wait a while. Please
pray for us. Yours cordially,
Albert S. Houston.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 118 - June 19, 1882
1 page

Rec'd. A.S. Houston 5
Honolulu, June 18. 1882
Read July 10. Ans'd Aug 6, 1883.

Honolulu, Sandwich Is.
June 19th 1882.

D. Means,

Dear Bro,

After a delightful stay at this place, we are on the eve of de-
-parture for Ponape. I wish to write of a few things, first, of business.

Mr. Ward sent, on funds for our travelling expenses, and in his letter he said he sent some more than might be necessary, as we might not have time to let him know, in regard to freight bills, and, also spoke of further, arrangement when we arrived here.

We had enough, except, some freight from San. Francisco here, and cartage at this place, which Mr. Hall has paid, as agent, and, as we are to go on, I leave this to be settled by Mr. Ward. It is twenty, five dollars, and fifty cents. ($25, 50,)

I also sold one article of furniture, sent from Boston, so will, return some money for the freight on that.

We have purchased provisions &c, according

to the advice of friends, and, start forth with courage. The dear friends, here have been very kind, and many prayers and much interest will follow us.

"We go to the front," with hopefulness, relying on the arm of God. Mrs. H. and I have talked, and planned much together, and with Mr. Stinger, in regard to our work.

I have also gained much good assistance Dr. Hyde in the Theological Institute here. I hope to follow out, to some extent, his plan, in instructing our native preachers at Ponape. If we can ever reach as high a grade as his school showed last week, in their examination, I shall be glad.

One thing I should like to know, whether in your letter of instruction to Micronesia, you intend that the mission there shall correspond directly with you, dropping the connection with the Hawaiian Board, (so far as the Sec. and Treas. are concerned,) or shall the business be done, as here-tofore, through this Board to you?

Mrs. H. wishes to be remembered to you and Mrs. Means, and we are glad of

an interest in so many earnest prayers back home.

The Lord has been very good to us thus far, and we trust His constant care to the end. Remember us, dear brother, and pray that we may be faithful unto the end, and the Lord bless you and all the American Board.

We leave at 3 o'clock this afternoon.

Yours in the Christian work,

Albert S. Houston.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 119 - Oct. 30, 1882
1 page

Oua, Ponape, Micronesia,
Oct. 30th 1882.

Dr. N. G. Clark,

Dear Bro,

I have written a letter to Dr. Means, enclosing my report as Sec. of this mission.

I wish, also, to write a few lines to you.

Ever since we met you in St Louis, myself and wife have felt that we could go to you as one of our "mission Fathers".

May we not, at this time address you, and claim a word of advice and help?

We arrived at our field of labor, pleased with the work and plans laid out for us by the "Prudential Committee".

All our attempts, however, at getting into the work seem to be futile.

The position which Mr. Sturges took with reference to the rest of the mission, as soon as we reached here, was quite a surprise to us.

This field, he seems to think is his by pre-vious right of long years in the service, hence he assumes to dictate in all that is done.

His being compelled to yield to a

majority of the mission causes constant friction.

This is especially felt by myself and wife, since we sustain a family relation to him.

It seems impossible to work in harmony with him, and that any attempt on our part to do so will end in failure.

We feel it is not possible for us to adopt entirely his old plans of work as he wishes.

When he desired us to unite with him in work independent of the rest of the mission, we felt that we could not conscientiously do it. Consequently, anything we do or propose, doing not in exact accordance with his plans, is severely criticised and opposed.

We feel that we are getting hold of the language, and are much interested in the people.

My medical work affords many opportunities for reaching the hearts of the people.

Mr. Stunges' health, since arriving here, is good beyond expectation, and he is planning for years of work here yet.

As we are the younger ones of the mission, if a change is necessary, it is better that we go to some other place, where there have seemed to be indications of work for us. We feel that by

trying to continue here, our work will be constantly watched and frustrated, and health soon break down, as my dear wife is already beginning to feel the nervous strain.

It is hard, very hard, for us to say this, but better now than after a year or two, to go home broken down with nervous strain and worry. We have thought of going West, but the friction would probably reach to any part of the Mission, (and then that would be contrary to the instructions of the "General Letter".)

We have had a cordial invitation to Strong's Island, but there does not seem to be much need of more helpers there, except temporarily. We have thought of the Sandwich Islands, of going across from here to Japan or China and perhaps there, the climate, (which seems to be so trying for my wife here,) would be more favorable.

We know not what is best to do.

We feel, that, much as our hearts and sympathy are in the "Foreign Mission Field," yet our efforts would be more fruitful of good for the Master in some home field, than living on this way. We talk and pray over the matter, and feel sure that some change

must be made soon.

Mr. Sturges has already proposed our leaving the station and the island, and his influence is so great here, that we would have a constant struggle to accomplish anything in opposition, if it were best.

We feel that we ought to send home some statement of the facts in the case, as they may seriously affect the plans and success of the work here.

We have tried to put aside all personal will in this matter and do not write in a spirit of complaining.

We are very grateful to the noble "American Board" for sending us here, and bountifully have you provided for us.

Will you now help, and counsel us in our difficulty, and pray for us, that the Lord may guide, in all things, to His glory.

We, also, cearing not to pray for the dear "Board" and all its interests, Remain

Yours, in the service of Christ,

Albert S. Houston.

Rev. R. S. Houston.
Ponape Oct. 30, 1882.
Rec'd Dec. 26.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 120 - Jan. 13, 1883
3 pages

Out at sea, on board the "Morning Star."
Jan. 13th 1883.

Dr. J. O. Means.

Dear Bro.

I take this opportunity to send you some more minutes of our "station" meetings, held at Oua, on Ponape.

I wish, also, to speak some-what more fully of God's dealings with myself and wife, and the indications for the future.

Strange experiences have been ours, since last I wrote. "God moves in a mysterious way," and we try to see His guiding hand in every-thing.

In my last letter, I intimated that we might be obliged to visit Dr. Pease, at Strong's Is, to secure medical aid for Mrs. Hoverton.

This was, afterwards, decided on, as best, by a vote of the mission. When the "Star" returned from the Mortlocks, we hastened preparations, so as not to delay the ship. It was uncertain how long a time would elapse before we could return, and, in the peculiar state of the work, what plans might de-velop, for us, so we thought best to take most of our supplies and some furniture.

A part of this, only, was put on board at Oua,

as the Capt. wished to go on to Cainan to do some work there, and, after some days he would come back, and take us with the remainder of our goods (the larger part of them,) in a boat, to Cainan.

Accordingly, we started, one evening the next week. The fresh breeze, and full tide, with the bright moonlight, seemed to promise a speedy and prosperous passage. We had not proceeded far, before the water was found to be coming into the boat, which contained a bulky, but not very heavy load. Soon, the boxes were all afloat, the sailors, out in the water, trying to save things, while the Capt. my wife, and myself clung to the swamped boat. The Capt. was calm and assuring, though he could not account for the accident. Soon my wife and I were given a place on a large flat box containing our bedding. It furnished a sort of raft, and, fastened to the boat, we floated, and drifted and rowed, for two hours, over the two miles that separated us from the shallow water. A part of the time, there was a little squall, and, with the waves beating upon us, we were made to feel our dependence on God.

Near the shore, they, tried to empty the boat, and discovered that a plug was out of the bottom of the boat. It had probably been loosened, by scraping on the reef. We were not very long in going back to

Oua, where we got some dry clothes, and warm drink,
We were thankful, that, though we had "suffered the loss of
— some — things" in the mission cause, yet that our
Heavenly Father had spared our lives. I was specially
grateful that my dear wife had suffered so little, only
feeling somewhat, worn and lame, the next morning,
from the exposure, and excitement.

Although many of our boxes were picked up, the next
morning, we did not know how much was lost or
damaged. We might be short of provisions. It would
cost considerable more for the vessel to go by
Strong's Island, and, probably, we would not be
able to return to Ponape any quicker from there
than from Honolulu. By advice of the Capt. and
vote of the mission, it was decided that we
should go to Honolulu. So here we are, on our
way thither. And, now as to our future course.
I wish we could speak with you, face to face,
and, through you, to the "Prud. Com." but as that is not
possible, I will try to write frankly to you.

During the few months we have been at
Ponape, the love and affection of that people have
been very precious to us. Some phases of the work
were encouraging. We are more in love
with the "Foreign Mission" work than ever.

But the troubles, here, have not lessened. They have rather increased, so that among missionaries and natives, they threaten division and disaster instead of "centralization".

It seems impossible to work harmoniously with my uncle, Mr. Sturges, and accomplish any-thing.

This is hard for us to say, but, in a peculiar way, has it been hard for us to have the painful truth forced upon our own minds.

For this, and other reasons, we feel that we could be more happy, and far more useful in some other field. I fear, my wife would not long be able to endure this trying climate.

There, does not now seem to be the call for us to labor here, that there was when we were appointed to this field. Then, as Dr. Clark wrote to me, it seemed probable that Mr. Doane was to be left alone. Now, there are four missionaries besides one lady assistant.

By a strange providence, we are to be, for a time, where we can correspond more readily, with the "Board", and also be in closer con-nection with other fields.

We have felt specially drawn to China or Japan. We were interested in visiting the Chinese work in Cal. and

also with Mr. Damon at Honolulu. I am teaching some China-men, now, on board this vessel.

We should be willing to go to another field, but as this is easy of access from Honolulu, we have thought best, thus, to present the matter to you.

We feel that there is certainly work enough needed in the world, and room enough, for all Christians, without wasting time and strength in controversy, and though we do not expect to escape trouble, so long as we are "in the flesh", yet, if the Board is willing, we feel that our usefulness, in the cause of Christ would be much increased and prolonged by going to another field.

We have thought and prayed earnestly over this matter, and tried to follow God's Spirit and providences. Should we leave this field, we shall always remember, with loving and prayerful interest, the Christian laborers, and the grand work they have in charge among these islands of the Pacific. We shall still ask God to guide us, and trust, that you, dear brother, with the many other friends at home, will not forget us, at this time, as you go to the throne of grace.

How precious, and inspiring is this work of "preaching the "glad tidings", and helping

(6)

to rescue perishing souls! We shall be anxious to hear from you, as soon as convenient, at Honolulu, that we may know what plans to make. I hope to be able to do something while there.

I think I forwarded to you a copy of our minutes written at Strong's Island. I lost about all my papers in our wreck, by which I could furnish a copy of those to the "Hawaiian Board," and so, as I believe some points are of interest to that "Board" it may be well for you to send them a copy. Mrs. Houston sends much love to Mrs. Means, and joins me in best wishes to yourself, and the noble "Board" you represent.

We remain,

Yours in Christ.

Albert S. Houston.

Rev. R. C. Rice
Morning Star
Honolulu
Feb. 21. Auckland

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 121 - March 27, 1883
2 pages

Honolulu, Sandwich Islands,
March 27th 1883.

Dr. J. O. Means.

Dear, Bro.

We were very glad to receive your letter of March 1st and to know that we have your sympathy and interest in us still. We missed the letter you wrote in Jan.

Probably the best plan, for the present, is as you and Dr. Clark suggest, to go to Kusaie, if Mrs. Houston's strength returns as now seems likely. By the time the "Star" sails (not much before, I think,) will she be able to care for "Our missionary baby," (as good Mother Smith calls him,) who came to us last Thurs, the anniversary of our wedding. This was what made our trials specially dangerous, particularly that night in the water. This was the reason why we "started for Kusaie," for Dr. Pease had told me, in such an event, we ought to return by the "Star" for medical treatment," as the mission also directed. For no other reason, would we at that time, have thought best to leave Ponape.

This seemed sufficient, and though we had learned to love the people and the work we came away. Afterwards, it seemed as though there

might be a providence in it all. Much perplexed and anxious as to what we really ought to do, we try to leave all with the Lord.

The friends here, have been exceedingly kind to us. Having been acquainted with missionary life, they know how to help and sympathize, and, I think they will considerably lessen our expenses while here. We feel glad that it is so, for us at such a critical time, as Mrs. H. is not strong.

I find, some work here, to do in the Master's vineyard and some of the friends try to persuade us to take a church, at least for a year, but our hearts are still among the poor heathen, that we may help them to the light, and if Mrs. H. is strong enough, to stand the long trip probably we had better go. We lost about $200.00 worth of goods, besides much more badly damaged including my library.

In regard to our being transferred from one mission to the other, so far as our money accounts are concerned, I understand that you will instruct the agent Mr. Hall, as he told me he had written to you.

I should be glad if you could write before we go, in regard to Mr. Logan, &c.

the result of his visit to Boston.

What does he think of the work? I believe he thinks the teaching ought to be done, some of it at least, in the great work to the west of Ponape. That would seem very inviting to us, (especially if Mrs L. went) for it does not appear probable that many native Caroline will be sent from Ponape, try as hard as we may. I think Mr. Doane begins to feel so too.

Does Mr. Logan feel able to return before long? Of course, just now, there is need of help at Strong's Island, and we are glad to help temporarily, but, with the number who belong at that mission, it and the small number of scholars, with scarcely any outside work, surely the greatest call will soon come from farther on, in other islands.

We are glad to learn that Miss. Calhoun, and possibly another young lady as well as Mrs. Walkup, expect to return.

We feel that it is a great privilege to work for the heathen, and though trials await us, yet joy, also, is ours. One great joy is the good we hope we do by writing back to friends, as evinced by the earnest letters from many friends in Iowa & other States.

We have, often felt sad that we have been so broken into, at the beginning of our work &

Rev. H. S. Roberts to
Honolulu, March 27, 1883.
Rec'd Apr. 24, 1883

The morning has been overcast with clouds, but we trust, they are breaking away, and we look up to our Heavenly Father, with hope that before long, we shall be able to serve Him with more success.

We are, also, sorry to have caused so much expense delay, and trouble to the many dear friends who are supporting this work, but we could not feel that, we were doing wrong, on the whole. We were quite confident that Mr. Sturges wished to stay as long as his improved health would permit, and it appeared as though that might be quite a long time. We bade him a kind good-by when we left, and of course he was not unfriendly to us, indeed he intimated shortly before I left, ~~what a~~ that he would like to have me come into the work with him, if I would stand off from the others, in the mission. At least that was what it virtually would amount to, it seemed to me. Well, may the Lord guide in this great work, which is His own, and show us the way. We shall be glad if you can write so we may hear once more before leaving, and know all about matters pertaining to our work, and what part if you can state we shall be expected to take at Kusaie. Dr. Pease urged us strongly, to step last year, but we did not dream of trouble such as came then, & my urgent on to Ponape. With kindest regards from Mrs. H. and "the boy" to yourself & Mrs. M. Respectfully, Albert S. Hearten.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 122 - April 6, 1883
1 page

Kohala Hawaii, S. I.,
April 6th 1883.

Dr. Means,

Dear Bro,

Since writing to you the former part of this letter, I have received a cordial invitation from the church here at Kohala, to come and labor for a time, the pastor Mr. Smith, has just left, and as it is said to be the most important foreign church outside of Honolulu, and the Chinese work is coming up well, they felt it to be a very critical time. I have been glad to be able to come.

I have been here at Mr. Bond's for a few days, and it is evident that there is much good work to be done, partly among the Hawaiians,

It is probable they will want to have me stay through the year, Now, I have felt that it might be providential, and I would write to you about it any way,

If, from your letter, I judge that you feel, that our going to Strong's Island is temporary, to wait until changes come, at Ponape,

It would be necessary, to have some one else, as you say, to take Dr. Pease's classes, and I suppose Mr. and Mrs. Walkup will be there for the Gilbert Islanders, who, I think are only about half a dozen, in number. So I do not know exactly what work you assigned me to, or what would be expected. Perhaps, there are other reasons, that would make it very important for us to go to Kusaie, even if Mr. Doane does take charge of the Marshall Is work but if the plan is for us to help along there in a general way, without any definite work for a little time until the way opens up at the West, it seems as though we might do far more good temporarily, by working right here a year, where, also, it is very evil & Mrs. H. (still with the babe at Honolulu) would get quite strong. Perhaps, I shall hear more from the next mail, but as the steamer goes tomorrow I will send this to you. I have talked some with Old Mr. Bond about the work. Hoping I shall not be mis-understood, and that we shall hear soon. Yours cordially,

Albert Sturtevant

Rev. A. S. Houstoun.
Honolulu, Apr. 6. 1883.
Rec'd. Apr. 27. Ans'd

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 123 – May 28, 1883
1 page

Kohala, Hawaii. May 28th 1883.

Dr. J. O. Means.

Dear Bro,

Your cordial letter of April 27th reached us in a very short space of time, as it reached the steamer in time, and almost beyond our expectations, we were enabled to hear from you, before being obliged to go back to Honolulu.

It has seemed to us as one of the many little indications for which we have looked and prayed & by which we now feel that God has guided us here, to stay for a little longer time. We have had some interesting meetings the last week, assisted by a neighboring minister and we cannot but feel that the Spirit has been with us. There have been some requests for prayer & we hope for more fruit. We feel like trusting our Heavenly Father more implicitly than ever to guide us, if it be only a step at a time. Think, that less than a year ago we landed at Pauaho ready & earnest as we supposed, for a long work. Even when we found things not quite smooth in the mission, we worked along, until it was decided best to go to Hilo for medical help. Then, fully intent on that, we experienced that accident in the deep waters of the lagoon, which changed the plans, & advice from the brethren once more

to the object,
that we came to Honolulu. We wanted to do something while there, but I found little to do except to preach occasionally, and to help in prayer-meetings and city-missions, which I was glad to do. Then, just as soon as Mrs. H. was well enough to leave, came an urgent invitation to come up here and preach as they needed some one immediately. We have been received most cordially, (Mrs. H. coming two weeks later than myself,) and as it is a large district of sugar plantations, it forms quite an important field. The climate is very cool and delightful to us, and as the Doctor has strongly advised that Mrs. H. ought to stay a while and recruit her strength (not being so very strong,) we feel this is a good place. Then comes your letter just in time, still farther opening the way, as it seems, for us to stay over the year, especially as there seems to be no special work for us to take up at Kauai, and this work is waiting for much needed help.

Now, dear Brother, we want you to know and feel that we have tried to follow, only where Our Heavenly Father has led, and we have tried to pray & plan, with a spirit & desire to be of most use in His vineyard. We felt glad to experience the confidence and sympathy which your letters indicate towards us, and we are happy to be under

the "dear old American Board". We are only sorry that, owing to circumstances, we have gathered so little fruit as yet from our labors, but we trust that our experiences have not been entirely lost.

We stand ready to go where-ever the Lord calls us to work, and our hearts & thoughts are still in the great work of the mission-field, where, perhaps, by next year, new developments, may indicate, plainly our duty, once more. It is a grand ennobling work. We shall have some of it around here. A fine Chinese Sh. is going up near G. which I must help all I can. Then the Hawaiians & Portugese are plenty, and many irreligious white men. By the way, can you send me any tracts, or leaflets on missions, which I can use among these people? It may do them good. The Salary, and extra out-fit money, still in the hands of Mr. Hall. I shall, of course, leave there, until further plans may be made.

Hoping that Dr. Clark may be restored to health & that you may not break down under the burden that must come upon you, we shall pray for the prosperity of the work.

With love from Mrs. H. "the baby" and myself to you and Mrs. Means, and many thanks for your kind interest in us,

Yours remain

Yours sincerely, Albert S. Houston.

Rev. Albert S. Houston,

Kohala. May 28. 1883.

Recd. June 19.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 124 - Aug. 23, 1883
1 page

Hohala, Hawaii,
Aug. 23rd 1883.

Dr. Means.

Dear Bro.

We are a little anxious to know if you have heard from Ponape & any chance mail lately, and so I will write a few lines.

We are getting on as well as could be expected, I think, here. My wife is getting some stronger than she was, though with the babe to care for, she is by no means as vigorous as might be. The climate is, much of the time, windy & comparatively cool, so it is more healthy than Honolulu.

Our meetings increase in

124

interest & members, I think.
A few united with us the last Communion and others will at the next. So our members increase also, as to membership.
We try to do what we can for the Master in every way.
Our Chinaman seems to be taking more interest in Christian teaching, and the neat Native ch. which we helped Mr. Frank Damon dedicate for the Chinese, a few Sabbaths ago is quite an encouragement here. They begin with a membership of over 80, which is large for a Chinese ch. in these islands. It is indeed an important work here.
I was interested a while since to see an old man here, who is said to be a native of Ponape & others from the Gilbert Is. They sometimes

are eager to come, but, many of them suffer & die, I think, from the hardship, and the great change which they must undergo on the plantations.

We feel great pity for these poor benighted people. May the light enter in more & more in our prayer.

We pray, that as God has guided us thus far, so He will show us the path of duty still farther. At present our work is plain. I hope you do not have all the work to do which Dr. Clark is gone. "Am sorry, he is so broken down. May the Lord bless you all in the great work.

With love & kind regards to you & Mrs. M., & as all,

Yours in Christian work,

Albert S. Houston.

Rev. A. S. Houston

Kohala, Aug. 23, 1883.

Rec'd Sept. 14.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 125 - Dec. 7, 1883
1 page

Kohala Hawaii. S. Is.
Dec. 7th 1883.

Dr. N. G. Clark,

Dear Bro.

We have not forgotten the very kind, Christian letter that you wrote to us, last Spring, after our return from Ponape.

Your fatherly counsel and encouragement were peculiarly welcome. Though kindly received by the dear friends in Honolulu. yet, we felt quite blue over the difficulties which seemed to have made it best for us to come back so soon.

It was all so different from the bright out-look when we started away a few months before.

But we feel sure, now, that God has lead us. He has given us an abundance of work to do here where the climate is more favorable for my wife to regain health and strength.

She is some-what better than in H. but quite weak, and easily fatigued now. The babe is large and strong but nervous, as was to be

expected after our experiences.

We have found some warm friends in this ch. at Kehala. and I think they are a little more interested in Micronesia, since our coming here. The church has increased in numbers, and, I think in interest. It is a good place ~~for~~ in the vineyard, in some respects, but we do not feel that this is "our permanent work". If the Lord so directs we shall be glad to go, once more to the heathen. The work among the foreigners, on these islands appears to be comparatively fruitless, by the side of missionary labor.

We received a letter from Ponape just a day or two ago, which has made us realize that the time is passing rapidly, and we must be thinking of the future!

I should like to know if Mr. Logan is going back to Micronesia. From all accounts which we heard of him, he is a very earnest devoted missionary. What do you think of more extended work at [illegible]k? I suppose the plan is still "to centralize at Oua" on Ponape.

I can understand over difficulties at P. thoroughly.

The new instructions and plans seemed utterly repugnant to the old ways. Radical differences arose in the mission which affected all the details, even of our family life. No doubt we might have done better sometimes, but I feel glad that my wife was temporarily removed. I think it saved her from the trying experiences and almost fatal illness, that have come to Cousin Hattie Crawford in Mexico, under similar circumstances. From this Ponape letter, I fear there is not much of unity there yet, but I may be mistaken. Oh that the Lord would give us more grace to work for him, and him alone, forgetting all things else!

I received a note from Dr. Hyde, a short time ago, in which he spoke of his trip East and talks about plans for work with the friends, though nothing very definite about it.

We are anxious to hear what plans are being made for Micronesia, and what are your thoughts for us?

We often think of you under the burden of ill-health and labor that has come upon you. We pray that

our Heavenly Father may strengthen you. We remember you with much love and affection as our Missionary Father.

With best wishes to all the kind friends with you from myself and wife.

I remain,

Yours cordially

Albert S. Houston

Rev. Albert S. Houston
Kobkay, Dec. 7 1883
Recd Dec. 21.

1235

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 126 - Jan. 17, 1884
1 page

Kohala Hawaii. S. Is.
Jan. 17th 1884.

To the Prudential Committee of the A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brethren.

It is with profound sorrow that we learn of the death of Dr. Means.

We feel that one of the missionary fathers has been called home to his reward.

We shall treasure the memory of his cordial greeting to us at the St. Louis meeting, as well as the kind words he has so often penned to us.

Not knowing who is his successor, and not having received an answer to my last letter to Dr. Means, (written some months ago,) I address you with reference to plans for future work.

I wish to speak of two facts which may affect these plans.

1st The state of my wife's health.

She is quite frail, and the physician says, she would not long endure the depressing climate of Micronesia. I had hoped that our stay in this

cooler climate of Hawaii would completely restore her strength, but it has not, as yet.

She feels that she could stay for some years in Micronesia, and is willing to go.

2nd The state of the work on Ponape.

Dr. Means wrote to us last Spring that, as things then were he thought it not best for us to return to Ponape.

Dr. Clark, also wrote, fully appreciating the difficulty of our position.

The next thought was, for us to go to Strong's Island, for a time, but, as you doubtless know, this work on Hawaii was urged upon my notice. We felt that it was a providential call.

We feel that it would still be unwise for us to go back to the same work and in the same condition as when we left Ponape.

We do not know what changes, we may hear of, when the Morning Star returns, a few weeks hence. It may be, also, that, other changes are contemplated, which call for more help, in a very urgent manner.

If such is the case, and God seems

to indicate that we should go back this year we shall be glad to enter heartily on the work.

We have thought - that, with so many calls and so few workers offering themselves, ~~that~~ we might find a work where the climate would be better than Micronesia, for Mrs. H., and, make a change now, which will possibly be necessary to be made before a great while. Our hearts are in the missionary work, though the friends, here, have been cordial, and the work reasonably encouraging. We long to be teaching the natives, some-where, of the gospel of Christ.

This church wish us to remain longer; and we must give them an answer, as soon as we can tell them what we are going to do, and when we must leave, that they shall not suddenly be left without a pastor.

In the meantime, we shall work and pray for this people.

Praying for much success in the great work of the "Board"

Yours Respectfully,

Albert S. Thurston.

Rev. Albert S. Houston S
Kohala, Jan. 17, 1884
Rec'd Feb. 6

N.Y.

126

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 127 - Feb. 28, 1884
1 page

Kohala, Hawaii, S. Is.
Feb. 28th 1884.

Dr. N. G. Clark.

Dear Bro.

Yours of Jan. 14th received yesterday, and contents seriously noted, I am glad to hear, definitely, that Bro. Logan plans to go to Ruk. This leads me to say that I could join heartily in that work, so promising and urgent now. I have refrained from pressing this plan, as I did not know the "Board" would favor such a radical change from former instructions, relating to Ponape. One important consideration is, the health of my wife. Though far from strong, yet we feel, that if this is of the Lord, He will give the needed strength. We shall be very glad to join Mr. Logan, if the "Board" approves, and he, (Mr. L,) is favorable to it. I will write Bro. Forbes to this effect, and state the same to my people.

Awaiting farther advices.

Yours sincerely, Albert S. Houston.

Rev. Albert S. Houston,
Kohala, Feb'y 28. 1884.
"Recd Mar. 31."

Lopena - Rusk

ABC Fan 19.1 vol. 24
no. 128 - April 24, 1884
1 page

Kohala Hawaii S. Is.
April 24th 1884.

Mr. Langdon S. Ward.

Dear Sir.

I received a letter, recently, notifying me of my release from the employ of the "A.B.C.F.M." I am anxious to settle up the financial part of this work, so that no reproach can come upon myself in the cause of missions. This first to the "Board" and then to friends who have given to us, as to missions. I shall try to do this as fast as I can get the means. I would say, that, owing to the unfortunate accident in the Pamlico lagoon, which the freight-boat of the "Morning Star" was swamped, we lost about $5-00, in wholly, or partly damaged goods. I have drawn, as Salary, but $25-00 for the first half year. You know what was paid to me before that time. In view of the circumstances, what is my indebtedness, now, to the Board?

While regretting the Providences which have led to this action, disappointing to

friends of missions, and a great cloud upon our own life, we shall yet continue to work and pray, for missionaries and their success.

Yours sincerely,

Albert S. Houston.

Albert S. Houston.
May 17. '97.

Mary J. Houston
Thankful acknowledg. is made.

Herbert Fullerton & Co.
Transfer exhibit Th. $500.
Exhibit Bond 1,150.
250 cos
1,400.

281

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 129- Aug. 28, 1884
1 page

Kohala, Hawaii, S. I.
Aug. 28th 1884.

Dr. N. S. Clark.

Dear Bro.

I have delayed answering your letter in order that I might hear from the "Star" and some business matter connected with her. We were very sorry to hear of her wreck, but glad to hear that no lives were lost. All the letters speak highly of Capt. Garland's management, and from our acquaintance with him we can endorse their opinion. Mrs. Cathcart speaks of the voyage being much more pleasant than the former one under the management of Capt. Bray, We could give some facts from our own experience that would co-incide with her view though, for the most part Capt. Bray himself, was very kind to us. — The manner in which the Prud. Com. arranged my financial account with the "Board" is satisfactory, and

I release the Board from farther obligations to me.

We cannot but feel, keenly, the disappointment not only to ourselves, but, also to the Board, resulting from our relinquishment of the work.

We began to anticipate, very much, going out with Mr. Sugan to Ruk, for we had learned to love the native work, and, it seemed that we could go there, to labor without the great hindrances, the divisions destructive of usefulness which existed at Ponape. Of course, there is other work just as important besides Ponape, in the world, and already calls are coming to me from various places in the States, aside from the interesting field here in Kusaie, Mr. E. N. Dyer, is a very earnest worker with me in this work, We have already sent 103 shares of "Morning Star Stock" for my ch, & I have over 30 shares for the Chinese ch. of this place, now ready to forward. I find plenty of work outside Micronesia, and even the "American Board, though Uncle Albert Sturges in his discouragement seems not to think so. Poor Man, we pity him, He writes of his trip home

"It was very sad to go there and not take

"any re-inforcements. A few of the boys that
"were brought up from there had worked out their time
"& went back to drag down our teachers and work
"there. Only one boy & girl came up to fill up with
"devilry", to go back in a couple of years to do likewise."
He has no faith in Mr. Randi's school. He speaks of
their putting up a new building "of vast pro-
-portions and astonishing our natives;" "It will soon
be ready & looks very nice, but where is the school
and what is the use?" "Our beach-combers are glad
of the pay, and our boys rejoice of the stealing;" "We most
are glad to have our rich Board make large appro-
-priations;" — I was sorry to feel that he
would appear and try to kill out, if possible, this
school-work, before I came away. Oh it is
a sad state of things. May God bring order out
of confusion. We cannot help feeling the
manner in which our connection with your "Board"
was severed, nevertheless we shall always be
interested in the missionary work, especially Micronesia
where we felt that we began to get a hold upon the
hearts of these dear natives. We are learning to
say "Lord where-ever Thou dost lead, we follow." With
best wishes from my wife and myself
I remain, Yours respectfully. Albert S. Houston.

Rev. A. S. Houston.

Kohala, Aug: 28, 1884.

Rec'd Sept. 16.

Rev. A. S. Houston.

Kohala, Aug. 28, 1884.

Rec'd Sept. 16.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no 130 - April 15, 1882
1 page

Mrs Lizzie D. Houston.
5

Marengo. Iowa.
April 15. 1892

Dr. & Mrs. Means.

My dear friends:-

Mrs. Means is one of those friends whom we may not hope to "see in the flesh".

Since we belong to the American Board we belong to you and it is pleasant to consider ourselves your children. It would have been a pleasure to have been in your home to have had the christian inspiration but it did not seem best) before turning our faces westward to our distant home and work. Many thanks for your kind wishes.

30

A year ago - when we were appointed to go to Micronesia but found that we must wait one whole year before going out - it was quite a trial to just wait - Now I find the blessing the dear Lord had in store for me: I have tried to be with different friends as much as possible - to interest them a little in the work among the Islanders - Have met the ladies in several churches - as well as the children - it has been inspiring to me and they have been so much interested. How richly we have been blessed in expressions of love & sympathy as well as prayers from the many dear friends in Iowa. All this for Christ's sake & we want to give Him all the glory.

These last days at home are very precious. It will be a trial we could not well endure were it not for the dear Lord's cause and for His sake we would not stay if we could. We do not feel anxious for the future but want to trust it all with our Father. The work so long in prospect, is, now, near at hand and we feel that we shall be prepared for it step by step as it comes. If there is any lacking it will be on our own part. Dear christian friends will you not please pray for us that we may have spiritual blessings that we may grow more & more like Christ. While trying to do His will. Oh! we do so much desire this.

I am so glad that my

husband is so cheerful & lively - it is surely a christian grace. I shall not be likely to get lonely with him. It is a blessed thing to be one in Christ. While we try to make life sunny for the other. It has been a rare privilege to write this. I have almost imagined myself in your presence. We know your prayers & love will follow us that we may be a blessing to those people.

We shall so much enjoy receiving your fatherly letters of cheer & counsel.

Sincerely & lovingly,

Lizzie D. Houston.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 131 - March 29, 1884
1 page

Honolulu March 29th 1884.

Dr. N. G. Clark.
Secretary of the A.B.C.F.M.
Dear Sir.

Last January I wrote to you in behalf of the "Woman's Board" in Honolulu, regarding a young lady, a Miss Nettie Palmer of "Cedar Rapids" Iowa; whose services the Board are anxious to secure as a Missionary to Micronesia. One of our ladies was visiting in Cedar Rapids some months ago, and had the pleasure of meeting Miss Palmer, she then expressed a willingness and desire to go and engage in

131

missionary work there. She was very highly spoken of by many; and the Board feel that she is qualified to go, and are anxious to engage her services. I wrote in my former letter to you enquiring whether the "American Board" would grant her a Commission, give her an outfit and pay her expenses out, as was done in Mrs Snow's case. The "Woman's Board" here would receive her on her arrival, and assume her support in Micronesia. We have been waiting an answer and are much disappointed in not hearing, as we want her here in time to go down in the "Morning Star" when she returns in June. Please let us know at your earliest opportunity, what action you take in the matter. Yours Respectfully (Miss) A. F. Johnson, Secretary -

Womans Board - Honolulu -

Miss A. F. Johnson,

Honolulu, Mar. 29. 1884.

Rec'd Apr. 16.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24.
no 132 - April 1, 1884
1 page

Honolulu April 1st 1884.

Dr. N. G. Clark.
Secretary of A. B. C. F. M.
Dear Sir.

Since writing my letter to you of March 29th doubts have arisen as to the expediency of Miss Palmer coming to us at the present time. Our President called a special meeting of the Committee this morning and the subject was fully discussed. When we asked Miss Palmer to come to us in time to go by the Morning Star in June

132

we supposed that the families of Mr. Logan and Mr. Hunt would be going, but as there is a doubt that there will be any white passengers going to Micronesia by the next trip of the "Morning Star", we feel that Miss Palmer would be unwilling to go, nor would it seem desirable to send her. She will doubtless communicate with you, if she has received her commission, previous to this, as to whether there are any ladies likely to go to Micronesia this year.

Yours Respectfully -
A. F. Johnson.
Secretary of Womans Board
Honolulu.

Miss A. F. Johnson,
Honolulu, Apr. 1. 1884.
Rec'd Apr. 16.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 133 - Jan. 26, 1881
2 pages

MEMORANDUM.

C. BREWER & CO.

Honolulu, Jany 26. 1881.

Dear Dr. Clark.

I am just in receipt of your letter of the 4th inst advising me that you had secured Mr Woodwell for Kaua & that he is likely to be here in Feb. all of which is very gratifying to me, I shall be on the look out for him & will take him to my house on arrival, I am very glad to hear so many favorable reports of the gentleman & have no doubt but that he will suit our purpose.

The letter came just in time, for the R. Catholics have applied for a location at Pahala to erect a Church thereon & we can now decline their application -

3

MEMORANDUM.

C. BREWER & CO.

Honolulu, ... 18

Some arrangements will have to be made for a dwelling house but I hope to have that arranged soon after his arrival. I think he will be well taken care of & if he comes as I believe he does, as a missionary he will find plenty of work to attend to.

On his arrival here I propose to give him a reception inviting all of our good people to make his acquaintance & I shall pay him 6 mos salary in advance, I hope also to arrange to give him a cow, & horse for his use & think we can so manage that he will not have any large expenses to meet.

Thanking you for your kindness in this matter, I remain

Very Truly Yours

P. C. Jones Jr.

Mr. C. C. Jones Jr.

Honolulu, Jan. 26, 1881.

Rec'd March 3.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 134 - Feb. 25, 1881
5 pages

MEMORANDUM.

C. BREWER & Co.

Honolulu, Feb 25. 1881

Rev R. G. Clark.
Boston.
My dear Sir

Mr Woodwell & family arrived here on Tuesday in good health, but will not be able to depart for Kaw for some little time as there has been a taboo placed upon travel to the other Islands on a/c of small pox. I am rather glad he is not going yet at present for I have not heard from there since I sent up word that he was coming & do not ~~yet~~ know what provision has been made for him yet. In the mean time while he is waiting here he can from the acquaintance of such men as Drs Hyde, Damon, French, Forbes & others get a better idea of what is best to do than if he started off without any plan fixed

MEMORANDUM.

C. BREWER & CO.

Honolulu, ... 18

I have told him that I think after all the best work for him to take up will be the Chinese, that is the problem of the Islands to day and if he prepares himself for that work my opinion is that he can accomplish more than in any other direction.

Dr Damon told him last night if he was as French prepared for it, that he could insure him a house to live in & a salary of not less than $200. per annum.

My idea is for him to take up the study of the Chinese language at once & while he acts as pastor of the little congregation at Kaua he can be preparing himself for a more useful work in the future.

MEMORANDUM.

C. BREWER & CO.

Honolulu, ... 18

The House Committee at the last meeting of the Hawaiian Bd offered a resolution in substance as follows, (a copy enclosed separately)

I must say it was a very great surprise to me & am sorry I do not feel any sympathy for, Damon, Judd, Hall & myself were rather opposed to it & action was deferred until our next meeting.

I believe in the Chinese coming here & do not fear any evil results of twice the present number coming -

I would however advocate the introduction of women & I believe the Government would willingly assist to bring them here

The very last vessel that came brought 37 Christian Chinamen & with the Christian men already here

MEMORANDUM.

C. BREWER & CO.

Honolulu, ... 18

I think it is heaven enough for the whole lump.

The question is a momentous one & requires much thought & prayer on the part of those who have to deal with it.

I shall try to secure the 37 Christian Chinese for Kau & if Wood & Co will take hold of them he can do them a great deal of good besides getting much good himself

They are with us at our house & my impression thus far are very favorable I like them both very much & the more I see of them the better I like them.

He will preach for us on Sunday & I shall then have a good opportunity of judging of his preaching

MEMORANDUM.

C. BREWER & CO.

Honolulu, ... 18

The Young Ladies (Misses Short and Lineland) have gone into quarantine so as to go up to Kohala as soon as possible.

With kind regards I remain

Very Truly Yours

P. C. Jones Jr

Mr. T. C. Jones Jr.

Honolulu, Feb. 25, 1881.

Rec'd April 2.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 135 - April 11, 1887
3 pages

Department of the Judiciary,

Honolulu, H. I. April 11th 1887

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M., Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir;

Though I have not the honor of a personal acquaintance with you, our official positions in the respective Boards having interests in Christian work at these islands, will warrant my addressing you this letter. The communications received by the Hawn. Board from you from time to time of late, on the subject of reinforcing the Mission work at these islands, particularly since the interest excited in this subject by Dr J. K. Smith and his sister, have received our careful attention. I can assure you that as one who feels somewhat the responsibility resting upon the descendants of the Missionaries of the A.B.C.F.M. to do all in their power to conserve the work of their fathers & mothers, there is no matter resting more anxiously on my mind than the question as to which is the wisest course

pursue at this juncture of affairs. I devote considerable of my time to labor among the Hawaiians; I preach as I have opportunity when on my judicial circuits; I help them in Y.M.C.A. work & in temperance matters and I think I am somewhat qualified to judge of the condition and needs of the people. They are still amenable to influence and I feel assured that the mass of them still desire the Gospel as it was presented to them by our fathers.

Preliminary to the formal discussion of your latest letters containing definite suggestions, a number of gentlemen met at the Board rooms on the Eve. of the 28th ult. I was delighted at the unanimity & cordiality of the meeting. All present were of the opinion that the A.B.C.F.M. should take the responsibility of sending the new men out. The paper which I enclose was drafted by me, during the meeting, in a hurried manner and while it expresses the sentiments arrived at, it has not been adopted in its present shape by the Hawn. Board.

The Preamble & Resolutions which were officially adopted by the Hawn. Board at its session on the 8th inst. were drafted by Rev. S. E. Bishop and ~~which~~ will be forwarded by the Cor. Sec. Mr Forbes, by the mail which takes this. But I thought it would be interesting to you & the Prudential Committee to have this record.

We think the difficulties are insuperable of the plan of having the new helpers sent for, supported by & under the direction of the Hawn. Board, should be adhered to. The Hawn. Bd. is not an Ecclesiastical body. The Island Associations are the bodies having the jurisdiction over the pastors & churches in our communion. The constituency of these Associations is such that it would be dangerous to intrust the management of the work of the new helpers to these bodies. The native pastors find it difficult to raise from their respective churches their own support & it would cause jealousy & friction, if salaries amounting to five or ten times as much as their own salaries should be voted to the new men & raised through the agency of the Hawn.

Board. So far as the new men themselves are concerned, I should think they would greatly prefer to come out as Missionaries of the A.B.C.F.M. who will care for them when superannuated & whose liberality ~~for~~ towards their feeble Missionaries and ~~for~~ towards the support of their children is well known and is a constant encouragement to all who serve the Board. We think all the difficulties in the way of placing these new men usefully will vanish when they come out, come as Missionaries of the A.B.C.F.M. that the Hawaiian Churches, pastors as well as people, will welcome them. If they are the right men, when they have acquired the language they will undoubtedly find places as pastors of the larger Churches at the centres of population, in course of time.

Personally I wish to thank you & the Prudential Committee for their warm Christian spirit & kindly interest shown in our affairs. I shall do all in my power to assist the work in every way possible.

Yours sincerely A. F. Judd.

A. F. Judd,
Honolulu, Sep. 11, 1872,
Rec'd Dec. 28.

The undersigned met informally in Honolulu, on the 28th March 1887 to discuss the proposition submitted by the A.B.C.F.M. to the Hawaiian Board, to the effect that the Hawaiian Board request the A.B.C.F.M. to send out five young pastors to engage in Christian work among the native Hawaiians the Hawaiian Board to be responsible for their passages hither and for their support as well as the direction of their work, the A.B.C.F.M. agreeing to aid in their support to the extent of $1000. per annum for each man, And after a full and earnest interchange of views passed the following

Resolution;

Resolved; That in the opinion of the gentlemen present at this meeting the most efficient method of advancing Christian work among the Hawaiians, is that the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions shall resume missionary operations in these islands, and commission, send out and assume the support of a sufficient number of missionaries, who shall in time take the places of the missionary fathers, And that the project of the A.B.C.F.M. that

the Hawaiian Board send for and assume the support of such helpers, only receiving grants in aid from the A.B.C.F.M. seems to us not to be feasible, considering the burdens already laid upon the small christian community of these islands and the peculiar relation of the Hawaiian Board to the Hawaiian Churches;

And that if suitable men can be obtained and sent out by the A.B.C.F.M, at least five such men can be placed here at once, and we believe the communities of these islands will contribute to the funds of the A.B.C.F.M. towards their support.

A. F. Judd
A. O. Forbes.
H. Waterhouse
Chas. M. Cooke
William O. Smith
A. A. Cooke
Wm. H. Rice
C. M. Hyde
H. H. Parker
Lorenzo E. Bishop
Geo. P. Castle
A. L. Smith
E. C. Damon
N. B. Emerson
J. B. Atherton.
Wm. Brewster Oleson.

We concur in the above.

Lawrence McCully
William R Castle
William Waterhouse
Chas R Bishop.
Wm W. Hall.
W. C. Merritt
J W Smith

Messrs. Judd, Forbes & Others,

Rec'd Apr. 28, 187.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 136 - Aug 13, 1888
1 page

Kualoa Oahu

August 13 1884

Rev. Judson Smith -

Dear Sir

At the request of Mrs Bingham, the President of the Woman's Board I write this letter to obtain information in regard to Mrs Cole's salary — Mrs Cole as you will doubtless remember resides at Strong's Island (Ponape) Micronesia, & is of great assistance to Mrs Dr Pease & is a very valuable acquisition to the Micronesian mission - We are

136

very anxious to know
whether she is paid
a full salary. as
she is a very worthy
person - and deserves
it all - Our Woman's
Board have sent
her a small do na-
tion, from time to
time - & we wish
that it was in our
power to do more
for her - and could
pay her $200 a year the
same amount
that we are paying
to Miss Palmer, one
of the lady teachers
at Ponape
Hoping to hear
from you at the

earliest possible convenience, in regard to this matter, which we consider a very important subject. I remain

yrs respectfully
Miss H. L. Judd
Foreign Sec. of
the Woman's
Board

P. S. How much money is paid to her annually? Is it paid by the American Board?

Address
Miss H. L. Judd
care of Hon. A. T. Judd
Honolulu - Hawaii - To Hawaii

Miss N. S. Judd.

Kualoa, Aug. 13, 1888.

Rec'd Sept. 8.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 137 - March 26, 1881
2 pages

Gilo March 26, 1881.

137

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty A. B. C. F. M.
Cong'l House Boston.

Dear Sir,

I can only say that our dedicated, ~~early~~ sister Oleson closed her earthly pilgrimage three days ago. She was an excellent teacher, a devoted wife & mother, & a christian greatly beloved by all acquainted with her. To Mrs. Lyman & myself she seemed like a daughter, & her departure is to us the severest shock we have felt for many years. She left 3 children, the youngest a little daughter not 4 weeks old.

Bro. Oleson thinks he must leave per the first vessel from here to San Francisco with the precious remains & the dear children. This we very much regret, though we can not blame him. His teaching and management of the school has been a success every way. I think the school stands on, at least, as high a level as it ever did. And its reputation is considerably higher, for in its best days of old it was little valued by many

except for the knowledge of Eng. acquired. The work has been too hard for Mr. Oleson, yet he has succeeded better than most good teachers could have done with much better health. And on the whole, I think his prospect for health in the future is better now than it was when he first came to the islands.

The question now is how shall Mr. Oleson's place be supplied. There is no prospect of his returning to resume his work here, or of its being filled by any man now at the islands. All the reasons for sending us the Olesons are in full force for sending others to fill their place. Bro. C. has allowed me to read your letter, received by him yesterday, which shows you have a correct appreciation of the school. Some of our Trustees resident in Hilo are now absent so that we can have no regular meeting under about a week, & even then those resident in other places will not be able to attend. But I know we are a unit in the desire to do all we can to perpetuate & sustain the school, & in the desire to secure your aid in the matter,

so as your aid seems indispensable.

We expect to keep the school together somehow till the latter part of May, then there will be a vacation of 9 weeks, so that the next school year will commence the last ~~days~~ days of July or the first of August. It seems very desirable that a new Principal & his family be here on the ground by or before that time. We will have some one write you officially as soon as practicable. I have consulted Messrs. Coan & Wetmore, & they request me to write you in this informal manner. There can be no doubt the trustees will be ready to the extent of their ability to be bound by any arrangement you make.

Mr. Olson suggests the name of Rev. James Renshaw as perhaps decidedly the most suitable person with whom he is acquainted for our work. I understand him that Mr. Renshaw was brought up on a farm in Mass, studied at an Agricultural College, then took a full Theol course at Oberlin & has since labored 2 or 3 years perhaps, as a Home Missionary in Minnesota.

I think Mr. C's ~~acq~~ personal acquaintance with Mr. Kershaw was at Oberlin only. He knows nothing of his family relations. He suggests that the superintendant of Home Missions in Minn. (Mr. Cobb?) could give his address & other information.

With best regards to the Presidential Committee & to all your associates I remain as ever

yours truly

D. B. Lyman

Rev. D. B. Lyman
Feb. Mar. 26. 1881
Recd Mar 2

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 138 - May 18, 1881
2 pages

Hilo May 18, 1881.

138

Rev. S. E. Clark D.D.
Secty A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

I intended to write you, per Kosmio, on the leaving of Mr. Oleson & Miss Ames, but could not effect it, and Dr. Wetmore has handed me these papers to peruse & forward. They well nigh supersede all occasion for my writing. But I will state that the 24th & 25th inst. would have been the regular time for our examination. The time was altered to the 10th & 11th that it might be conducted by the regular teachers, in season for their leaving on the Twilight, now expected to sail to-morrow direct for San Francisco. But when it was ascertained they could have passage on the Kosmio, a better vessel, they decided to go.

Miss Ames' going seemed necessary for the proper care of the infant. She is a good teacher and is expected to be here to commence her next school year the 28th of July.

The last four weeks of the term Mr. Baker had charge of the instructional department, to which, 5 days per week, 3 hours per day, he gave faithful hard work which was indispensable to the good of the school. His labors deserve the highest commendation.

Mr. Kawahi, though not always present, assisted in singing, & had charge of the labor department & all the care of the boys, 7 days per week, with the exception of the 15 hours per week, when he was relieved by Mr. Baker. He was brought up in the Boarding School from his early boyhood, has a good knowledge of all Hawaiian studies, & has had more experience as a teacher & general assistant in the school than any other Hawaiian. He has been on our board of Trustees 10 or 12 years. By successive elections he has been a member of the Hawaiian Legislature, if I mistake not from the last Parliament of Hamehameha V., usually in the opposition perhaps, but independent enough to vote for what he thinks right — whenever he finds it. In his feelings he is strongly anti foreigner as most Hawaiians, with some reason, are. He is genteel & is gaining in the respect of all the better classes.

S. E. Bishop.
Hilo May 18, 1881
Rec'd June 21.

He is a fine musician, & has considerable skill, as a self taught man, in the use of his pencil. He is succeeding well as a member of the Hawaiian Bar.

Probably he would not be willing to abandon the business of a lawyer or legislator, & perhaps it is not desirable he should. He goes into the lower courts more or less every week. But for the benefit of the school he declines for the present business for which he was not previously pledged. He has some personal magnetism, & much ability to aid or hinder our work. I hope he will always be found on the Lord's side, though I know not who is safe till he has crossed the river. I think he has always abstained from alcohol & all narcotics. For 4 or 5 years he has been a subscriber for the Missionary Herald.

The Lord guide us all

Yours truly
D. B. Lyman

This should not be seen by the man myself. There is no objection to his knowing that you have some theory of his history & character & his course.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 139 - Aug. 13, 1881
1 page

Hilo Aug. 13, 1881.

139

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secretary A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

The first term of the 46th year of the Hilo Boarding School commenced the 28th of July. There are now in attendance 52 pupils, a number large enough for the circumstances of the school.

At a full meeting, yesterday, of our trustees resident in Hilo, letters ~~were~~ just received by Messrs. W. Rowe & D. B. Lyman from Mr. Oleson, dated July 21st & 22nd, respecting a principal & assistants for the school, were read. "After free conversation it was [unanimously] voted, That we cordially invite Mr. Oleson to return to occupy the post of Principal as before so soon as he can make it convenient". also "Voted, That D. B. Lyman write to Dr. Clark and report the action of this body."

Of course, we do not wish our action in this matter to contravene any action of yourself or of the Prudential committee in reference to it. Hence no official report of our action is made by us to Mr. Oleson, though there is nothing secret about it, & any trustee or other person may write according to his own pleasure. The official communication to Mr. Oleson we leave to be made by yourself.

For & in behalf of the Trustees
of Hilo Boarding School.
Yours truly
D. B. Lyman

Rev. D. B. Lyman

Hilo, Aug. 13, 1881

Recd Sept 13

5

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 140- Aug. 16, 1881
1 page

Hilo, Aug. 16, 1881.

Rev. S. B. Clark D.D.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
Cong'l House Boston,

Dear Sir,

Three days ago, I wrote communicating the action of the Trustees of Hilo H'dy School in reference to the return of Mr. Olson as Principal.

It occurs to me as possible that he may deem that action as not covering the whole ground presented in his letters, in reference to the amount of his salary, $1500. a year, & the employment of Mr. Sawahi & a lady teacher as assistants in the school. There was no action & no conversation on those points. Neither was there any thing said about his bringing a wife or making some arrangement for securing one at an early day. But I risk nothing in saying every one of our Board deemed all these things too obvious to need discussion. We will do what we can to secure them. Yet it will probably be necessary that he be the efficient actor in effecting all.

Miss Ayres & Mr. Sawahi are both doing admirably in the school. But if there is any reason for her not holding her present position after Mr. O's return, it is very desirable that he select a lady teacher to take her place.

Mr. Sawahi is giving almost his whole time, by day & by night to the school, declining other business which would ensure him at least $500. for the

four coming months, with no object but the benefit of the school.

At the present day, Hawaiians, who are able, live as expensively as foreigners. Mr. Kawahi cannot therefore be expected to devote his whole time to the school, for a long period, with only inconsiderable wages. I hope, however, he will continue to render valuable aid.

Yours truly

D. B. Lyman

Hilo, Aug 16, 1881

Recd Sept 13

5

This letter has been read to & approved by Messrs. Green, Kaiwa & F. S. Lyman, Mr. Kawahi being the only remaining trustee, resident in Hilo.

D. B. Lyman

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 141 – Aug. 25, 1881
1 page

Hilo Aug. 25, 1881

141

Rev. S. R. Clark D.D.

Dear Sir,

Ere this reaches you, I trust you will have received mine of the 13th inst, in behalf of our board of Trustees inviting Mr. Olson to return, at his earliest convenience to occupy his post as Principal of Hilo B'dg School. You will also have received in the same envelope my note of the 16th explaining that we virtually consented to all the suggestions of his letters to Dr. H. & myself in reference to salary & assistants. Without taking back or modifying any thing I said in that letter, allow me to say, every day gives me increased reason to fear disasterous consequences to the school from Mr. O's protracted delay to return.

Please read the enclosed, & forward to Mr. Olson, & excuse my brevity in writing to yourself.

Yours truly

D. B. Lyman

Rev. D. B. Lyman

Hilo, Aug. 25, 1881

Recd Sept. 13

S

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 142 - Feb. 13, 1882
1 page

Hilo Feby 13th 1882,

142

Rev. N. G. Clark
Secty A. B. C. F. M.
Congl House, Boston.

Dear Sir,

Your favor of Nov. 4th came to hand on, or about, the first of Dec. but I have been confined to my couch the larger part of the time the last 7 or 8 weeks, & much of the time any attempt to write induces great pain. It was not ~~th~~ till the 7th inst. that I was able to render my financial report of the school for Dec. 31st 1881. though I received, in the preparation of it, important aid from my son F. from Mrs. Lyman, & Dr. Wetmore; the last of whom has had many years experience in auditing my accounts. Mr. C- succeeds me as Treas'.

If you receive the resolution which was passed, the 7th, by our resident Trustees, & ordered to be forwarded to yourself, I need say nothing more in reference to your action & that of the Prudential Committee, as I penned & moved that resolution.

And now, as I do not feel like writing any thing dignified or wise in reference to Mr. Olson, I take it for granted that you will allow me to what is the very reverse of both those qualities, & at the same time that you will not allow what I say to work injury to Mr. O. or to any one else. While I have never regarded Mr. O- as perfect either as a man or as a teacher,

I do regard him as entitled to a high rank. My estimation of his excellencies increased from year to year. I have always thought him the best man we could obtain. In his views & opinions he is independent. Independent enough to quietly go back upon his own course if he sees there is good reason. In certain respects his course seems to me more in accord with my own than it did two or three years ago. Were it a much easier matter to find men to become principal of the school than it has hitherto been, there would probably be a greater chance of finding ten good men with inferior qualifications than of one with superior qualifications to those of Mr. Olson.

For the present half year we are running the school at a rate of expense exceeding that its income, including the grant of $1000. a year made by the Prudential Committee. And I understand Mr. Olson to say that after the present six months the expenses of the school must be considerably increased. But he is hopeful in the matter, & to a certain extent I am also. In him & in his course are many things tending to the popularity of the school. If the Trustees, & all concerned are duly awake to the importance of securing the money before it is expended, the Lord willing, all will be well.

15th For about 3 weeks, I have had a good appetite & am slowly gaining strength, but my strength is weakness.

Mrs. Lyman's health has improved with our cool winter weather. She has kept up wonderfully in caring for me, & for a lady of 77 years, & having endured what she has, her health is good.

At various times I have written you of Mr. Kawahi's capabilities & of our hopes respecting him. Our highest hopes have been more than realised. He has had more outside work, which all things considered we could not advise him to refuse, than either he or we expected. From this the school has lost something. But it is still true that his labors for the school have been signally wise, efficient, & unselfish. He has not only kept the school together, but his influence has increased the reputation of the institution, so that with natives as well as foreigners it never stood higher than to day. We expect him to continue to exert his best influence as a trustee in its behalf.

Our more advanced pupils are jubilant over the result of the recent elections on this island. Of the 8 representatives elected for the next ~~nex~~ legislature 5 are alumni of Mr. B'dg School. The whole 5 are tried men, & 4 of them may be expected to stand, as heretofore, on the right side. Of the other 3 members elected, one & perhaps two may be expected to do their duty. Our friends elected, were elected by handsome

majorities. Mr. Nawahi is of the number, he having received twice as many votes as the favorite candidate of the opposite party. Owing to a derangement of our mails, I have not yet heard the result of the election on the other islands.

In God we trust.

yours truly

(S. B. Lyman

S. B. Lyman
Feb. 13, 1883
Rec'd
Mar 13

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 143 – March, 8, 1882
1 page

Rev. D. B. Lyman

Hilo March 8, 1882.

Rec'd March 28.

Pl. Inf

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Secretary A. B. C. F. M.

Congn'l House, Boston

Dear Sir,

Your congratulatory note of Jan'y 6th came to hand the 2nd inst. Many thanks for it.

That purse, to which you refer, of $350. & more, was to us perhaps the great event of the day. Nothing could have been more unexpected up to the moment of its presentation. As you say "that purse ×× from them was worth ten fold more than the money, as an expression of such kindly regard & sympathy." Your "congratulations from headquarters" are gratefully received. The avails of that

143

Our best regards to yourself & associates

Yours truly

D. B. Lyman

day are all devoted to objects aided by the A. B. C. F. M., & we trust will do as much to forward the great work as if it had been sent to your treasury.

With this I forward to your address one of the Memorial pamphlets; & from the great liability of its being lost, I will enclose with this the same report, cut from a supplement of one of our island papers.

It has been a regret to us that none of our sons have entered the "Ministry"; but we rejoice that all our children are working for Christ, that 6 of our grandchildren have united with evangelical congregational churches the last 12 or 15 months, & that we may hope all our other grandchildren, more than 20 in number, are being trained for the Lord's work.

My strength continues to increase though very slowly. To write one or two such notes as this, in a day, is about all I can well do. Mrs. L. has kept up wonderfully but will wilt, I fear, as the warm weather returns.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 144 – Dec. 6, 1882
2 pages

Hilo, Dec. 6, 1882. 144

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

In writing to Mr Ward, last week, I expressed the opinion that Bro. Coan would not again walk our streets or be able even to direct in reference to the matters of his church and people, but I did not then expect he would leave us so soon.

The last night of Nov. he slept & rested well. The A.M. of Dec. 1st he was comfortable, looked bright, & remarked pleasantly, "he giveth his beloved sleep". Later in the A.M. he was placed as usual in his chair, where he remained till a sudden change came over him about 12 M. & he quietly passed away in about 40 minutes. As soon as the change was noticed Drs. Wetmore & Rittredge & one or two other persons were called in, but remedies had little effect, the heart was paralysed. He is supposed to have been conscious to the last, but was unable to utter more than one or two farewells. No more were needed. His love & patience during the 75 days of his confinement were a benison, to say nothing of the more than half century of his remarkably unclouded christian life.

The funeral was held in the church, where he had so long preached, the following Sab.

A.M. the congregation of the Foreign church assembling with the natives, & Mr. Baker, pastor of the foreign church preaching in English, & Mr. Kalana Bro. Coan's Hawaiian assistant, & Mr. Pahio the pastor of a ~~H~~ neighboring Hawaiian church giving addresses in the Hawaiian, & Mr. Oleson & myself assisting in the other exercises at the church & at the grave. The church was well filled with an attentively solemn audience, a large number of whom went to the grave.

Next Sabbath there will be a memorial service in Hawaiian at the native church in the morning, & in English at the foreign church in the evening. A great gap has been made in this community. When & by whom will it be filled? Even probably by any one individual. Our consolation is that, though men die, God lives. The work is his. His it has been, ~~is~~ is now, & will be forever.

Mrs. Lyman & myself having been on this ground three years before the ~~C~~ arrival of the Coans & all of the more than forty seven years since, feel almost as though we had no right to stay longer. But God is wise & will do all things well. To his care we commit ourselves & do not expect long to wait. His will be done.

With best regards to all your fellow workers at the rooms.

Yours truly

D. B. Lyman

Rev. D. B. Lyman

Hilo, Dec. 6, 1882.

Rec'd Jan. 1. 1883.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 145 - March 6, 1883
1 page

Hilo March 6th 1883. 145

Rev. S. E. Clark D.D.
Scty A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

On the 4th inst I assisted the Rev. Mr. Kalana, at present, acting pastor of the Hilo 1st Hawaiian church, in administering the Lord's Supper. The number present was larger, I think, than I have usually seen the last 2 or 3 years on like occasions.

Seven were received to the church on profession of faith, making 31 in all since Bro. Coan was prostrated. The neighborhood meetings in connection with this church are numerous, and pretty well attended. The usual congregation on the Sabbath is not as large as it should be. The native population has greatly diminished the last fifty years; & of those living within three or four miles of our central church probably a smaller proportion is usually found in that church on the Sabbath than fifty years ago. We must not however regard this fact as the only measure of their religious interest.

We feel no little solicitude in reference to the future of this church. No one seems to regard Mr. Kalana as well fitted for the place. He is about 50 years old, not one of the best educated of the Hawaiians. His wife is a decent sort of a Hawaiian woman not greatly cumbered with family cares, but has never shown much inclination to engage in christian work. The general feeling of both natives & foreigners is that the pastor of this church should be a foreigner. But then he must understand the Hawaiian language, & have some knowledge of the native character, or he would probably fail, if he

is not an extra able & good man like Dr. Hyde. Moreover most of the natives, & Bro. Forbes too, despair of their ability to render an adequate support if the man were found. It seems a pity that your wishes were so thwarted three or four years ago, but God's hand was in it no doubt, so we must look up & forward, not back.

With much concern, we have indirectly heard of your being, in some measure, laid aside from your responsible labors. We hope the Lord will restore your health & give you strength equal to your day. With best regards to yourself & all your fellow helpers in the Lord's work.

Yours truly
D. B. Lyman

Rev. L. G. Clark D.D.,
Secretary A. B. C. F. M.,
Boston
Mass.
U.S.A.

Favor of
Mr. Ward

Rev. D. Lyman
Hilo, March 29, 1883.
Rec'd March 6.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 146 - Aug. 23, 1883
3 pages

Hilo Aug. 23, 1883.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secty A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

In the Daily Evening Bulletin, published at Haverhill, Mass. June 27th, 1883, appeared a somewhat remarkable letter, purporting to have been written at Honolulu, by R. S. C.

Mr. Chase appeared to be a man of culture and considerable descriptive ability. For more than a month he had been enjoying the hospitality of relatives and friends in Hilo, with every opportunity for learning the truth on all the matters treated of in his letter.

What is principally remarkable in the letter is, that in these circumstances, he should have failed to ascertain the truth so accessible to him, and have placed full reliance on the

statements of a man not regarded here as especially reliable.

I have no distinct recollection of what I said at the prayer-meeting held at the Hilo Foreign Church, July 6th. 1881, but I am quite sure that I did not use, and could not have used, either verbally or in substance, the words which that letter puts into my mouth. Mr. Chase's most intelligent friends in Hilo, who were present at the meeting, bear me out in this assertion.

Mr. Baker, our pastor, had given the key-note to the meeting by saying we had not come to tell God what he must do, or even to ask him to stop the flow at all events, but rather that he would prepare us to submit to his will respecting us, whatever it might be.

This meeting was attended by most of the church-going foreigners living in or near the re-

passed sections, probably 30 or 40 in number. At a subsequent hour, a meeting of like character was held at the native church, in the Hawaiian language, attended by a considerable number of those who were at the meeting in the Foreign Church, by 300 Hawaiians, more or less, and a few Chinese.

While I did not blame those few of my neighbors who packed a portion of their household goods with reference to removing, my own family and most of my neighbors know that, through the whole period of impending danger, I persistently held to the idea that the time had not yet come for me to consider any question in regard to removing, nor had I made the least preparation for so doing. I believe the same to be true of most of my neighbors.

The "pilgrimage" of the Princess Ruth is not,

I suppose, regarded by the people of Hilo as having any special significance. Like many others from Honolulu, she came to Hilo to visit the eruption, and after spending some days at her Hilo residence, - one & one half miles from the flow, by the road, - she procured a one horse "express", and was drawn by 10 or 12 prisoners to a hill commanding a fine view of the advancing stream, where she spent the night. In that "pilgrimage" of a mile or more she was attended by her native business man, who walked up, carrying his coat on his arm. Apparently, she had no other retinue, not even her domestic servants, who may, however, have preceded her, to prepare her camping tent.

The next day she went down to the flow with a promiscuous party, such as might have been seen there almost any day, perhaps

larger than common, but no deliberately called assembly. No one supposed that being present at that time was either upholding or opposing idolatry, and curiosity to see one of the few remaining high chiefs, may have brought an unusual number of natives to the spot.

When the Princess Ruth made her offerings, the "only white man present" called for an uncovering of heads, but many remained covered. Of those whose hats were removed, as many may have been influenced by respect for a chief, as by reverence for either God, or Pele.

Miss Ames, a lady teacher in the Hilo Girls' School taking pity on the bad state of my eyes, has kindly acted as an amanuensis in writing the preceding. Perhaps she may add other things in her own language. It is none of my business to vindicate Miss Gordon Cummins. She made some mistakes. I wish Mr. Chase had not made more in his one letter than she made in her two volumes. You will please

understand that I write nothing for publication, but suppose it proper that you have the facts in your hands to use or not as you deem expedient. My regards for the feelings of Dr. & Mrs. Kittredge, of whom Mr. Chase is a brother, lead me to hope you will find no occasion to use them. Christianity is not on trial, & the right of the christian to commit himself to the care of the Father in heaven at all times is not on trial

Yours truly

D. B. Lyman

Rev. D. B. Lyman.

Hilo, Aug. 23, 1883.

Rec'd Sept. 14.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 147 - no date
4 pages

Obituary
by Rev. W. B. Oleson.

The Late Mrs. S. J. Lyman.

Hilo has again been called to mourn the loss of another of the early missionaries whose numbers have been so depleted in recent years. Mrs. Sarah Joiner Lyman, wife of the Rev. David Belden Lyman, died at Hilo, Dec. 7th, 1885. She had been in feeble health for some time, but the day before her death had attended service at the Haile church, and the Sunday previous, being the occasion of her eightieth birthday, had attended service at the Foreign church on which occasion the text of the sermon was Phil. I, 20. "According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death." On both occasions the aged Mrs. Hitchcock who was a member of

the same missionary reinforcement, and who is now residing at Hilo, sat next Mrs. Lyman. It was a very touching and beautiful sight to see these venerable mothers seated side by side among the people for whom they had labored so lovingly.

Mrs. Lyman was considerably wearied Sunday from the effort to attend church and complained of being cold in the evening. But her son, Hon. F. S. Lyman, who spent the evening with her in company with others, observed that she was unusually bright and talkative. She said to a little granddaughter "Now, you must wrap up warm before you go home because it is so cold."

That night she retired as usual and sweetly fell asleep in Jesus. In the morning when her room was entered she was found lying peacefully in that last slumber which has no awaking this side eternity. There was no trace of suffering or pain. The angel of death had called the dear mother home to her eternal rest.

Recent tidings of the death of a very promising grandson had made her heavy-hearted for her afflicted son and doubtless hastened her death. But she was ripe for eternity and 'she was not for God took her'.

On the anniversary of her 80th birthday a deputation of young men from the Boarding School called to congratulate her on behalf of the whole school, and her messages to the school as well as her conversation with the young men will long be remembered as the parting words of one whose relation to the school was indeed that of mother.

The funeral services were held at the Naile church at which a large audience was present. The pall-bearers were old graduates of the school, (one of whom is the only surviving member of the first class, the class of 1836), whose tender regard for the deceased was like that of bereaved sons. Remarks were made by the Rev. E. P. Baker, and the Rev. W. B. Olson, -

those of the latter being interpreted by Hon. D.H. Hitchcock. The Scriptures were read and prayer offered by the Rev. J. Nalana, the pastor of the native church, who is also a graduate of the school. The united choirs of the native and foreign churches sang "Jesus, lover of my soul", and "Asleep in Jesus", and the Boarding School boys sang in softest strains a hymn that had been composed by Hon. J.H. Nawahi on the occasion of Father Lyman's funeral, a little over a year ago. "When Jesus comes", a special favorite of Mother Lyman's, was sung over her grave.

Thus has passed to her reward one whose life has been serene and joyful in the service of the Master. How much richer the world is for such saintly lives and such constancy of faith in the Savior.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 148 - Dec. 10, 1885
1 page

Mrs. F. S. Lyman.

148

Hilo Hawaii
Dec. 10th 1885

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Read Jan. 2, 1886

Dear Friend

This inclosure written by the request of the Lyman family by Mr. Olson, for the Honolulu papers, we forward to you, feeling that you will be interested to receive it at the Missionary House.

Yours truly
Mrs. F. S. Lyman.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 149 – Sept. 20, 1881
2 pages

Waimea Hawaii Sept 20. 81

Rev N G Clark D. D.

Secretary of the A. B. C. F. M.

149

My Dear Sir.

The year 1881 is fast fleeting away & I have not yet reported myself to the Board. "Better late than never". To day is a good time to report. Just 50 years ago to day I was ordained as minister of the Gospel & Missionary of the A. B. C. F. M. Hence for 50 years I have borne the most honorable name, Missionary. I hope I have not dishonored the name. My short comings have been many. May the merciful Master forgive them all. I rejoice & praise God that I have been counted worthy to bear the Missionary name so long. I regret that I have accomplished so little. But I have never regretted that I became a missionary.

The year 1880 opened propitiously. The Sunday School Jubilee observed throughout the Islands, reported at the time.

The love donations placed in my hands furnished means to enable me to go on in the preparation of my New hymn & tune book & to repair my dwelling. Hitherto we had dwelt under grass covered roofs. We dwelt contentedly, nor should we have made any change had not grass become dearer ~~than~~ & much more difficult to obtain than shingles. We had no means to obtain either till the Sabbath School Jubilee donation was placed at my disposal. Now I said the Lord has provided the requisite funds. Let the grass disappear & shingles take its place. But not at once. We must

publications

get along as best we can with our leaky roofs till the Lord send us pleasant weather. And this he did in Nov. & Dec. We entered the new year, 81 under shingle roofed dwellings with a little more civilization, but perhaps no more contented minds; very glad however for a more comfortable shelter in rainy season.

The principal events of the latter part of 80 of a general character were the strange proceedings of our King which but for Providence might have resulted in the destruction of his little kingdom. Joined with this was the great volcanic eruption from Mauna Loa that for some time threatened the destruction of beautiful Hilo. But government proclaimed a day of prayer & Christians all over the Islands united in praying for the safety of Hilo, & Hilo was saved. For which government proclaimed 2 days of thanksgiving to Almighty God.

1881 opened favorably in Waimea. In January the spirit of the Lord seemed present with us. There was a little waking up. Some professed to be new creatures in Jesus Christ. Some of whom are holding out well.

But a pause came, an interruption. The pastor was laid aside from pastoral work, & as he & others thought it would never be resumed.

For 21 Sabbaths my pulpit was occupied by my good helper Mr S. E. Nahaka the magistrate, aided on one Sabbath by Rev Samuel Bickwell. My helper performed the preaching part very well. But the people did not come out to meeting, only a few. Mr Nahaka was not a preacher but Sabbath School Superintendent. Both meetings & Sabbath Schools were much deserted.

On the 22D Sabbath, i.e. July 10th I made my appearance in the meeting house, & with great weakness conducted the communion exercises. Since then, I have preached on the Sabbath & attended the Sabbath School. But during those weeks of my non attendance the people had got into such a habit of staying at home on the Sabbath that they dont yet resume the habit of coming to God's house & the Sabbath School. Still in small numbers. Let God's people remember Waimea in their prayers. That God's work may again be revived in this vineyard. Tho' laid aside from pastoral work yet my other work I was able to continue for most of those days of illness. For a few days I felt my earthly work was done. But the Lord that differently. Obtaining a list from our good physician Dr Webmore, I resumed my pen & other work. My pen was very busy. I prepared the weekly Sabbath School lessons & hymns for the native newspapers, wrote numerous letters in reference to Sabbath Schools, & applied myself very diligently to the preparation of my new hymns tune book. My prayer & the prayer of Sabbath Schools was that God would spare me long enough to complete my book. All the Sabbath Schools were interested in this book as they were making contributions to aid in the printing of the book. Out of the Jubilee donation I told them I would contribute 50 $ & asked them to contribute the same. The book contains 304 pages. The cost of printing & binding will be some 1500 $. Well the Sabbath Schools responded to my call. They have already contributed

about yours, & are still contributing.
The manuscript is now doubtless in the hands of Bigelow & Maire to be printed, bound, & sent out to the Islands 2000 copies as soon as can be. I have written several books large & small for the Hawaiians but never published one of them. Of this new book I propose claiming myself the Publisher & Owner.
It is designed not for Sabbath Schools only but for prayer meetings & congregations. The Lord permitting I will send the Boss a copy when it makes its appearance.
Tho' I have resumed preaching & Sabbath School work, I have not resumed pastoral visiting. I have not yet recovered strength enough for the performance of that duty. But I am praying & hoping for the adequate ability.
The great event of 1881 as connected with the whole Islands is the tour of King Kalakaua around the world & General Grant particular. During his absence the Kingdom has been visited with the small pox but it was confined with the exception of 2 cases to Oahu, far less destructive than that of 1853. This was entirely owing to the strict quarantine regulations of the Government.
The Princess Regent has performed her official duties with general satisfaction. The peace & tranquility of the Kingdom have been preserved. The Princess has obtained great ~~popularity~~ if not universal popularity. But I must close.
With kind regards to self & your associates in which Mrs L. & J. M. unite, I remain your humble & loyal missionary Lorenzo Lyons

Rev. Lorenzo Lyons.
Hawaii, Sept. 20. 1881.
Rec'd Oct. 11.

5

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 150 - July 3, 1882
4 pages

(For the Missionary Herald.)

A Missionary's Three Jubilees.

130

Waimea Hawaii July 31 82

Rev. E. E. Strong
Editor of the Missionary Herald

My dear Sir,

I sent you in Jan. 80 an account of two Jubilees connected with my missionary work.

The first was at the close of 40 years of missionary work in Waimea, and the connected districts, July 16 1872, when the people made a forty year festival and aloha presents for their missionary makua.

This was confined to Waimea, but attended by natives and foreigners from Hamakua and Kohala.

The Second Jubilee was at the close of Seven years of Sabbath School labor consisting in the preparation in the Native language of the Seven years International Sabbath School Lessons embracing the whole bible, and the making of a Hymn and Tune book, for all the Hawaiian Sabbath Schools.

As the 7 years closed Dec. 31. 1879. this Jubilee was observed Jan 1. 1880. not only at Waimea, but all over the Islands.

The Jubilee festival however was at Waimea, and was got up by the people of the three districts once under my case.

This was called a Seven years Sabbath

School Jubilee, and made conspicuous by the noble aloha gifts to the Missionary Makua from all the Hawaiian Sabbath Schools. The third and completed Jubilee was observed July 16 1882, at the close of my 50 years of Missionary labors for the Hawaiian people. This was celebrated not only at Waimea but at many other places.

The whole Hawaiian Islands had been and still are more or less my field. I had proposed their Hymn and Tune books, and Sabbath School books, and Sabbath School Lessons and hymns and songs for day schools, and Boarding Schools, and for various kinds of celebrations, and performed other labors for the benefit of Hawaiians. Hence it was quite proper that the whole Islands should take part in this Jubilee. I proposed a 50 year Sabbath School lesson which was printed and circulated throughout the Islands, as an extra Sabbath School lesson for July 16, instead of the regular lesson in the International ~~Sex~~ Series. And this was followed in most of the Schools. ~~These~~ The people had proposed and planned a 50 year Jubilee feast for the Missionary Makua. But he peremptorily stopt them short, saying, Two Jubilee feasts were enough for one missionary in his life time. Let the next one be in the life beyond, if found worthy of one there.

This last Jubilee is an event that I would see held in grateful remembrance.

Among the pleasant things was the presentation of various loving gifts, congratulatory letters, and poems, and congratulatory addresses ~~from~~ by delegates from other places.

Other special gifts I hear are on the way.

It was quite proper that this 50th year of missionary labor should be thus celebrated.

The Waimea H. Missionary is the first of all the Hawaiian missionaries from the Pioneers, Bingham and Thurston in 1820, down to ~~those of~~ July 1882, that Providence has permitted and enabled to begin and complete 50 years of unbroken missionary work.

Waimea has been his home and head quarters. He has not been away from the Islands.

He has not changed his place of residence or his occupation. Associate pastor in July 1832, pastor in full June 1835, and is maining pastor in full July 1882.

Other missionaries have lived 50 years on the Islands, and are living on still.

But some of them are on the retired list, and others have been interrupted in their missionary work, changed places, changed work, sometimes pastors, sometimes teachers, all at the same time striving to do something according to their ability for the good of Hawaiians and other races.

Oh, praise the Lord for the blessed privilege conferred on such an unworthy servant, of laboring a full

publications

50 years for the temporal and spiritual good of the Hawaiian race.

For the first fifteen years I devoted all my energies of body and soul to the enlightening and converting and Christianizing the Hawaiians in my field, aided by my equally laborious wife. I ignored myself, as it were. Cared not for my own improvement. But little time was given to books and Periodicals. The regeneration and salvation of Hawaiians occupied my mind, and constituted my great and all absorbing work.

Like Paul, my labors were abundant in season and out of season. Nor were they in vain. The Spirit of the Lord began ~~in 1834~~ to make my labors effectual. Pentecostal seasons followed. The heavens were opened, and spiritual showers descended and professed conversions were numerous.

At the close of these 15 years, some 6,000 converts had been baptized and received into Waimea church and some 800 or 900 into Kohala church as the fruits of delibal ~~these~~ exercises these conducted by myself. {In my own field not many adults remaindant of the church}

Nor were the next 15 years less laborious, though I devoted more time to my own ~~our~~ improvement. The great effort of these years was to lift up the people from their a pastoral to a more advanced civilization, in their dress, their dwelling houses, their school and meeting houses. ~~Were~~

And at the close of these 15 years a very great advance was visible. The native clothing had disappeared. English costume had taken its place

publications

2) Instead of rude grass meeting houses without windows, seats, ~~benches~~ or floors, appeared houses of worship in complete English style from foundation to belfry and steeple, with bells in the belfries, sending out sweet sounds on the Sabbath, and summoning the people to repair to the house of God for divine worship.
There was much improvement in the school houses. But there was room for still greater improvement.
The dwelling houses were still mostly grass covered buildings. But many of them could make a good show of English furniture, chairs, tables, bedsteads, cooking utensils &c.
Here and there a merchant's shop appeared, and invited you in to buy of its English goods.
Many of the people held house lots and small farms in fee simple, some as gifts from the Government, some by their own purchase money.
The churches were working churches.
They built their meeting houses and paid for them. Their contributions towards the support of their Missionary, and for the spread of the Gospel abroad were very liberal, and often made from their deep poverty.
The churches and schools formed one grand Temperance Army.
On the whole the progress in civilization and education, and morality and religion at the closed ~~those~~ 30 years was cheering and commendable.
In the remaining 20 years some changes

research publications

should be recorded. In 1863 the Hawaiian churches as recommended by the Am. Board ceased to aid in the support of their missionary pastors and in order to be able to support a Hawaiian ministry.

In 1864 the missionary churches were broken up and divided off into several independent churches, and committed to the care of Hawaiian pastors where such pastors could be obtained.

Waimea H. church was divided into five sections, of which Waimea was one, this was committed to my care as pastor. The other four were placed under the care of other pastors, of whom, since ~~1864~~, seven have been Hawaiians, and one the son of a Tahitian missionary. It was quite providential that I was enabled to continue my missionary tours till the Waimea church was divided up and its divisions out of Waimea committed to the care of others. My last tour was made in September 1863. Since which time the Lord has sent a thorn in the flesh, i.e. some kind of a malady that has kept me in Waimea. Tho' confined to Waimea, I have been able, by strength and grace from above, to perform the work of a pastor and preacher, and much other work, especially sabbath schools and hymn making work. And this I can time to do, and hope to do till the Good master, whom I have served so long

with many short comings, ~~and much~~ unfaithfulness, see fit to call me hence. Though the Lord has permitted me to labor 50 years for Hawaiians, others who have labored a less number of years, may have accomplished far more good. They may stand first in the Kingdom of heaven, while I may stand last, or not be admitted at all.

For whatever good I have done, not unto me, not unto me, but unto the Lord be all the glory.

Very respectfully your humble Servant, and Missionary of the A. B. C. F. M.
Lorenzo Lyons.

P.S. I shall write to Dr Clark soon. I send him a copy of my new book. A Newspaper has been sent to him now in which is a notice of my Jubilee

Rev. L. Lyons. 5
Waimea July 31. 1882
"Jubilee"

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 151 - Sept. 18, 1882
3 pages

Hilo Hawaii Sept 18. 1882

151

Rev W. G. Clark D.D.
Foreign Correspondence Secretary
A. B. C. F. M.

My very dear & much esteemed friend,
Many thanks for your kind & comforting letter of May 13, '82. By referring to it I see that my last note to you was written Sept 20 '81, just about one year ago.
I should have replied before but I have been waiting for something cheerful to write.
The Am Board & its patrons wish to know all that can be said by an old missionary in reference to their work on this sad, sick Island. Many evil reports are in circulation. Cannot some good report be set in motion? I suppose I try by stating some things, some facts.
1 Take the young folks. Young Hawaii. Hawaii Nei. We were about giving up all hope for the young. They would not come to meeting, nor to the Sabbath School. They are given to pleasure, to Sabbath breaking, to drunkenness, &c. So once in our Sabbath Schools.
All of a sudden Young Hawaii awoke. The Sabbath Schools commenced the work. Associations for the young were organized with their officers & working forces. Meetings were held almost every evening in the week. Children & youth came into them. They were exhorted to give up their sins, & join the Association. Many joined, & became exhorters & workers, including males & females.
Association after association was formed,

publications

ki these is an Ahaaina pio Imipono Kaisetiano" (A Young Christian's Opinion) in almost every Sabbath School on the Islands. In some of them there have been revivals in which some hard drunkards have been converted. I know of one case. At the Sabbath School Jubilee in Waimea Kauai, 80 a young man was present in a state of intoxication. He was a very intelligent young man, & well versed in Scripture. He continued on in his drunken revelries & leading all he could to follow his example. This Association labored to reclaim him. He is a reclaimed man, has united with the church, is doing what he can to reclaim others. I have known him from his infancy & taken a deep interest in him. He became a sugar planter, made some thousand dollars by it. On last Saturday the 16 my Supplementary Jubilee he presented me with a 50 ff draft, as good as silver.

We are hoping & praying that ~~much~~ these Associations may produce much good fruit. They are certainly cheering signs of the times.

2. How often we have exclaimed, Oh for some Hawaiian Moody & Sankey! Our prayer has been granted. The natives had heard of Moody & Sankey & of their doings. They wished they would come to Hawaii & labor for Hawaiians. An Evangelist a Mr Hamilton from California of the Moody & Sankey, came to Honolulu & held meetings there & in vicinity. His labors were greatly blest. He an interpreter he labored for Hawaiians as well as for foreigners. Hawaiians were converted. They saw how meetings were conducted by the followers of Moody & Sankey. Some received a new baptism of the Holy Ghost & became followers of Mr Hallenbeck & Some followers of

Moody & Sankey. He has sent us
preaching in Hawaiian Moody, & sing in
Hawaiian Sankey. Praise the Lord for this.
It is a cheering sign.
Mr Pakenham returned to California, & soon
soon after received a call to revisit the islands,
& spend a longer time. He came & has been labor
ing with cheering results on almost all the
Islands. Our Secretary Brother Forbes, has accom
panied him as interpreter for the Hawaiians.
Some of the native evangelists have accompanied
them & done good service. We are expecting a native
Evangelist here to day.
3. When I wrote you last, I had just sent off
my manuscript Hymns & gone back to New York
to the printer, thinking that might be my last work.
Bright Morning Star (Hoku Ao Nani) is
its name. 2000 copies were printed & bound &
reached the islands in June. In the meantime I
prepared a new Hymnbook for church memory,
translations from "Gospel Hymns" 60 hymns
in all, called "Na Himeni Kuamoo" (Gospel
Hymns). The Hawaiian Bible was printed. 1000
copies, without the notes, as the English book
was accessible to the Natives.
The cheering signs are, All the Gospel
Hymns have been sold & calls come in
for more. Are all but about 100 of the 2000
copies of Hoku Ao Nani have been dis
posed of, so that new editions of both books
should be ordered forthwith.
These singing books are doing a good work,
Praise the Lord that my feeble labors are not in vain,
& that I have encouragement to continue on.
4. It is said there is no word in the Hawaiian
language for gratitude. That may be true. Yet there is

the words, alone, ~~love~~ love, & these are
gets if not words that express gratitude.
Hawaiians are not an ungrateful people.
I have heretofore reported some of the ways
by which this people have shown their aloha,
their gratitude, their affection towards their
Missionary teachers.
You have heard how the 16th of July, my
50th anniversary was observed by the Sabbath
schools throughout the Islands, that was called
the Sabbath school Jubilee. A supplement
to this Jubilee was observed last Sat the 16th of
Sept. This I might call my golden wedding.
The pastors concerned did not intend to let me
know what was going on. They were intending a sur
prise. Some of the secrets however leaked out. The day
came. Committees & delegates & singers came in from
places nearby. The meeting house was pretty well
filled. I had not seen the programme, when I saw
it I perceived that I was to be a recipient of
Jubilee presents, & to make my response.
To be brief. The presents consisted of a
Splendid gilt Hawaiian Bible & Hymn Book &
Ho ka Ho Nani, a pair of gold spectacles, a
gold headed cane, 100 dollars in gold from one
person, a half cent, a nice silver watch, a 100 dollars
persop in silver coin, a 50 dollar bank bill from another person
a splendid quilt from 2 young females, a splendid
Hawaiian sleeping kapa from one family a splendid
bed spread from one mother. & a Hawaiian
& English festival with cider, champ. 20
quart or more.
I estimate the whole at about 500 dollars.
The singing was most excellent. It was all
performed by Hawaiians & half Hawaiians. It could not
have been excelled by a choir of all whites.
This however may be saying too much

4) Thus the year has made a Journey, leaving coming events, the recent past, I have seen, & that I may become a Hawaiian Sec'y in Hymnology.

Every thing passed off pleasantly & harmonious & joyfully, I can hopefully. For at the close I found myself not so weary & used up as I was Aug. 1892 at the close of my 40 year sermon, or as I was Jan. 1. 80 at the close of the year Sabbath School Jubilee. I seem to have renewed my strength. And feel like taking hold a new of my labors work. For which praise the Lord.

5. Our meeting house needed repairing, reshingling, repainting, re matting, &c. How should it be done? How obtain the needed funds? Half cash gave 50¢ each. But how about the remainder? Get up a Fair, say, a half cast female. Yes, responds a pure Hawaiian woman. You, most of the Waimea natives, did not know what a Fair was. There had never been any such thing in Waimea. But the 2 proposers explained the thing. Work was given out, such as making quilts & embroidery, &c. The workers went to work. The night of exhibition came. The articles made were sold off quite rapidly. One bed quilt went at 28$, another at 25$, & so on. The whole amount sold was $315.00 made more than was required. I had gone on in the meantime & obtained the materials & got all the repairs on the house done. I paid for. So I know how much was wanted to defray all expenses.

Hawaiian females are great quiet makers & they make most beautiful quilts. They are great sewers. Numerous families are furnished with sewing machines.

Nov. 20. 2 years.
Waimea, Sept. 18, 1882.
Rec'd Oct. 11.

I have given Dr Clark this chiefly pillar of Zion that there is something good about Sandwich Islanders. They not should not be put down as good for nothing, & the work of their missionary a miserable failure. We will thank God for the good that has been accomplished & for the disappearing of encouraging signs, & will labor on, & hope on, & pray on. Perhaps there is more good in store for Hawaii than some imagine.

This is enough of a gloomy disheartening aspect. But we will look about for light, for help.

With kind wishes to self & all dear friends in which Mrs L & Eldest unite I subscribe myself as ever a missionary of the A. B. C. F. M.

Lorenzo Lyons

P.S. I wrote a kind of a 50 leaf report to send it to Mr Strong Aug 4. It was short, designed for the Herald if that be. On the same day I sent off to Hoka Ao Nui addressed Dr Clark A copy of the Claudian Gazette containing a brief report of the whole excursion, by Mr Hopkins sent to you. Both of which I think you have seen.

Sept 22. Sorrowful tidings from Hilo. Our dear brother Coan has had a stroke of paralysis, the physicians say a very critical state. Since the 18, Good brother is nearly for heaven enjoys perfect peace.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 152 - July 5, 1884
2 pages

Waimea Hawaii July 5 1884.

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.

Corresponding Secretary of the A.B.C.F.M.

My dear & much esteemed Brother.

I think I have not written my annual letter to the Am. Board. So I will attempt it now.

Should I live till the 16th I shall have resided in Waimea 22 years. Till Oct, 63, I was an Apostolic Missionary never being obliged to give up a missionary tour in consequence of ill health. In November 63 I gave out my notices as usual for my Dec & Jan. tour, 63, 64. That tour has never been made. The abundant & arduous labors of 56 to Sept. 63 so broke me down as to compel me to stay in Waimea.

Here I have lived & worked till now, performing all my previous labors except the missionary tours.

I have from time to time reported my work to the Missionary Room Boston.

Why I am invalid Missionary should be

I served so long, while my strong robust Missionary
veteran I C can fell in the battle field with
all his armour on, is known to the Lord
God of Sabaoth, but not to me. In him death the Herald
has lost a valuable correspondent. And so have I,
while resting at home, ere he had finished his
hand refused to proceed further. The angel of
death ~~had~~ touched him. His work was done,
tho' the angel did not take him at once. He
was a whole souled Missionary wholly consecrated to
the Missionary work. He never occupied any position
in the Government. How unlike his brother Lyons.
Yet the one is taken & the other left.
My name stands in the latest Directory
Rev Lorenzo Lyons, pastor of Imiola Church, Post
Master, School agent, & Government physician. Poet
laureate is omitted.
Now let me explain
1 It is true I am pastor of Waimea Town Church
But why? Nobody objects. No complaints are made.
I am 77 years old, am feeble, partially deaf & really
not fit to preach: & like pastors I would resign. But
the church is so small & the population so small &
wicked, no one wishes to take my place so I hold on

2 Post Master. Well I have ~~been~~ held this office 20 years, being the first post master here, that it seems to be regarded as a matter of course that I hold on. No body proposes any change. No fault is found. Indeed there seems to be no qualified person who wishes the office.

3 School Agent. Well. I have been school agent or have had school work to do ever since July 16. 1832. But I am getting to be so deaf, that perhaps I ought to resign. The Board of Education holds on to me tho' it knows I am unable to visit the distant schools. I see them only once a year at the annual examination when all the schools convene at Waimea. No body complains, & there is no suitable person to take my place.

4 Government physician. Tho' I am not an M.D. yet I have acted the doctor long enough to entitle me to an M.D. The Am. Board furnished me with a few medicines till the Hawaiian Board of Health was established. Since which time the Board of Health has furnished me gratuitously with all the medicines I ask for & I administer them gratuitously to the sick in Waimea & adjoining districts. And hence I am called Gov't physician.

There is no M D on Waimea. The paid gov't physician resides in Ni Kohala Mr Bond's district. He very seldom visits Waimea. No body objects to my medical work. I hold on to it out of love to Hawaiians & others.

5 Poet Laureate. I see the Poet Laureate of Great Britian has just had LLD conferred on him well, he deserves it. The letters attached to my name. H. M. H. L Laiana H. M. H. i.e. L Lyon, the composer of Hawaiian Hymns which means L Lyon Hawaiian Poet Laureate. Well as there is no other one who writes hymns & songs for Hawaiians, it is well enough to be called Hawaiian Poet Laureate

I seldom write English poetry. always objects when requested.

Mrs Emma Smith Dillingham is the English Poet or Poetess Laureate of these Islands She is the daughter of our Osetha Lanell Smith I continue to write hymns for the Hawaiian singers. As proof of it. I here with send you my last 2 books combined in one 120 hymns. translated & from Moody's & Sankey's Gospel Hymns numbers 1, 2, 3, 4. The native name is Na Himeni Euanelio

Gospel Hymns. Helu 1 me 2 Meam. No. 1 & 2.
No. 1 has had 3 editions, No. 2 has just come out
It was in the Printers hands 5 1/2 months.
The Hawaiian Board is the Aloha. It is of no
pecuniary profit to me, but money out of my
own pocket. It is a work of love on my
part. I am still translating Gospel Hymns.
a hymn a week which is printed in the
native News paper. Ka Hoku. When I have
completed another 60 of hymns then they will probably be printed & come up in book form.
But it is with the Lord to I pose me to go on
in this work.
I continue to write the Sabbath School lessons
for the Hawaiian S. Schools which are weekly printed
I also write numerous articles for the
Ka Hoku Rev. H. H. Parker's newspaper.
Praise the Lord that I am able to use my pen &
eyes & head. & mind.
Dr Baldwin is unable to use his pen. too shaky,
otherwise his health is good.
Bro. Alexander now cui Maliona has to print his letters.
Bro. Lyman's eyes trouble him much & he
is quite deaf also, yet can hear some especially
when his wife speaks to him. Brother L. Smith makes

10 Sad news. This b. of the Mormons
Where bout May the Lord Jesus
Thank the Lord that my
Lessons are ready
to leave by Nov. to the

himself ~~[illegible]~~ full with the sick & in other ways. Bro. Bond is as active & laborious as usual. He is getting to be so deaf that he thinks he must resign to a Hawaiian as his successor. He has him there, & is much pleased with him. Bro. Parker tho' in poor health still labors for the good of the natives. He is soon to have an efficient helper. One of Dr Hyde's pupils, a half Frenchman just graduated. Dr Smith of Kauai is still able to labor for Hawaiians.

Mr Olesen & Dr Hyde are doing nobly. They are the right men in the right places.

Mr G. B. Rowell the deposed missionary of Waimea Kauai died at Koloa on the 16 of June. Tho' he continued to preach & labor for Hawaiians & regarded by Dr S. & others as a good man yet as he did not confess & repent publicly he was never restored. So with Mr Sam. Dwight of Molokai who was deposed, & who died lately, as he never confessed & repented before his death, he was never restored, tho' he continued to labor for Christ & was regarded by some as a good man. The Lord be praised for preserving so many of us from even all so far apostacy. To Him be the glory.

I sent you May 16th A O Nani. (Music book) some time since. I hope you rec'd it. These books are for your Sem. Bd. library.

Very sincerely your ex missionary L. Lyons

Rev. D. Lyons
Waimea, Kauai
Dec'd Oct. 1884

Hath kept & regarded from the Carnally to sell & all even coffee eaters

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 153 - Dec. 7, 1884
1 page

Waimea H Dec 17 84

Rev N G. Clark D D
Secretary of the A B C F M.
Rev & dear brother.

I wrote you July 11. 84. which letter you have rec'd. as I see the acknowledgement of my donation in the Herald.
I was in working health at that time & continued to perform my customary duties till Aug 25. when the Lord arrested me suddenly in my work & I thought my earthly work was done.
From that time till now I have not been able to preach or teach or write articles for the Native Newspaper or to correspond except briefly. In the mean time two of my brethren who left New Bedford together for these Islands, viz Alexander & Lyman Lane, came to their death leaving me the last of the 10 males who left on the same ship for the Hawaiian Islands, the last & the youngest of the 10.
When Br Lyman was confined to his bed by sickness & there was no hope of his recovery, I thought that perhaps we should depart together for the heavenly Canaan. I regarded him as ready for his departure, he was such a godly man.
I was not so. I was about myself.
Our names had been linked together for 53 years. We came out together on the same day & in the same ship. We reached our Island home on the same day July 16 1832. We had corresponded almost weekly for 52 years. We had remained in our respective fields without ever leaving ~~till~~ ~~here~~ till now. Perhaps we shall sup over the

Rev. Lorenzo Lyons
Waimea, Dec. 11, 1854
Received Jan. 14, 1855

Dear brother & sister in the heavenly Canaan

But my he has gone before. How I mourn his loss! The good & faithful servant of the Lord is now at rest. I want a little longer a broken vessel, & may not be permitted to resume my labors. But it is with the Lord. He will do right. He cannot do wrong. I leave myself in his hands. My family & people I leave with him. He will provide for them.

Praise the Lord that I have been spared so long to labor for the good of Hawaiians & the building up of Christ's kingdom.

The missionary work is a blessed work.

I regret that I have not been more faithful in it. Had I my life to live over I would most certainly choose a missionary life, & labor harder to qualify myself for it. The good & loving Master forgive me all my short comings & all my sins. & save me at last thro his abounding grace.

By grace I am saved, not by works of righteousness which I have done, but according to his mercy by the washing of regeneration & the renewing of the Spirit.

Please the Lord that my wife & two daughters are spared to me & do much for me in this time of weakness & inability to work.

My daughter Elizabeth writes the Sabbath School lessons that appear weekly in the native newspaper. But no one writes hymns for secular paper. Not a hymn since my break down has appeared in that paper.

My work may be done & surely not. I leave it all with the Lord.

My wife & daughters unite in kind regards to self & your apostates. Your loving but broken down missionary

Lorenzo Lyons

26th All comfortable. Myself somewhat improving. Praise the Lord. It is all with the

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 154 - Sept 5, 1885
2 pages

Waimea Hawaii. Sept. 5. 1885 154

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

One of the Corresponding Secretaries of the A. B. C. F. M.

My dear Sir & Christian Brother,

Your good & kind letter of June 24th was duly received, & should have been answered ere this. Pardon my semi-sleep. A broken down missionary may perhaps be excusell if he chances to neglect many things.

I wrote to Dr Clark on Dec 26, 84. The next day for the 1st time since Aug 25. I made out with staff in hand & feeble step to get up to my dear Imiola, house of God. And these unbended knees I thanked the Lord for permitting me once more to enter his house. This was on Saturday.

On the 2d Sabbath of January, leaning on the arm of Mr L. I entered God's house to perform pastoral work. To my surprise I found a full house. All Waimea as it were, young & old & middle aged, Catholics, Mormons, protestants, unbelievers turned out to show their aloha to the Makua, the old missionary father. This was gratifying. And I thanked them for their aloha. It was communion Sabbath, with the exception of my native helpers I administered the Sacrament receiving 2 persons to the church on profession of their faith, baptizing them & several children. At the close of the exercises there was a contribution as usual on communion Sabbaths. Sir this was a mixed assembly composed of a majority of unbelievers. It was voted to be given to the pastor as an

expression of their aloha to him. The cost was 50¢
I thanked them heartily & exhorted them all to give their hearts to the Lord & serve him.
Since that time I have been to God's house more or less. Sometimes preaching short sermons, sometimes giving the preaching to my native helpers.
I have not felt able to resume Sabbath School work. That has been performed by the natives & by Mr & the daughters.
The preparation of Sabbath School lessons I have not yet resumed. My daughter Elizabeth continues to do that work allowing me more time for other writing. I thank the Lord for enabling me to use my pen in writing for the benefit of the whole Islands. I send off every week generally articles in poetry & prose for the native newspapers on temperance, prohibition, poetry &c &c. These are printed & read by the natives all over the Islands. With the blessing of God, I trust they are doing good.
I have just sent off manuscript hymns translated by me from Moody & Sankey's Gospel Hymns combined. 60 hymns to be printed & bound up in book form making Hawaiian Gospel Hymns Book III. I am translating hymns from the same book for Hawaiian Gospel Hymns Book IV.
I am still Govt School agent for South Kohala. The annual examination of the 4 schools under my superintendence took place July 24. in which I devoted 6 solid hours without intermission or eating any thing. But it was too much for my feeble frame. But it is

probably the last School examination I shall attend. I am too deaf as well as feeble for such work. I must resign as soon as a suitable man can be found to take my place.

And so with regard to my pastoral office. I am the only missionary pastor remaining on the Islands. Bro. H. H. Parker being the son of a missionary. Bro. E. Bond has resigned in consequence of his deafness. A native one of his former pupils & an ex Micronesian missionary has taken his place & is doing well. Deafness as well as debility is my trouble. It is very hard work for a deaf man to preach.

My Church numbers 50 members. Some live some miles off. Some are aged & feeble & unable to get to meeting. I am unable to make pastoral visits. Whenever the church can find a successor I am ready to resign. Indeed I ought perhaps ~~now~~ to resign now.

As heretofore I attend to giving out medicine for the sick when they come or send to my house for them. A work thus still left to my good brother & Smith who is as deaf or deafer than I am. With the aid of my daughter Lizzy I still perform the duties of Post Master.

You ask to work on a new edition ~~of~~ of the Pamphlet Sketch of this Mission, & would like some help. I would like to help you. But I think others are stronger & better qualified than myself for such work. The Am Bd. has all the printed

Minutes of Our Evangelical Association for 1863 when this Mission was made inc[illegible] of the A. B. C. I think Dr Ilgen might give you all the aid you need. And he is ready to aid in every good & noble work. The present is rather a gloomy & discouraging period. The granting of licenses to sell intoxicating drinks to so many factories on the Islands is flooding the land with intemperance as it was never flooded before.

Drunkenness, Popery, Mormonism, Atheism, Paganism, Ungodliness are the Devil's agents for destroying the good work that missionaries have done for these Islands.

But there are many good people in the different churches native & foreign who are laboring earnestly for truth & for righteousness. Their prayers keep the nation from being speedily destroyed.

We are hoping & praying for better times. The Lord grant we may not be disappointed. The Lord bless the A. B. C. F. M. & furnish all the missionaries & funds needed for carrying forward its great & blessed work. My best regards to self & Dr Clark & all connected with the Missionary House in Boston, in which I am joined by the members of my family.

Most heartily, your broken down missionary
Lorenzo Lyons

PS Enclosed find for your treasury Langdon S. Ward a draft on Cartee & Cooke for 20.00 my thanks after Dec 1863 45 12 Ann[illegible] of Rev

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 155 - July 29, 1886
1 page

Waimea Hawaii July 29 86

155

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
One of the Secretaries of the A.B.C.F.M.

My dear Sir & Brother

Your good & comforting letter of Sept 18th reached me in Nov, for which I thank you much. But why this long delay in replying? I have written annually to the Board for 54 years, was intending to write this annual before this time. But on March 7th the Lord arrested me in my work by another break down. I thot my work was done. And indeed I have done but little since. It is true all my official work has been done but by others. My daughter E.W.L. has performed Post Master & School Agency work. The sick have been attended to by Mrs Lyons & the 2 daughters. Meetings have been conducted by the elders of the O'ahu Sab school lessons have been prepared by E.W.L. But no one has performed the part of the poet. No hymn has appeared in the native newspaper since Feb. I sent one last week & send one this week. This is all I have written for the papers since Feb. Dont know yet what more I shall be permitted to do. I have been kept quite perhaps by the continual care & nursing of my dear wife & daughters. If the Lord has any thing more for me to do for his cause. He will raise me up swift.

Rev. Lorenzo Lyon
Manteau, Oahu
July 29, 1891

I take one I have not got fully dressed, I take my dinner with the family these last few days. My other meals I take on the lanai. My back troubles, spasms all in the night. Cant sleep till after midnight

I have had time to review my past missionary work. The missionary ~~work~~ work is the noblest work on earth. If I have any claim to respect it is the hardship in securing to the children in Hawaii and in community the Good Lord forgive me all my faults & mistakes. My counsel to others is - be not too fast, & be not too slow. So between

I send you a copy of my last hymn-book. I have 40 hymns ready for a note-book & some 40 more to translate but may not be permitted to translate them. They are all from Moody & Sankey Hymns. The will of the Lord be done.

I am in my 80th year & cannot expect to live much longer tho' my brother L Smith is 85 & is still in pretty good health

I am glad to see that the contributions to the A.B.C.F.M. are in advance of last year. May they be increased 100 fold or to a million a year

Myself & the members of the family unite in aloha & kind regards to self & all your associates.

Your brother down missionary - yet hopeful

Lorenzo Lyon

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 156 - Oct. 22, 1882
1 page

Rec. 29. J. Lyons

Waimea Oct 22d 1886

Rec'd Nov. 22-1886

Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Sir Your letter to Mr L Lyons dated Aug. 20th reached Waimea Sept 4th in time for Mr L to read & enjoy it, but I think not to reply. When he wrote you in July, he was only able to sit up a part of the day, having been in his bed, much of the time, since the first of March.

He was comfortable through Sept. till the 28th.

It was such comfort as a man could have, with the long hours of whose nights were usually a succession of neuralgic spasms ever

136

impending, and coming,
when he died, like shocks
of electricity, as stealthily
and noiselessly.
The days, were mostly free
from them.
Some unusual symptoms
appeared the last days of Sept.
Oct 1st. He was very quiet.
but had a hard night. Sat
much the same till even,
about nine O'clock when
he became kind of stupid
replying to every question
I don't know too for nothing
all day, and all night except
a little lean gruel, broth
fed with a tea-spoon.
This was the first day for
several weeks that he was
not on the lounge apart of
the day. But he was to leave
his bed no more. From this
time, he gradually sunk

losing the power to speak
except with much exertion
until Wed. Oct 6th 3.15m P.M.
when his laboured breath
ing ceased, and he was at rest.
This is a very imperfect
sketch, but I do not feel
equal to going over the
scene with particulars.
Dorneed I. He was seen
and known of all men
good and bad, who knew
him as a good man, who
eschewed evil, & wrought
righteousness. Many a
wicked man has said, there
is one good man on Hawaii.
He has spoken many words
of love, & trust, & confidence
in God his Saviour from
this sick bed; but of last
words, we have none as
they are generally esteemed.
And it is well. We feel

nevertheless sure he has entered in, within the veil, & beholds the King in his beauty.

You spoke of his service in the work of preparing a hymnology for Hawaii. Of this work he never tired though some of its details are wearisome to the flesh. The two Gospel hymns last translated, were 293 Sound the high praise, and 295. Joy in heaven. You will notice that he died the day the Board was to meet in Des Moines and was buried the day for its close. He was 39 years, 5 months, 18 days old.

"He rests from his labours and his works do follow him". emphatically.

With cordial sympathy for the workers in Boston I remain

Yours in Christ

Mrs Lucia G Gunn

(Mis. in one place)

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 158 - June 22, 1880
1 page

Mrs. Ellen H. McCully.
Honolulu June 22, 1880.
Rec'd July 22.

Honolulu, June 22, 1880.

Dr. Clark.

My dear Sir.

At a Special Meeting of the Woman's Board of the Pacific held the 17th of June it was voted

"That we request our Foreign Secretary to write to Dr. Clark asking that Mrs. Snow may be sent again to Micronesia as our missionary, and requesting the American Board to defray her expenses to Honolulu, she to come at such time as they think best, to or

ready to go down Sept-
ember sir the Morning
Star."
The ladies of our Board
feel that perhaps Mrs. Snow
may secure some younger
lady to go back with her,
& they would gladly undertake the support of both
if it were possible, but our
Society is too small for
us to think of that. If
Mrs. Snow should offer to go
down, our Society wish the
privilege of having her as
our Missionary. I think the
idea is (& please remember
I write under instruction,
not presuming myself to
give the venerable G. B.,
C. F. M. advice as to what
is needed) that two ladies

are stocked in Kansas &
one in Ponape. Our Presi-
dent, Mrs. Lewell Smith,
feels quite confident that
the California Ranch will
assume the support of one
lady, our Society of another,
& that if a third can be found
support for her will be forth-
coming somewhere. It seems
to our good missionary moth-
ers a rare opportunity for
inducing some young lady
or ladies to go to Micronesia,
that is, should Mrs. Spurr re-
turn. Mrs. Walkup has said
she had no doubt two could
have been found in that
part of the country where
she came from if the want-
of them had been known.

We write to you thus
early in the year in order
to make sure of Mrs.
Snow for ourselves if she
desires to return.

Thus far, as you know, we
have not been able to find
a lady who shall be our
missionary, but it is the ob-
ject dear to our hearts &
for the fulfillment of which
we wait.

Truly yours
Ellen H. McCully

Mrs. L. McCully

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 159 – Sept. 25, 1880
1 page

Hopkinton, Sept. 25th, 1880.

Dr. Clark.

Dr. Sir.

Your letter in answer to mine of Apr. was received by last mail. A letter was received from Mrs. Snow by Mrs. Bingham at the same time and we are greatly encouraged by it to believe that she may return to her old field of work in Micronesia next year. We get the idea from the letter that she is making her plans in that end, tho she may not have decided fully to do so. However our Board desire that I should write you again that you may know our continued wish to have

Mrs. S. for our Missionary
should she decide to de-
turn. I think our Society
would feel an interest in
her that they would not in
a stranger inasmuch
as they all know her and
she was the prime mover
in our organization. I
have written to the San
Francisco Board asking
them if they would not
like to assume the expe-
nse of a lady to go with
Mrs. Dunn, provided such
an one can be found.
We wait with what patience
we may till we have a
missionary in the field.
In behalf of the
Woman's Board
Most truly yours
Ellen H. McCully.
Cor. Sec. W. B. M. P.

Address
Mrs. Lawrence McCully

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 160 - Feb. 11, 1882
1 page

Honolulu. Feb. 11th, 1882.

Dr. Clark -

Dear Sir:

I am instructed by the Woman's Board to write you concerning our esteemed missionary friends Mr. & Mrs. Joel Whitney late of Micronesia. We have heard with extreme surprise and regret that they were not to be returned to Micronesia and for "various reasons" had been dropped from the list of missionaries of the A. B. C. F. M. What these "various reasons" may be we cannot guess & in view of all we have done as a Board for the mission in Micronesia we feel as tho we asked but a right in asking to know why two who have

160

worked so faithfully for ten
years are thus dropped. As a
Board, & of course individually
we have entire confidence in
Mr. & Mrs. Whitney. We believe
them to be devoted servants of
their Lord, consecrated fully to
their missionary work, and
well fitted & prepared to carry
it to a successful issue. The
sweetness of their spirit, & the per-
sistent restraint of any unkind
word or judgement or even criticism
of the other missionaries or their
work, as well as their abstainment
mental impeiring impressed
more than one during their stay
among us. Then wherefore is this
waste? Why are they not allowed
to return? We understand that
they are ready & anxious to go
back to the field which is cer-
tainly not crowded with labor-

est. We are comparatively near
Micronesia - our interest centres
there - we know personally all the
missionaries in the field, & it is
not to be wondered at that we
feel strongly that two, in whom
we have such confidence,
should without any reason
given be set aside while the
field whitens to the harvest &
waits for laborers. We do not
presume at all to dictate to the
venerable A. B. C. F. M., but we
cannot but hope that on fur-
ther & future consideration what-
ever reason may have governed
their action in the case
of Mr. & Mrs. Whitney will be re-
moved or be found not of suffi-
cient weight to overcome the
advantages of a ten years' study
of the native character &
language which the Whitneys

Mrs Ellen H McCully
Dossett

Honolulu Feb. 11, 1882

Most respectfully

Rec'd Mar 6

Mrs. Ellen H. McCully.

Protest against
"dropping" her
his whatney.

For. Cor. Sec.
W. B. M. I.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24.
no. 161 – March 8, 1882
1 page

Mrs. Ellen F. McCully.
Honolulu
Oct. Nov. 8. 1882

Dr. Clark.

Dear Sir.

I am instructed by the Woman's Board to write you concerning our returned missionary friends, Mr. & Mrs. Joel Whitney late of Micronesia. We have heard with extreme surprise & regret that they were not to be returned to Micronesia, & for "various reasons" had been dropped from the list of missionaries of the A. B. C. F. M. What these "various reasons" may be we cannot guess, & in view of all we have done as a Board for the mission in Micronesia we feel as tho we asked but a right in asking to know why two who have worked so

faithfully for ten years are thus dropped. As a Board & we cannot sufficiently express our entire confidence in Mr. & Mrs. Whitney. We believe them to be devoted servants of their Lord, consecrated fully to their missionary work, and well fitted & prepared to carry it to a successful issue. The sweetness of their spirit & the prudent restraint of any unkind word or judgment or even criticism of the other missionaries or their work, as well as their apparent mental superiority impressed more than one during their stay among us. Then wherefore is this letter - why are they not allowed to return? We understand that they are ready & anxious to go back to the field which is certainly not-

crowded with laborers. We are
~~not~~ comparatively near Micro-
nesia - our entire center there-
fore are personally acquainted
with all the missionaries in
the field, & it is not to be wonder-
ed at that we feel strongly that
two in whom we have such
confidence should be set aside
~~while~~ without any reason given
while the field whitens to the
harvest & waits for reapers.
We do not presume at all to
dictate to the venerable A.
B. C. F. M. but we cannot
but hope that on further &
future consideration that
our reason may have governed
their action in the case
of Mr. & Mrs. Whitney will be
removed, or be found not of
sufficient weight to overcome
the advantages of a ten years

study of the native character & language which the Whitney's possess.

Most respectfully
Mrs. Ellen M. McCully
To Cor. Sec.
W. B. F. M. of Honolulu.

A copy has been sent to Mr & Mrs Whitney by this same mail, forwarded to us in a packet of letters from the Islands by this last steamer.

S. B.

Brooklyn Oct 9.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 162 - Aug. 18, 1882
1 page

Honolulu, Aug 18th 1882.

Dr. Clark.

Dear Sir,

I have been asked by Mr. Lowell Smith to write again to you concerning the Whitneys late of Micronesia. Since our former letter was sent to you, almost by force, some information has been obtained in regard to things in Micronesia. However we still think the A. B. C. F. M. did not act wisely in the matter, or treat the Whitneys as they had a right to expect to be treated. I do not write really officially, but I am expressing the opinion of some of the most prominent members of our Board & at their request I write. We think

162

think the Whitneys should be told & plainly, why the Board did not see fit to send them back to Micronesia. I think they are still living in the hope of returning another year. Also I was desired to say, in view of the great need of books in Micronesia & the special fitness of the Whitneys to prepare them for their former people we do hope the A. B. C. F. M. will retain them under pay to prepare the books so much needed there.

Officially I am asked to say that our Board ~~are~~ is now prepared to assume the support of another missionary, or rather one in place of Dear Mr. Snow. We should be very glad indeed to have one, & hope you will be able to-

bind us one. Of course we should want her to work in Micronesia.

Most cordially
Ellen H. McCully.

Mrs. Ellen H. McCully -
Honolulu Aug. 18. 1882
Recd Sept - 7
Ans'd

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 163 - Oct. 30. 1885
1 page

Mr. Judson Smith.

My dear Sir:

Dr. Hyde has handed me a letter from you, one part of which he wishes me, as Sec. of the Woman's Board to answer. It is that part concerning Miss Palmer & the funds for her house. We agree to pay her salary & last year in addition gave her fifty dollars to meet unexpected expenses. Our treasury is away just now so I am not able to communicate

163

with her to know just how much we have done for Miss Palmer, but I think nothing beyond what I have said. I do not know that the Society would be able to do anything more than they are pledged to do, for in addition to their part toward the Chinese work here they have pledged themself also for this year, I think, 1100 toward the gospel temperance work in the Islands. You may know they have always treated to do a little home work.

You will understand I write this before anything has been said to our Society about assuming

all bills connected with Miss Palmer's work. My own private judgement would be that our Society could not go quite as far as that. I write this at the request of Dr. Hyde to answer a question un-officially, a question I could answer better than he could.

Most truly
Ellen H. McCully
For. Cor. Sec. W. B. P. S.

Mrs Lawrence McCully
Honolulu
H. I.

Honolulu, Oct-30th 1886.

Ellen H. McCully

Honolulu, Oct. 30-1885

Recd Nov. 14

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 164 - June 13, 1886
2 pages

Honolulu, June 13th, 1886.

Dr. Judson Smith —

My dear Sir:

With this I send you the original letter received by our Board from Dr. Tucker, the physician who has had the care of Miss Palmer ever since her return from Micronesia. We have no reason to doubt that Dr. Tucker has made a correct diagnosis of Miss Palmer's case. We believe he has given her his careful attention, and we feel confident his conclusion is a correct one. And so, in view of her condition, our Board here sent Miss Palmer a letter advising that she should not return. It may seem unnecessary that we should have given her this advice, because I presume the Board from whom her com-

mission comes would not consent to her return to Micronesia after seeing Dr. Tucker's letter.

It is with the quietest reluctance that we give this advice to Miss Palmer, know how her whole heart is bound up in her missionary work in Micronesia, but we have felt it would be little less than cruel to allow her to go back in her present condition of health, when she would be beyond a physician's care & liable at any time to severe attacks of pain for which she needs professional care. Of course her heart trouble would not only unfit her for any hard or exhausting work, but make her a burden and care to others. We love Miss Palmer & sympathize ~~with~~ her deeply in her chagrin & disappointment.

It is a trial to us to be deprived of early of another that we had

taken as our own missionary, but we hope the place may not long remain vacant. I am instructed to ask if it would be possible to find a lady doctor to take Miss Palmer's place at Ponape and to go there, under our support, with Miss Fletcher's School.

I am sure you will be glad to know our little Board seems at each annual meeting to be lengthening its ends. We have voted to expend on different objects over seven hundred dollars this year. We help a little each year toward the Chinese work. This work appeals to us, at least to some of us, with a force beyond even that of Micronesia, and we are glad to do what we can toward its support.

Cordially yours
Ellen H. McCully.

Sec. W. B. P. S.

Miss Allen & Mr Cathcart

Honolulu, June 13, 1886.

Rec'd June 30.

12.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 165 – July 14, 1886
2 pages

Mrs. Lawrence McCully.
Honolulu, July 14, '86.
Rec'd July 30.

Honolulu, July 14th, 1886.
Dr. Judson Smith -
Secretary A. B. C. F. M.
Dear Sir -
You will doubtless be surprised after what I wrote you a month ago, to learn that we, that is the ladies of the Woman's Board here, have consented to have expressed our willingness that Miss Palmer should return to Micronesia. I presume Dr. Pease will write you about it - of his examination of Miss Palmer & of his opinion that her heart difficulty was so slight that it would not interfere with her work

169

and that to go home now would probably be far more disastrous to her health than a return to Micronesia. Many of the ladies felt that the opinion of the doctors here who have had Miss Palmer under their notice & care every since her return in April last, was entitled to more consideration than that of Dr. Pease, but there were so many things to consider wh. favored her return, the trouble is of such a nature its progress must be slow, if it progresses, (a year would make very little change) her heart was so set on returning & her mother was willing, that after a long discussion the ladies voted that she be allow-

ed to make another trip.
I am afraid I have expressed myself unfortunately about Dr. Pease's opinion. He made one examination the doctors here, especially Dr. Tucker more than one & he has seen her two or three times a week since April. But on the other hand, Dr. Pease knows more of life in Micronesia & the circumstances under which Miss Palmer broke down than Dr. Tucker does, & Dr. Pease's opinion has been the influencing reason in the minds of some of the ladies for changing.
Our Board voted yesterday to try to raise one hundred & fifty dollars towards

the support of Mrs. Cole who is wanted in the girls School on Kusaie. We do not certainly know that we can do this but we hope to.

Miss Sadie Smith is our guest, She is full of enthusiasm & joy in anticipation of her work. By "our" guest, I mean of course, of my husband & myself.

Except this last paragraph, in behalf of the Woman's Board

Ellen H. McCully.

Mrs. Lawrence McCully
Wrightsville
N. J.

Will you please send to me two maps of Micronesia, 1886. on cloth, with a bill for the same, & on receipt I will send the money. I think it would be well to have a few, a dozen say, here for sale. We are not all thoroughly posted in Micronesian Geography.

E. H. McC.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 166 - Jan. 11, 1887
1 page

Mrs. Ellen H. McCully.
Honolulu, Jan. 11, 1887
Rec'd Jan. 31.

Honolulu, Jan. 11th 1887.
Rev. Jackson Smith, D.D.
Dear Sir:
At our meeting this afternoon the ladies of the Woman's Board discussed the plan of sending Dr. Ingersoll to Micronesia, and they have instructed me to write you that they wish by all means that she should be retained for that field, and our Board will do all they can toward paying her salary.
You will know that in the year last past the society increased its work and the

166

scope of it by assuming a part of the salary of ~~the woman~~, Miss Green who does temperance work among Hawaiian, & also oversees the Bible women. At present our Society are pledged to the amount of eight-hundred dollars, but if they undertake the support of Dr. Ingersoll, I presume the money for her salary will be forthcoming from some quarter. Mrs. Bingham will write you fully I suppose.

In behalf of the W. B. P. S.
Ellen H. McCully
For. Cor. Sec.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 169 - April 12, 1887
2 pages

OAHU COLLEGE.

Honolulu, H. I. April 12, 1887.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A. B. C. F. M.
Boston Mass.

My Dear Brother,

Your telegram was rec'd by the mail reaching us April 5, or eight days after it was sent. The greetings sent were most cordially reciprocated, and the telegram containing the greetings of the Jubilee Celebration has, I hope, reached you as promptly. The gathering was a success, and its spirit enthusiastic for the work in Hawaii. I will send partial published accounts.

At the meeting on Saturday evening Apr. 9, there was adopted the enclosed series of resolutions, which the Society known as the Hawaiian Mission Children's Society or "Cousins" instruct me to forward to you.

Accompanying this is an article read that evening by Rev. W. B. Oleson, as a part of the literary programme, and which they voted should accompany these resolutions with the above explanation. Allow me

to add that if the A.B.C.F.M. consent to reopen their work among the Hawaiian people there will be a generous and enthusiastic support of the measure by all good people. As an indicator that this is the spirit here, I will mention that one gentleman, a son of one of the missionary fathers, instructed Mr. W. W. Hall, your Financial Agent to put him down for $1000.00 a year to your Society if this was done. Others individually, as well as the Churches collectively will undoubtedly respond generously. And still I think the action here is in the right line when they decline to assume an independent action, pledging support that would be a heavy tax upon 500 Christian people anywhere, and that for a long series of years & in addition to what they must do besides. We all hope & pray that the A.B.C.F.M. may see its way clear to agree with us, and resume its work here. I am, My dear Brother, Yours affectionately as a fellow worker in the cause of Christ.

H. C. Messick

Pres. Haw. Mis. Child. Soc.

OAHU COLLEGE.

Honolulu, H. I. 188

W. O. Atkinson,

Honolulu, Apr. 12, 1884

Rec'd Apr. 28.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 168 - (April ?) 20, 1887
1 page

Form No. 1.

168.

THE WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH COMPANY.

This Company **TRANSMITS** and **DELIVERS** messages only on conditions limiting its liability, which have been assented to by the sender of the following message. Errors can be guarded against only by repeating a message back to the sending station for comparison, and the company will not hold itself liable for errors or delays in transmission or delivery of **Unrepeated Messages,** beyond the amount of tolls paid thereon, nor in any case where the claim is not presented in writing within sixty days after sending the message.

This is an **UNREPEATED MESSAGE,** and is delivered by request of the sender, under the conditions named above.

THOS. T. ECKERT, General Manager. NORVIN GREEN, President.

NUMBER	SENT BY	REC'D BY		CHECK
178 Rec	WK	P	11 Paid	419

4 – P

Received at 109 State Street, Boston. 4 – 20 188

Dated San Francisco Cala 20

To Rev Judson Smith D.D. Secy A.B.C.F.M. Boston

Hearty greetings and thanks from the Jubilee celebration to american board –

W. C. Merritt

Pres. W. C. Merritt

Honolulu, Apr. 1844

Rec'd Apr. 21.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 169 - May 11, 1887
3 pages

Oahu College

Honolulu, H. I., May 11. 1887.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Brother,

It is my privilege as well as duty to communicate to you the action of the Hawaiian Mission Children's Society at their regular meeting held on Saturday evening May 7th.

At that meeting, by a unanimous vote, they voted to increase their contributions to missionary work one-half, by adding to their previous appropriations of $2000, the following item: - "$1000.00 to the A.B.C.F.M. upon the condition that they resume active missionary operations in Hawaii for Hawaiians, by sending not less than five choice men to reside & labor here, as recommended in the Resolutions adopted April 9, 1887." A list of our other appropriations may be of interest to you in this connection.

"Towards the support of teachers in Kawaiahao Seminary (native girls)	$200.00
" " " " Children of Missionaries & Ministers in ditto.	300.00
" " " " " " " " " in East Maui Fem. Sem.	300.00
" Hilo Boys' Boarding School	200.00
" Mortlock and Ruk Missions, under Rev. R. H. Logan	350.00
" New Boarding School upon Kusaie	50.00
" Marshall Island Training School	50.00
" Ponape Girls' Boarding School	50.00

Towards Gilbert Island Training School	$50.00
" sustaining Chinese Schools in Honolulu	200.00
" Secretaries	100.00
" publishing Annual Report	100.00
" Contingencies	50.00
Total.	$2000.00

You will see that the Society is already appropriating — unconditionally — $1000, to Hawaiian Evangelization in the support of Hawaiian Boarding Schools, $800 of which goes into the very best possible channels as it seems to us here, the Kawaiahao and East Maui Seminaries for Hawaiian girls. And a noble work they are doing and never better than now under their present management. And still another $200 goes for work in these Islands, for the Chinese, under Mr. S. W. Damon, a most indefatigable and successful worker. $550 go to the work of the A.B.C.F.M. in Micronesia. And now allow me to add a word from my personal observation. I have been here three and a half years, and although thoroughly identified with the work here, I am, nevertheless, in a sense outside of it so that my judgment should be accepted as valid. I know of no community of the same size in which there is to be found a more vital, evangelical spirit than that here. Nor of one doing more work in all directions than this. Their giving is phenomenal, for all give, and continually. Their interest in missionary work is strong and sustained, and I believe more general throughout the Christian community than I have ever met elsewhere. For, when you consider that the resident membership of the two foreign Churches here in Honolulu — Fort Street & Bethel Union — is not over 375; and the membership of the foreign Churches in Wailuku,

Makawao, Kohala and Hilo, which make up the actual constituency of the H.B.C.F.M. among the foreign element resident here, that the membership in these is so very small that the total will scarcely exceed 500, it seems to me and has always seemed so since I come, that the they are most generous in their expenditure of time & money in Christian work. Do not understand me to say that I think they have become ideal - no not that, but comparatively they are exceptional in this thing. The needs of the Hawaiian Churches & that work have been vigorously outlined for you, but it has not been overdrawn, I judge. I trust your Com. will come to so regard the situation as to acquiesce in the petitions sent forward. and I rejoice that this added testimonial of our interest and willingness to do has been given. This should have gone forward by the mail of the "Australia" but it was forgotten, in the press of other work, and I forward it by a sailing vessel mail hoping it will reach you the earlier thereby.

I am,

Most truly yours

H. L. Mersitt

Pres. H. M. C. Soc.

Rev. W. C. Merritt,
Honolulu, May 11, 1887,
Rec'd June 6.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 170 - Feb. 12, 1888
2 pages

OAHU COLLEGE

Honolulu, H. I. Feb. 12, 1888.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Brother,

A few days since I was told by Mr. W. C. Smith of this city, brother of Dr. Jared Smith of Koloa, Kauai, that the Am. Bd. were hoping to soon send out the missionaries, (so earnestly desired) to renew active efforts here. He also said that you had intimated in your letter to his brother that you wondered if the appropriation made to the A.B.C.F.M. by the Haw. Mission Children's Society last year, would be available for this. I do not write by any authority at this time, but as the question should be answered I will call your attention to my letter of May 17, 1887. in which I communicated the action of the Society to you in the following language:— "They voted to increase their contributions to missionary work one-half, by adding to their previous appropriations of $2000, the following item:- $1000.00 to the A.B.C.F.M. upon the condition that they resume active missionary operations in Hawaii for Hawaiians, by sending not less than five choice

men to reside and labor here, as recommended in the resolutions adopted April 9, 1887."

The financial year of the society ends the last of May or the first of June, and the appropriation is binding if the conditions are complied with by or before that date. But I think I can safely say that there is a feeling of great disappointment manifest in the society at the very great delay as it seems to us here, in inaugurating the work.

At your suggestion the society appointed a committee of three of which Rev. H.B. Olesen was made chairman, which com. was to cooperate with a similar com. which they hoped would be appointed from the Hawv. B'd, and the missionaries appointed, under the direction of the Prudential Com.

This committee drew up a full memorial to the Am. B'd. telling of the wonderful change that had been made in the Govt here, and of the very hopeful outlook it gave to the proposed missionary work, — in which I may add they were not mistaken, but all such opportunities if neglected beyond a certain time never realize afterward their full promise — and asked to be assigned any duty which the Prudential Com. cared to lay upon them.

That communication has never received any reply, and we do not know just how to regard the situation. The pledge of the society has been

made; it covers all they can do in that direction and by it their hands are tied. In the meanwhile the Girls invites, nay more, cries out to us; there is an available man here, who not only understands the language, but knows the people and has been a successful worker among them, and the society cannot do a thing towards putting him in the field, for it cannot appropriate the amount pledged to your Doc. without your authority. The effect upon the Doc. here has been bad. We do not desire to dictate in the work; nor do we desire to assume any direction of the work for the A.B.C.F.M. except at their request. But we do, and that almost impatiently, desire that this work be begun, and that this golden opportunity to help the church and to assist in the rescue of the remnant of this Hawaiian nation, be not lost. We could understand your pressing engagements previous to the meeting of the A.B.C.F.M. in Oct last, also excuse some delay in matters incident upon Dr. Clark's illness but we think that more than sufficient time has elapsed for some definite action on the part of the Prudential Com. and the communication of whatever information is best to the workers at this end of the line. We hope I am not speaking too strongly, and if I am it is for

made; it covers all they can do in that direction and so by it their hands are tied. In the meanwhile the field invites, nay more, cries out to us; there is an available man here, who not only understands the language, but knows the people and has been a successful worker among them, and the society cannot do a thing towards putting him in the field, for it cannot appropriate the amount pledged to your Doc. without your authority. The effect upon the Doc. here has been bad. We do not desire to dictate in the work; nor do we desire to assume any direction of the work for the A.B.C.F.M. except at their request. But we do, and that almost impatiently, desire that this work be begun, and that this golden opportunity to help the church and to assist in the rescue of the remnant of this Hawaiian nation, be not lost. We could understand your pressing engagements previous to the meeting of the A.B.C.F.M. in Oct. last; also excuse some delay in matters incident upon Dr. Clark's illness, but we think that more than sufficient time has elapsed for some definite action on the part of the Prudential Com. and the communication of whatever information is best to the workers at this end of the line. I hope I am not speaking too strongly, and if I am it is for

the cause and not for any person or persons here. All we urge is that if the Am. B.C. intends to take up the work here they should say so and then hasten to do it with all the haste that can be rightly employed — for "the King's business requires haste." If they decide not to, then they should definitely say that and leave the workers here free to do whatever in their judgment they can.

We know our field is small and that you have great responsibilities & tasks elsewhere but tho' small it is urgent, and we represent the imperative need as you cannot have seemed to be unduly urgent, please case it upon that ground, and may the Lord hasten the coming of this help soon and everywhere. Our new Central Union Church, the result of the effort for the uniting of the Bethel Union and Fort St. Churches, is getting the lines of its new work fairly laid, and I am sure that if today the Am. B.C. had the right kind of men in the field here, this Church, under the leadership of Rev. E. I. Beck with D.D. would be glad to give liberally to the work. But they will not until work is begun. They are paying the Hav. B.C. $100.00 per month, & would help this new work if ready.

Join, dear brother, Yours sincerely, H. C. Merritt.

Rev. H. C. Merritt
Vancouver
Sept. 17th
Received
Sept. 21st
Answered

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 171 - Sept. 23, 1888
4 pages

OAHU COLLEGE

Honolulu, H. I. Sept. 23, 1888.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.,

My Dear Brother,

The action of the Committee upon Hawaiian Evangelization will reach you thro' the report of its Sec'y. - Rev. W. B. Oleson, but I do not think that limits my individual responsibility or privilege. Accordingly I ask to add some personal suggestions.

You cannot doubt the attitude of Hawaiian Christians (American) towards this work when upon the merest presentation of an opportunity to contribute to such an undertaking nearly $6000.00 were added to the $2000.00 already pledged. It is a fact of no ordinary significance to my mind, and I believe correctly represents what would prove to be a permanent working factor in this proposed work.

Of course you understand that this money has been given or promised upon the understanding that it is used here by this Committee, or under their direction. But as constituted at present the committee do

not feel warranted in making appropriations, and so await the action of the Prudential Com. with a feeling akin to impatience. It is with the greatest concern that they recognize the supreme moment of our great opportunity to be passing and nothing done. This people ask that work be commenced, i.e. the foreign Christians; and if your Committee here can be authorized to begin operations with such men as they may judge to be suitable, expending the money placed ~~placed~~ in their hands for this work and this work only, I am certain that real good will be accomplished, and the confidence of the Christian public be gained, and it be made possible to avail-, with less injury to the cause, the appointment of permanent laborers by your Board. As you know, the Methodist Board have commenced work here among the Japanese. To me, it is a cause of regret that the A.B.C.F.M. does not feel able and justified to continue work here for other races than the Hawaiian, and so allow an entering wedge to be effected in this way. It is now suggested, in some quarters, that if your Society will not promptly take up this work and push it as you ought that this Com. on Haw. Evan. look

look in other directions. It is no empty threat these individuals would offer, but an expression of the impatience they feel in the delay to cooperate on the part of your Board. It is more than a mere sentiment that this field belongs to the A. B. C. F. M. It does; and so long as there is need of active operations from abroad, your Board should carry them on. We feel that the King's business requires haste, however; and I know that from some most loyal to the A.B.C.F.M. would come a reluctant approval of the above suggestion, if it is ever formally proposed. Under the circumstances I hope the Prudential Committee will authorize us here to begin operations as we in our judgment may deem best. You might restrict us in the use of funds to such an extent as would enable the funds here to meet any fair pro-rata of the expense you are likely to incur in sending out men. But you must remember all the funds and promises in our hands are conditioned upon work done this fiscal year — to June 1889. It cannot be diverted to other fields or other work. Hence no injustice would be done your society if we expended this money upon other laborers than those sent out by your

Board. The appropriation made last year by the Cousins' Soc. was lost to the work by your failure to fulfil your part, viz. send out workmen. Not only that, but thousands of dollars were lost to the work that would have come from other sources, & nothing has been accomplished. When discussing the appropriations for the current year in the Cousins' Society, an effort was made, & reported by committee, to change the direction of the $1000 as pledged the last year, & it was urged that <u>because you had done nothing it was probable nothing would be done</u>. The pledge, as renewed, was saved only after earnest pleading on the part of the friends of the present plan. — Under the circumstances I feel that I ought to write freely and as I understand the situation. I was not at the last meeting of the Com., but know of their action, and so feel the need to set forth my convictions personally. — And these are simply personal, for which no other is responsible.

Our School work is opening very pleasantly. We have one of your former pupils, I presume, Miss H. E. Cushman A.B. Oberlin '81 & '82. Repeated interruptions have left their marks on my letter. —

Yours, Very truly yours. W. C. Merritt.

W. C. Merritt

Honolulu, Sept 23-1888

Rec'd Oct 9

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 172 - Dec 22, 1886
1 page

Oahu College -
Honolulu Dec 22/86

Rev. N. G. Clark;

I write a note for my husband who is unavoidably detained at the last moment before the departure of the mail, asking if you will kindly mail the circular letter which he sends you by this mail to any of the surviving missionaries of the A. B. C. F. M. to these Islands.

I know we shall have your hearty sympathy with

us in the effort to make
the gathering one of unusual
interest and profit.

Yours very sincerely
Mrs. W. C. Merritt

Thos. W. C. Merritt.

Honolulu, Dec. 22, '86.

Recd Jan. 6, '87.

←

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 173 - Dec 20, 1880
1 page

Kawaiahao Sem. Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands.
Dec. 20. 1880.

Rev. N. G. Clark,

Dear Sir – I am sorry not to have written you sooner but Dr. Hyde has doubtless informed you of my safe arrival. As Sec. Humphrey was not at home Mrs. Humphrey went with me to Chicago to make arrangements for the overland journey and a note from her to the Passenger Agent at Omaha secured for me the usual reduction in fare from that place to San Francisco.

When I reached San Francisco I did not find Mr. Flint in his office and as the steamer did not sail until the 23d of Oct. I went to San Jose to see friends. On returning I found Mr. Flint had received no word from you, but I was fortunate in being obliged to take a state room on the upper deck because the passengers below suffered very much from bad air ~~owing~~, owing probably to the fact that there was a circus aboard going to Australia. I was not sea sick and enjoyed the voyage, though traveling on the Pacific is very monotonous. We reached Honolulu in the darkness of a tropical night Sat. Oct. 30 and Mrs. Gulick who was aboard the steamer took me with her to the Sem. I met with a hearty welcome not only from the people in the school but from the foreigners and natives and in a short time almost forgot I was a stranger in a strange land. and after spending three weeks in visiting government and other schools here, and in going to Maui, to see the Sem. at Makawao under the care of Miss Helen Carpenter – I began my work in the school room. The educational work is much behind what we in the U. S. think it is, none of the schools are even graded, and this has no

plan of study and never had a graduate. Until Dr. Hyde as President of a board of trustees (recently elected) became interested in it, the girls ate with their fingers and had neither chairs nor tables. Dr. Hyde is indefatigable in his efforts to christianize, educate and elevate the Hawaiians and Chinese and I am sincerely thankful that he preceded me in the work of making this school more efficient.

Miss Flaxman the English lady here is worthy of all praise for the devotion and care she has bestowed upon these children and I count myself fortunate in having such a helper. With Miss Payson, so soon to arrive and the native teacher I hope we shall do a work which will be of permanent good. The importance of this place in a commercial point of view, brings of necessity many temptations to the people and a tide of immorality and if the nation is to be saved from destruction it seems as if the work must be done quickly. The people are in contact with both enterprising and also dissolute foreigners and to meet the emergencies of the case, efficient and devoted workers are needed. I feel that in Dr. Hyde the people have a wise and true friend who is infusing new life into the work here, who is abundant in labors, and is not counting his life dear unto himself.

I feel more encouraged since I went into the school than I expected for though I was repeatedly told that they could not do or learn some things I do not observe so much difference between them and white children I have had, whose home advantages had not been much better than these have enjoyed and many of these girls are very attractive to me: already I feel a deep interest in them personally. One of our greatest hindrances is lack of room and ill-arranged rooms.

There is really no chance for secret devotion, without which a growing christian life can hardly be maintained. I want to have, at least, one little room in each dormitory given up for this purpose but it seems as if we cannot spare the room for even that. I have no doubt that the christian life of the students of Mt. Holyoke Sem. and of those in the girls schools of Oroomiah and Bitlis would be for different without the hours of retirement when they could be alone.

Our school numbers fifty seven, though one is absent on account of trouble with her eyes, and provision has just been made for a promising little Chinese girl if we can take her, and another will probably be provided for. Some of these children sleep three in a bed which is not best, but we cannot feel it is right to turn them away when their parents and friends wish them to come and all over the islands there seems to be a growing interest in the education of children.

An addition to our buildings seems imperative and I thought I would speak of the crowded state of the school, so if the American Board was willing to make any appropriation for such a purpose, the matter could be under consideration at once. I shall be glad to answer any questions respecting the work and hope I may sometimes hear from you. Let us be remembered often in your prayers for this is a dark land and souls are perishing.

Very sincerely yours
Helen S. Norton.

P. S. The school formerly numbered thirty or forty pupils with the same room or really one or two less for Miss Bingham still is here and has the room formerly occupied by the Prin. I think the climate is benefitting me, and now the weather is delightful. H. S. N.

Miss Helen S. Norton

Honolulu, Dec. 20, 1880

Rec'd Jan. 6, 1881

L

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 174 - Feb. 8, 1881
2 pages

Mr. W. B. Olesen. S

Hilo, Hawaii, Hawaiian Isds.
February 8th, 1881.

Rec'd March 3.

Rev. U. G. Clark, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir;

Today my eye fell on a letter from you written while I was at Oberlin, and prior to my acceptance of the call to the position now held by me. Bearing as it does on your idea of what the school ought to be, and of what you hoped I would be able to make of it, it started a line of thought which I will briefly outline as indicating the present condition and prospects of Hilo Boarding School.

1st. A decided advance has been made

1174

Mr. W. B. Olesen. S

Hilo, Hawaii, Hawaiian Isds.
February 8th, 1881.

Rec'd March 3.

Sec. U. G. Clark, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir;

Today my eye fell on a letter from you written while I was at Oberlin, and prior to my acceptance of the call to the position now held by me. Bearing as it does on your idea of what the school ought to be, and of what you hoped I would be able to make of it, it started a line of thought which I will briefly outline as indicating the present condition and prospects of Hilo Boarding School.

1st. A decided advance has been made

174

in the grade of the school. Undoubtedly it now stands nearly if not quite as high as Lahainaluna Seminary, notwithstanding the superior advantages and equipment and prestige of that school. In Mathematics they are beyond us, at least were a year ago, having classes then in Surveying while our high-water mark is Algebra. The native has a predilection for mathematics, and I have made it my policy to satisfy this craving, by making the work thorough before introducing new branches. This has kept the grade in that respect lower than it might have been, but to the advantage of the school. It has enabled me also to introduce studies that have as yet found no place at the other school, such as Natural Philosophy, Botany, and Biblical Geography. In Ancient History, Physiology, and Grammar, we are doubtless in advance of that school. I make this comparison inasmuch as Lahainaluna

stands as the highest school for natives on the islands, and that you may know what has been accomplished. Some of the studies introduced may after further experience give place to others which shall seem more important. My policy is briefly this. 1st To employ such studies as will most readily and correctly aid in the acquisition of English. 2d To follow this first grade with such studies as will convey practical and valuable knowledge, laying special stress on all moral and religious phases, whether it be the construction of the human body (as in Physiology), or the growth of plants (as in Botany), or the development of God's plans (as in History). 3d To complete with such studies as will prepare for the Seminary course at Honolulu, such as Biblical Geography, and Moral Science. Lack of teachers (I have had but one assistant), the crude material with which we begin our work, the capacity and aptitude of the boys, prevent our making a course at present that shall be limited to four years. Graduation will mean completion of the course, and not a certain number of years presence in

the school.

2d. This school probably can never reach as high a grade as similar schools in Japan, for instance, on account of radical defects in the operation of the common schools. The rule is poor pay and poor teachers; poor accommodations and small schools, so that to get hold of the young we literally have to provide for their primary education. This will always serve as a drag.

3d. The nature of the work and my health will sooner or later compel me to relinquish my post. I love the work, and shall hold on as long as I can for I feel that I am accomplishing good. But my strength is small compared with the requirements of the position, and the school cannot provide for more teachers. When Providence directs I shall give way, I hope, to a man strong in body as in all the other requirements of the post. Such a change I trust is far away but sometimes I think it may be much nearer than I think now.

4th. The school has improved in morals not over what it was

under Mr. Lyman's management, but over what it was when I took charge. Not for many years has the attendance been so large as at present, there being nearly seventy names on the roll. A good religious interest is manifest among the boys some seven boys having recently announced their purpose to lead Christian lives. The larger boys are nearly all professing Christians. The future of the school is promising and I hope my next report will show substantial progress made over our present attainments.

Doubtless by this mail you will receive a letter from Mr. Coan written at the request of the Board of Trustees expressing their gratitude in view of the appropriation made for this year by the American Board. I wish to express my personal thanks that the Prudential

Committee have thus been able to so materially aid the school. We know the deeper meaning of such grants revealing to us as they do the sympathy and interest and prayers of that grand constituency whose officers thus direct the destination of their gifts. And we trust that deeper meaning will stimulate us to more consecrated work in the field where the Master has given us our work.

Many people in Hilo are deeply concerned for the welfare of Hilo. They have persuaded themselves that the lava-stream now only twelve miles above is to destroy the town. It looks as though it would reach the sea, but I trust at a point to the south of us. Another month will doubtless decide.

Remember me kindly to Sec. Alden, and Mr. Hutchins, and believe me to be

Yours truly,

Wm. B. Oleson.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 175 - June 15, 1881
1 page

Oberlin, Ohio, June 15-1881.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir;

I was not surprised at the tenor of your letter rec'd this morning. So far as I was able to judge neither of the gentlemen mentioned by you seemed to have all the qualifications demanded by the position. I wish to put you into correspondence with Rev. E. C. Sickel who seems to have many excellent qualifications. He is a graduate of

175

Oberlin College, and Andover Seminary; was a teacher under the A. M. A at the South for several years, having charge of the school at Selma; has been preaching in Wisconsin for a few years, but has given up his pastorate on account of his eyesight which however is not seriously impaired. His wife is an Oberlin graduate and has been associated with him in his work at Selma and in Wisconsin. I have not met her for five or six years, but as I used to know her she was a remarkably bright and cheery woman, of perhaps more than ordinary practical sagacity, and one who be of great help to her husband in the Hilo work if it should fall to

them to go. The matter has not been presented to them and I know not how they would look on a call to that work. I have just come from Bros. Fairchild's to whom I showed your letter with the suggestion that Mr. Stickel might be just the man. We talked the matter over, and he told me to write to you that he heartily concurred in the matter of suggesting Mr. Stickel's name for your consideration. Dr. Strieby would know about his southern work. Dr. Fairchild's parting words were "It's a first-rate idea." You may command my further services at any time.

Yours very respectfully
Wm. B. Oleson.

Rev. E. C. Stickel,
Oberlin,
Ohio.
Address.

W. B. Olson

Berlin June 15. 1881

Recd June 17

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
No. 176 - July 9, 1881
2 pages

W. B. Olson

Portland, July 9th, 1881.

Recd. July 11

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear sir;

At Oberlin I met Dr. Means and mentioned to him my failure to secure Mr. Stickel, and that I had spoken to a Mr. McConaughy of Lorain, Ohio in regard to the position vacated by me at Hilo. I should have seen you on my way here had it not been for a belated train that made it seem best for me to come on to Portland. Today I rec'd a letter from Mr. McC. who declines the position, considering that he is now in his proper work, and would do wrong to leave it. I don't see how I am to help you further, though I should be most heartily glad to do so. The available men among my acquaintance have been canvassed, in consultation with Pres. Fairchild and so no other way but for you to constitute yourself an outlook committee again

The matter of my going back to Hilo has come into my thought somewhat of late. I thought the matter was wholly out of the question, and it may be so. But the difficulty of securing a successor, and the fact of my availableness in certain contingencies, as well as the feeling that the years of my work at Hilo will count for little in this country, and my life-work is consequently yet to be begun, have all suggested the matter of my return. I am not ready to say that I am willing to go; and I do not wish what I have written to stand in the way in the least in the matter of securing a man if one can be found. I am assured that if it is of God there will be something very definite in the trend in circumstances take. It has occurred to me that if the Prudential Committee would assume the whole or a part of the salary of the Prin. of Hilo Bdg. School, the amount thus saved to the Trustees could furnish the school with two good teachers in addition to the one now employed, thus putting the school into first-class order. The work calls for no stint in the teaching force, and much

is to be expected from such a reinforcement, and I don't know how else it is to be obtained. A thousand dollars or more a year to Hilo would count for more in the way of benefitting Christian interests on the Islands than we can estimate. Were I to be again in the work I should esteem it a high privilege to be under the auspices of the Am. Board, as much so as though I were in Japan. And in the nature of the case it would be possible. It would give the Board and its Island representative a voice in the management and aim of the school. I felt all the time while there that there should be a more thorough identification of the work of the school with the methods and work of the Board. In this I had the sympathy of Mr. Forbes and others. Of course I could not enter upon the work again without assured and adequate assistance, and I would dislike to return except as an appointee of the Board. But I am not clear about the matter, and have only outlined these thoughts that you might know what was passing in my mind. If another can be secured why I shall thank God and go about my work in America thankful that Providence

makes no mistakes, and that I have taken the right course.

I shall be in Portland for some time and will gladly serve you in any way.

Yours very Respfully.

Wm. B. Olesen.

265 Spring Street.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 177 - July 21, 1881
1 page

Mr B. Olson

Portland, Maine.

July 21st, 1881.

Rec'd. July 23

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir,

Yours of the 16th inst. came in this morning's mail. You write "I think our Committee will be ready to do what they have done for Hilo in view of the pressing emergency of the work." I suppose reference is here made to the $1000 appropriated to the school for each of the past two years. Such an amount would be of vast benefit to the school and the interests of the general work on the Islands. If I may be allowed to emphasize the suggestion made in my previous letter, that this amount be definitely appropriated toward the Principal's salary, I would do it for the reason:-

1st. That it would keep the money in the highest channels of influence. Instead of being absorbed in the general support of the school, it would just as effectively help, while keeping work in character with the source from which it came.

2nd. That it would stimulate gifts from Island-people for other definite features of the school-work. Otherwise very much would be made of the fact that the school was annually receiving a large amount each year from the Am. Board.

With such an amount statedly rec'd from the Board, two new teachers can be employed in the school,- one, a very much needed young lady from the States to relieve the Prin. of some of the more elementary work now necessarily devolving on him;- the other, a capable native assistant, who shall attend to the routine of farm-work, and do such teaching as can be wisely entrusted to him. Such a reinforcement would give a

total of four teachers, every one of them with his hands full. Before my taking charge of the school, three teachers were always employed. I had but one to help me; and as the worse was, I was looking forward to the time when I must give up, as the strain was too great. As the outlook now is, I have much encouragement to undertake it again after a suitable rest in the States. I would not consider the matter an instant did I not feel confident of doing a man's part in the work, should I return. Hitherto I have done more than could be expected of any one man in such a position, and I say it only by way of explanation, not of boast. The course I have decided upon is to put myself in correspondence with the Trustees touching these proposed accessions to the teaching force and funds of the school, and wait for their reply. If you do not ratify this course no serious delay or trouble will result.

I will mention to them the matter of securing a lady assistant, waiting of course for their action and that of the Bro. Committee before undertaking anything further. Would the expenses of such a teacher be met by the Board? As will be seen by the inclosed paper I have been empowered to raise a general fund for the school not among churches but individuals, getting such sums as would not otherwise be given for any foreign object. In this work, I should like the endorsement of the Board, if in no other way, by an announcement of the needs of the school in an editorial note in the Herald. I have been given the names of several whom I was asked to call on. I remember the discouraging word at Oberlin, and I realize the difficulty, but I feel I must make the trial. Hoping the Lord will guide in all this matter, and give me wisdom to act in the line of His will,

I remain, Yours Respectfully,

Wm. B. Olson.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 178 - Aug. 12, 1881
2 pages

W. B. Olson

Portland, Aug. 12th, 1881.

Recd. Aug 13

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir;

I have the pleasure of acknowledging the receipt of your letter of the 10th inst. communicating the decision of the Prudential Committee relative to the annual grant to Hilo Bdg School. Without attempting to speak for the Trustees, I know I but voice their sentiment when I welcome the action of the Board as most timely and generous. Whether I return or not this action will count for large results in more efficient and much enlarged work. It is one of the strongest inducements to me to assume my former position and push my plans for a higher grade and better methods of general management. And I confess that the outlook kindles my

178

enthusiasm and gives added attraction to the work that seems to call with a loud voice now that the likelihood of over-work is removed. I have sought Dr. Fairchild's counsel and he has set forth some of the reasons that would make it more desirable for me to return than for a new man to go; but urges me to be fully persuaded in my own mind. As I wrote before, I shall wait until the Sept. mail brings to letters answering already recd at Hilo from me relative to the change in affairs. I can quite safely presume what the tenor of those letters will be, and think that in all probability on their receipt I shall begin preparation for a return. I have had occasion several times recently, first at the Williston Ch. in Portland, to present some thoughts touching the present phase of religious life and work at the Islands, and the stress that needs to be laid on educational work in behalf of natives and Chinese. I have had large audiences and have been much gratified at the interest shown in all that pertains to the religious needs

and opportunities at the Islands. The decision of the Prudential Com. is quite in the line of my own personal feeling as to raising a fund for the School in the States. I have presented the matter to no one and shall not do so without your sanction. It has occurred to me that such a man as Claus Spreckles of San Francisco, the leading sugar importer, who owns several plantations at the Islands, could be approached privately on this matter without detriment to any other interest, especially any evangelical interest. Should I go, as I probably shall, would you counsel me to urge him to open his purse for the good of the cause at the Islands? It may be that I will call at the Rooms of the Board before long and talk about some things relative to the work of the School. At present my father is lying quite low, not being expected to live long. I cannot get see my way to be gone from home long enough to make a visit to Boston,

though I hope to be able to do so before I return West. I should have been glad to have made one of that gathering in Pilgrim Hall recently had I been able. Several of the departing missionaries are known to me, and it would have given me pleasure to have met the two ladies reported as going to the Islands.

Again thanking you for what you have been able to accomplish for the School at Hilo,

I remain,

Yours Respectfully,

Wm. B. Oleson,

265 Spring Street,

Portland, Me.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 179 - Sept. 21, 1881
2 pages

W. R. Olesen

Portland, Me. Sept. 21-1881.

Rec^d Sept. 22

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir,

The letters sent to you from Hilo for me have been rec'd. While somewhat less definite than I had hoped, they are sufficiently in accord with my recommendations to satisfy me that it will be well for me to return and again take charge of the school. I have accordingly notified them of my decision, and have pledged myself to be on the ground Dec. 1st ready for work. I cannot see my way clear yet to an earlier departure from the States; and the date fixed on is considerably sooner than I had planned for. It will be at considerable personal inconvenience for me to go so early, but I do it on account of the urgent needs of the school.

179

I have written to a lady friend at Oberlin whom I would like to have as an assistant in the school if she will consent to go. I have no personal or private reasons for desiring her above any other, and have indicated that the position would be as permanent as any such position could be. The reasons why I should like her are because of her earnest Christian character, her special interest in boys, and her readiness to help the roughest and unlikeliest. She is or was an Oberlin student and would receive the highest commendation from the Oberlin Professors. I cannot tell what her decision will be, but would like to wait until I can see her (next week) before anything further is done about securing a teacher. Her name is Miss Anna Beck daughter of Dr. Beck of Oberlin. The Trustees have written nothing about the expenses of a teacher out to the Islands.

2. (Will the Prudential Committee provide for such expenses?

When at Boston I had not canvassed the matter of whom I would like as an assistant, and Miss Rice was not suggested until last week. You can see how I would prefer having some one of whom I know something rather than a stranger. It is not anything against the ability or quality of a teacher, that he or she may not adapt himself or herself to the peculiar conditions of teaching at the Islands. But it is important that when one can, he should secure a teacher whom he knows by personal observation to have the requisites for that work. This is in the main, my desire for wishing Miss Rice rather than Miss Butlett. The latter may be the superior, and have special qualifications, but I never have seen her, and if I am to make the choice, I shall lean toward one whom I have seen and known. I feel that it is better that I should

express myself as I have, and then you may know exactly how I feel. If you deem me wrong in this, I will abide by your decision.

If all my plans carry, I shall not need to call for any advancement of my salary. But if they fall through, may I look to you for an advancement before Jan. 1st? I shall leave Ohio in the early part of November. I shall take with me my two boys, and probably board at Ashland for the present year. The haste for me to make arrangements for a wife, are not shared by me.

I remain,

Yours Very Respectfully,

Wm. B. Olson.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 180-Oct. 14, 1881
1 page

Wm. S. Olesen

P.O. box 98
Oberlin, Ohio, Oct. 14th, 1881.

Rec'd Oct. 17.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.

PC

Dear Sir;

I am now getting last things done previous to my departure for Hilo. I shall remain here two weeks longer, then about a week in Illinois, and then directly overland to catch the Nov. steamer for Honolulu. I shall need to avail myself of the privilege granted me and draw on you for the first six months of the amount granted by the Prudential Committee for the year beginning Jan. 1st, 1882. It would accommodate me if you could have a cheque of $100.- sent to Portland, Maine, payable to the order of Mrs. M. P. Olesen; and the remainder ($400.-) sent in a cheque to me payable to my order.

I have written to Sec. Humphrey at Chicago, and he has shown himself ready to secure reduced rates for me from Chicago. I was to let him know two weeks before I needed the tickets and so shall write to him today. I have decided to hold the matter of securing an assistant teacher in abeyance until I reach Hilo and consult with the Trustees. I am regretting somewhat that I pledged myself to be on hand Dec. 1st at Hilo as it rushes me and gives little chance for rest or recreation. However I shall manage to make it, and am assured it will all be for the best. I shall take pleasure in advising you occasionally of the state of things at the school and of such progress as we may be able to make.

I remain,

Yours Very Respectfully,

Wm. B. Olson.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 181 - Jan. 27, 1882
1 page

Mr Ward

Rev. A. B. Olden,
Rec'd Jan 28/82
Ans'd 29

Hilo, Hawaii, Jan. 27-82

Rev. Dr. E. K. Alden;
Boston -

Dear Sir;

It seems desirable that I should make known through you the fact of my engagement to a lady now living near Boston whom I hope to welcome here in June as my wife. I say through you, inasmuch as she was one of your former parishioners in Boston and I believe well known to you, Miss Abbie J. Adams, a teacher at one time in Boston, a recent graduate of Oberlin,

now at Worcester with her brother. I have some things, and she will add to the number of boxes, that I wish sent in May around the Horn. I have written to Mr. Hutchins about it and requested him to pay all charges on the freight to Boston (my things are at Oberlin) and also from B. to Honolulu, and charge to me on Mr. Ward's books. I have also written to Mr. Ward requesting him to deduct such charges from the remaining *100. unpaid on this year's salary. I would like to have what is left of that amount paid over to Miss Adams who will give a receipt for it in my name. I will notify Mr. Hall at Honolulu of this so that there need be no hitch here. I will inclose in this also a request

from the Trustees of the School that you comply with this wish. It will gratify me very much if you will render Miss Adams any assistance necessary in effecting these arrangements. Probably she will not leave New England until May and perhaps not until September. But it seemed best to speak of these things thus early that any alteration in these arrangements that you deemed best might be made. Remember me cordially to Drs. Clark and Means, and Messrs. Ward and Hutchins. Yours truly,

Wm. B. Olcson.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 182 – Jan. 27, 1882
1 page

W. B. Olson
Rec Mar 28/82

Hilo, January 27-82.

Dear Dr. Clark;

I will merely send a note to you in my letter to Dr. Alden. The school never had more than seventy on its roll at one time. We now have sixty-eight and school-work is progressing finely. Two in the upper class are thinking of the ministry. I am afraid the matter of getting financial help for the school will receive a cold shoulder. Everything is crying for help, and so long as we don't go to pieces, people will think we are well enough as we are. I will write at length toward the year's close. I know you will be glad of my prospective marriage. Dr. Alden can tell you about the

lady, and I trust you may both see her at the Board Rooms before she comes to Hilo.

She is a lady of large experience in teaching and will readily adapt herself to Island life.

Rev. Mr. Lyman is very poorly. He has a wonderful hold on life but is failing rapidly. Mr. Bingham was here at the school last week and spoke to the boys. I hope he may be able to give you a good report of what we are doing.

Yours truly,
Wm. B. Oleson.

Rev. Dr. Clarke

Addressed.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 183 - Dec. 20, 1882
3 pages

Rev. W. B. Oleson S

Hilo, Hawaii, Dec. 20th 1882.

Rec'd Jan. 23.

Rev. Dr. N. G. Clark,
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Boston.

Dear Sir;

Sickness and pressure of work prevented my writing by last steamer mail in reference to the death of Rev. Mr. Coan. His passing away startled the community though few of us felt that his rallying was any real gain in strength or that he could ever be about again. His death is a great loss to our whole Island community. The rest of the world honored him for his early evangelistic labors, but here at Hilo we have honored him for his affable and hearty bearing towards all and for the pure and grand character that we all knew was his. Personally I have been associated with

1 G

him for over four years being together in official gatherings and being thrown together considerably in matters touching school and church work; and I have always had the heartiest cooperation and felt as though in him I had an elder brother. The funeral services were very largely attended, - an unprecedentedly large audience being drawn together. The services at the home, the church, and the grave were most appropriate, - the latter being conducted by Rev. D. B. Lyman, Mr. Bacon's old companion in labors. As you have probably been advised, we are planning for a somewhat adequate Memorial Service to be held at Hilo probably sometime in February. Papers by several competent persons, very likely Dr. Hyde and Prof. Alexander, will be one feature of the programme, letters from the old missionaries and from persons in the States, and remarks of the nature of reminiscences forming other features. Mr. Bacon will probably write to you further

As to school, I can't yet say what I have been hoping I could by waiting a little. You will see by enclosed circular that we have undertaken to raise $10000 for an endowment of our school. In cash payments we have thus far rec'd only $400,— pledges already made will probably bring the sum up to $1000. As soon as I can be spared from the school I am to make a run above the Islands to follow up the circulars and see if more can't be done. I have sent one of the circulars to Wm. E. Dodge, Esq of New York and others have been sent to San Francisco. At the session of the last Legislature we received an appropriation of $5000, expecting to expend it for buildings and improvements, long needed, partly begun, and some already made, and paid for out of the small fund of the school. But the Board of Education immediately refused to help us any more for the current two years,— thus cutting off our annual grant of $1150 which

has been quite our main-stay for the salaries of assistant-teachers. This action has compelled us to use the Legislative grant for salaries and thus to seriously curtail our proposed improvements. In addition to this we have been obliged to place our fund of $6000 at 8% int. instead of 9% which we have been receiving heretofore. And the likelihood is that another year it will bring less than this. It was taken this year at 8% as a special favor by parties who had three or four times as much money offered them by other parties at the same rate. Money will soon reach 6% here and we cannot expect to realize much more than that very much longer. Our salaries for teachers amount annually to $3100. Of this sum, $1000 is raid from your Board, - the remaining $2100 being provided for out of the interest on the fund of the school, and from the fund itself sometimes. I will make a report in April, a duplicate of my report to the Trustees as Treasurer of the school, and will then show just what we have and need.

We are looking forward to some changes in our corps of teachers. Miss Arms after fourteen years of constant teaching deems herself entitled to a rest and will probably return to the States next summer. Miss Duncan, second assistant, is to be married and so will resign her place. Miss Shipman may go to the States, needing a rest from teaching. It is probable that we shall secure Mrs. Coan, widow of Rev. Mr. Coan, in Miss Arms's place, and very likely find other valuable helpers here at the Islands. I really think we need not import more teachers. It seems better that those who are here and know things, should take hold. I have had no difficulty in securing the very best kind of teachers here at the Islands. The religious interest and general deportment in the school has been better this year than hitherto and that is saying a great deal. The boys have a Young Men's Christian Association and support it

Our school is full and so far as instruction is concerned we were never more prosperous than today. The improvements that we are making will add to the healthfulness and accommodation of the school. We shall graduate a class of boys in May who will honor the school, I am sure, whatever their future work may be. It may be that all will eventually become missionaries or ministers. Please remember Mrs. Oleson and myself to Dr. Alden and Dr. Means. We both join in greetings to yourself.

Yours Respectfully—
Wm. B. Oleson—

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 184 – May 1, 1883
3 pages

W. D. Olden & Wistles of Board
School. Rec'd May 25.

Hilo, Hawaii, May 1st 1883.

Ans 31.

C. B

Rev. Dr. N. G. Clark, D.D.

Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Boston.

Dear Sir;

In a letter dated April 3d 1883, Mr. E. O. Hall, Agt. of the Board at Honolulu writes, "I am sorry to inform you that no appropriation for the Hilo Boarding School has been reported to me either by the Cor. Sec. or the Treas. and consequently no credit entry has been made to that institution this year." This was in reply to a question from the Treas. of the School asking when the first quarter's installment of the grant would be available. No intimation of the discontinuance of the grant had come to the Trustees, and inasmuch as they had understood

184

that they could rely on the Board for help to the extent of a thousand dollars a year for several years to come, they had not contemplated such a thing as its discontinuance. Much it was for this very reason that the present Principal returned from the States to undertake anew the work he had laid down. He felt he could not renew the work with a single assistant; and he knew that without adequate aid it would be impossible to engage more than one assistant. The $1000 grant has enabled the Trustees to employ two additional lady assistants, thus fully equipping the school in this direction for the first time in many years. With three lady assistants the Principal has been enabled to give his time more effectively to the general interests of the school, and finds himself at the end of the year in comparatively good health and strength, whereas before, each year found him at

its end on a sick-bed from over-work. Greater progress than ever has been made during the past year in the various classes, and we deem it no small thing that we have had the constant presence the past year in the school-room of three Christian women of refinement and of marked ability as teachers. With such a corps of teachers we are able to give the thorough drill-work so essential in every school; and so specially important in the present transitional period here. We are receiving high commendations from the highest educational authorities for the work we are doing. If we are obliged through lack of funds to go back to the old way, the school will drop at once from its present grade, and lose all the prestige it has gained. We trust that we have simply been overlooked, and that the omission of a grant was not at all intentional, and that when the matter is again brought to your attention, we

will do all in your power to render us the help which we believe you recognize as necessary to the successful prosecution of our work here.

It is the aim of the Trustees to make the school as nearly self-sustaining as possible; and to relieve the Board as soon as may be of what for the present seems to be very essential aid.

The only item with regard to which the school is not now self-supporting is that of salaries for teachers. The last Legislature granted the school $5000. and then the Board of Education summarily cut off the usual subsidy of $1800 and also the special annuity of $500 making a total of $2300 for the biennial period. The out-buildings of the school were in tumble-down condition and one new building for class-room purposes seemed well nigh indispensable; but we have been obliged to use the Legislative grant in the place of the usual sub-

sidy, after erecting such buildings as were absolutely necessary. So that to all intents and purposes the grant has simply taken the place of the subsidy and at the end of the period we shall be no better off.

"The Lyman Fund" of $1000 has been pushed but has netted only $650, all in gifts from people on the Islands. We hope it will grow some by and by; but thus far we shall not realize much from it, the interest only being available. Our permanent fund of $6000. is proving less and less a help for us with the gradual shrinkage in interest. We have just been notified that 6% is all that we can hope for, with prospective difficulty in loaning safely at that rate another year. Rather than discharge teachers and return to the one-armed conduct of the school, the Trustees have voted to go right on for another year equipped as we are, and trust in Providence for the reenforcement

and help that must come. We are about sending out a circular to men of influence on the Islands enlisting them in an effort to secure a large and permanent subsidy from the government. It is something that cannot be accomplished probably until the Legislature meets next year. Meantime we feel that we must look to the Board for an annual grant of at least $1000. We trust our case will commend itself to the judgment of the Prudential Committee, and that the grant to Hilo Bdg. School will not be curtailed until we are able to walk alone.

In behalf of the Trustees, we remain

Very Respectfully -

Yours

Wm. B. Oleson.
Edwd P. Baker
Jos Nawahi

} Com. of Trustees

ABC FM R.1 vol. 24
no. 185 - July 26, 1883
1 page

Wm B. Olson.

Hilo, Hawaii, July 26/83.

Rev. Dr. J. D. Means,
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston-

Dear Sir,

The Trustees of Hilo Boarding School were much relieved and gratified that the apparent omission of the usual grant was an oversight only. Mr. W. W. Hall Acting Agt. for the Board at Honolulu has notified me that we were at liberty to draw on him quarterly as hitherto. Please accept the thanks of the Trustees for the prompt action which places the money at our disposal.

I remain,

Very Respectfully
Yours Wm. B. Ol

1587

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 186 - Oct. 28, 1884
1 page

Rev. Wm. B. Olelson

Hilo, Oct. 28th, 1884.
Recd Nov. 15

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.
Secy A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir:-

It is with a keen sense of personal loss that I write to you of Father Lyman's death. I have so gradually grown into this work with his kindly counsel and rare good judgment to constantly rely on, that I feel more deeply than I can express what he has been to me the last six years. Old men are naturally conservative, and specially so when the spirit of progress touches their own life-work, and younger

1886

men take hold where they left off. But Father Lyman has been my heartiest supporter since the first year in all my schemes for the development of the School and its more permanent establishment. He has had faith where younger men on the Board of Trustees have doubted. And it is very largely due to the contagion of his spirit that we are able to command so large an influence as we do today among the natives and foreigners alike. He was like a father to me and his frequent presence in our home has been like a benediction all these years. The native people everywhere had the profoundest veneration for him, and the highest respect for his judgment. It is my conviction, not hastily arrived at, that no man from America has so permanently affected the ~~which~~ life of the Hawaiian people for good as this man

who taught nearly a thousand youth, the essentials of right conduct and the value of righteousness even for the life that now is. His 'boys' are the back-bone of the nation today, and show the merit of their training in physique, and intelligence and rectitude. To those who are not conversant with the facts in the physical life of this people, it might seem odd to speak of 'physique' as an evidence of wise training. But it is really a good sight to behold the strong, healthy men who undoubtedly stored up physical vigor in their manual training here. No wiser experiment, for this was an experiment in 1836, has been tried in the history of the Sandwich Islands Mission than the inception of this school. It bids fair to hold a more permanent relation to the mission work of the past in the future religious life of the nation than many now realize. And it is largely due to the foresight, patience, wisdom, and faith of the veteran missionary who has so recently gone home to his reward. Truly his works do follow him.

You have had so much to do with my first coming here, and my return in 1881, after I supposed my work here was at an end, that I always think of you first when I have anything to communicate relative to the school. Now that my old Prof. now Sec'y Smith, has charge of this part of the general field, I shall naturally write to him hereafter. As I may not again have an opportunity of thanking you for your personal kindness, I take pleasure in doing so now. I never shall forget your hand-shake, nor your hearty words of God-speed in the work to which Providence has called me.

My wife joins me in greetings to yourself and Dr. Alden. Please remember me to Mrs. Ward.

Yours very truly.

Wm. B. Oleson.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 187 - Dec. 11, 1884
1 page

Rev. Wm. B. Olesson.

Hilo, Dec. 11th, 1884.

Recd. Dec 29

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Boston - Mass.

Dear Sir;

Sec. Forbes has notified me of your desire to know more in detail the relation of our school to the appropriation of the Am. Board. I have had it in mind to write you such a letter for a long time, but have felt it to be wise to await some development here in order to give you a complete view of our situation and our need,

1887

and of the prospect of our being able soon to do without the aid of your Board either in whole or in part. Such a letter I will write during the coming vacation after my visit to Honolulu and my conference with parties there. We should not be able to keep the school in operation this year without the aid from your Board. It gives me pleasure to feel that in some sense the old relations we sustained at Oberlin are in a larger way renewed through your present position as Sec. of the Board. I have enjoyed the thought of your being Sec. of this part of the field though I have not written to that effect.

Yours very truly,

Wm. B. Olson.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 188 - Jan. 14, 1885
3 pages

Rev. W. B. Olson.

Hilo, Jany 14th, 1885.

Rec'd Feb. 3.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Secy A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir;

Having just returned from Honolulu I can now write with some facts in view that were not before obtainable, and that materially affect the situation of affairs with reference to Hilo Boarding School. By reference to page 27 of the last annual report of the Hawaiian Evangelical Association, you will find a resumé of our School's history, financial condition, and present relation to missionary interests here.

Sec'y Forbes notifies me that he has sent copies of the report to the Board rooms at Boston and doubtless you have ere this come into possession of all the information thus presented. There are some points of additional interest that I wish to consider in this communication. They are, briefly, our relation to the Bishop bequest; and the basis of our expectation that the Board will continue its aid until we can do without it.

As to the Bishop bequest. It is not probable that the funds will be immediately available; and in any event we can not share any of the benefit of those funds. I have ascertained through conversation with the Trustees of the Kamehameha Schools that the bequest shuts them up to a single course. They are to use the funds in establishing two new schools of high-

grade at Honolulu. It was the hope and expectation of all earnest friends of the Hawaiians that our school would be liberally provided for in Mrs. Bishop's will. She was a friend of our school, and the omission can only be explained on the ground that her heart was set on establishing at the capital a great institution that would serve monumental as well as educational purposes. Some of the best educators at the Islands, including men who are conversant with the habits and attainments and needs of native youth, deplore the fact that this liberal bequest should have been limited in its scope to a single school, such, for boys, and girls. The pressing need from an educational point of view is for more schools like ours on the various islands.

If the Kamehameha School is to be higher in grade than ours, then it will need to go begging for students; for there are today but two high-grade schools for boys on the Islands, Hilo and Lahainaluna. In the very nature of things, it will be compelled to take its students, in the mass, from the same schools that we now draw our students from, ie the same class of schools, viz the government common schools. This will inevitably keep its grade fully as low as our own, and practically make of it another boarding school for the island of Oahu. One is needed there, as Lahainaluna is needed at Lahaina for the island of Maui, and as Hilo is needed here for the island of Hawaii. The success of the Kamehameha Schools will in no appreciable degree affect the attendance or grade of Lahainaluna or Hilo. So that the conditions which now emphasize the imperative need of our school will in no wise be altered. It would be naturally the thought of those at a distance that since so large a sum as that bequeathed by Mrs. Bishop had been set aside for the Christian education of Hawaiian

to the religious training of youth, by a special proviso in its release to the government ordering that one of its teachers shall be a minister of the gospel, representing the constituency of the American Board in these Islands and America; and this school is doing its work at government expense wholly. And here is Hilo, quite worthy, I am sure, to rank with either, definitely allied to the missionary interests and religious activities, supported for the time being in part by direct missionary aid from America. Here is work for them all, each on an Island of its own, not otherwise provided for by high-graded schools. His cumulative religious training in these schools is the hope of the nation, strengthening the things that remain, and conserving as the churches alone cannot, the results of former missionary

effort. A failure to uphold us in the effort to preempt this region for Christian education, in the present critical period would be disastrous to Protestant influence on this large island of Hawaii. Considering how much is being done by private benevolence and government grants to perpetuate the work of other years, it does not seem to us who have the missionary work of other lands at heart, too much for the American Board to help for a few years longer in this process of building up well-equipped, and well-endowed schools, that shall serve as evangelical centers and nurseries of the churches in the midst of this people so peculiarly wards of the American Board. I believe we have passed the period of testing the mission results of the past, and that now a great opportunity is offered to so possess this island realm for Christ and His Church that if properly and wisely met will not only justify the outlay of life and money in the past, but also establish here self-perpetuating religious forces.

youth, there was therefore no call for further expenditure by the American Board for similar work at the Hawaiian Islands. To us here on the ground such conclusion would mean the virtual abandonment of this school, and the consequent loss to the religious interest of the Islands of its evangelical force. We are in a most critical period, and we can not pass safely through it without the aid we now receive from the Board at Boston. This I will show a little later on, as well as our reasons for believing that within two years we shall be so established that we shall need no further aid.

But in connection with this bequest that all Christian people are so thankful for, I wish to note one fact that seems a very influential reason why the American Board should continue its aid to our school.

There is at the present time an unusual interest in educational matters here at the Islands. This interest takes a definitely religious aspect. The endowment and enlargement of Oahu College, the development of Maxcawao and Hawaiahao Seminaries, including new buildings, and bequests, the grants to our school and the prospective completion of our endowment, are some of the evidences of this interest. Last comes the munificent Bishop bequest. The point I wish to make is that this interest should be fostered from abroad until this arousal has resulted in the completion of endowments now fairly under way. Here is the Kamehameha School for boys, provided for by lavish private benevolence, to be devoted to Christian training of Hawaiian boys. Here is Lahainaluna, formerly a missionary school, now a government seminary, secured in a measure

Since my return to the Islands we have made some advances toward a condition of self-support. Previously no charges were exacted of the students. But we have instituted a school charge, operative on all new students since 1881, and the present year shall realize over a thousand dollars. This amount we shall hardly be able to increase except as the old boys drop out and our attendance increases. We have taken steps to secure a Lyman Fund of $10000. to which we have rec'd cash subscriptions of $1250. This fund I have no doubt will be fully raised within two years, - the semi-centennial anniversary of the founding of the school. Another fund is projected in memory of Mrs. Bishop to which we hope her husband will liberally contribute. We are hoping to receive from a Mrs. Rogers the sum

of $5000. We have been able through the generosity of the Legislature two years ago, when they appropriated $5000. for our school, to erect some substantial buildings and to add effectively to our facilities for instructing a hundred or more boys. The last Legislature appropriated $5000. for our school but the government is in a bankrupt condition due to a lack of confidence in the present administration, and we have not thus far been able to get any of the appropriation. It is exceedingly doubtful whether we shall obtain any of it.

At present we are receiving as income $1000. from students, $70. interest on our invested funds, and $1000. from the American Board. Our expenses are for salaries and buildings $3500 annually. As you will see we are running behind with the help

at present afforded us, though we shall be behind only about $600. at the end of the year owing to rigid curtailment of expenses. We have more students this year than for the past ten years, and one teacher less than last year though we have thirty students more. Our school possesses vantage ground today that was apparently out of its reach four years ago. We have been building a thorough foundation in English and we could easily get 100 students had we the ability to accommodate and instruct as many. Were we deprived of the American Board grant we should be compelled to limit our school to thirty and send all my assistants away, a course that would set the school back five years at the least calculation.

I am aware that no change is to be made the current year. I trust that we shall continue to receive the present amount of aid until we can say "Hallelujah! we've secured our endowment! Send the $1000. to China." I am convinced that time cannot be far away. I believe I am not an enthusiast, unduly, in the belief of the importance of the work we are doing. It has cheered me in my labor to find that men of judgment and experience are putting an even higher estimate on the quality of the school-work in our Hilo institution than I have myself put. I am aware that I have covered the subject but scantily, and it would give me the greatest satisfaction to answer any further inquiries you may like to make. Would an article for the Herald with some such caption as this — "A Semi-Centenary at Hilo" — probably be acceptable? It would help us to get certain facts thus before the Island people, as well as in the States. Mrs. Olson joins in greeting to Mrs. Smith & yourself. Yours truly

C. B. Olson.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 189 – May 7, 1885
3 pages

Rev. W. P. Alison.

Hilo, May 7th, 1885.

Rec'd May 29.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Secy A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

P.C.
Add Amount $500.

Dear Sir,

I write before hearing from my letter to you of January last. I feel that our work here at Hilo is now at a point where it can be easily made more effective and influential. This is our work. We take native boys from the common schools and give them five years of drill in grammar and high school branches in English. We have these boys under constant religious influences for forty weeks in a year. No year passes without a season of special religious interest, and the development of manly

1884

Christian character is very gratifying. These boys leave us to go back to their homes, or to take charge of schools, or to Dr. Hyde's North Pacific Missionary Institute. Wherever they go, they favorably affect in a very appreciable way the Christian life in the communities where they settle. Without their presence, the movement backwards to idol-worship, and toward the isms of ignorance, would be more marked than at present. As you are aware there is now but one foreigner in the whole group serving as pastor of a native church. Many churches are pastorless, and the call is loud for more pastors and better trained ones. Our school comes right in here, to train up a body of young men who shall leaven the churches with a more intelligent faith, and from among whom pastors shall be found for the waiting churches. We are in the line of effort to discharge remaining responsibilities which the constituency of the American Board sustains towards this feebly Christian people who find

themselves too recently out of heathenism to support the institutions that must feed their religious activities, if Protestant Christianity is to have anything more here among the aboriginal population than a name to live. It is for others to report how much our Wild School is doing to strengthen the things that remain. I can tell you how much more we might do if we were fully manned for our work. We could easily put our attendance at 100 native boys. We could enlarge our scope so as to take in Chinese and Japanese boys who will soon form quite an item in our school population. We could execute a plan we now have for developing our industrial department, so as to give a knowledge of trades, similar to the Hampton plan. We could build up a Protestant Christian school of commanding influence. To do this we must have a consecrated Christian man and his family

in addition to our present corps of lady teachers. I have had correspondence with Pres. Fairchild about Mr. Bunt of the Seminary and from what has been written me, I judge that Mr. Bunt can be obtained for this post. My object in writing now to you, is to present a request that the Prudential Committee take under consideration the matter of making an additional grant to Hilo School of $500. per annum for the next two years toward the salary of Mr. Bunt or whoever may be obtained for the place. I will guarantee to secure another $500. from the Hawaiian Board, and the balance we can make up at Hilo. Since I have been here the attendance has increased 107%. I see no reason why we should not largely increase our present number. To do so, now, would be folly for we have as many now as we have teachers to look after. If I rightly represent the importance of our school at the present juncture in the religious life of the nation, (and I believe others would put our claims even stronger than I have), it would seem a wise experiment to undertake the additional aid for Hilo for

two years. I discussed our relation to the Kamehameha Schools so in detail in my last letter that I do not need to say anything in this connection. I have urged on Mr. Bishop the establishing of a Bishop & Memorial Fund in our school of $15000. in memory of his wife, and have received a very kind response but a non-committal one 'for the present'. He has volunteered to do something for our Lyman Fund, and I have proposed that he give $5000. on condition that I ~~give~~ get $5000. from other parties within a given time. And that is "laying on his mind". I have worked hard to get funds here but many of the foreigners have no interest in the natives any more than Wall Street merchants have in the Indians. Our funds now amount to $8266.45 yielding an interest of $776.70 the past year. The money recd from the students last year Ap 84-Ap. 85 paid for all food expenses and all miscellaneous expenditures, and $650. toward salaries of teachers. We cannot expect for some time to increase this

amount. According to last year's figures it cost for food, books, buildings, salaries, and miscellanies $46.44 for each students we had in school; towards which the students contributed $15.61, Interest 9.70, American Board 12.00 and Government 8.63. Until 1881 no charges were made for school expenses for any boy in school. I believe we are as nearly self-supporting as a school of the kind in the midst of such a population well could be. We are steadily increasing our interest income and it is not improbable that we shall soon (if encouraged) realize an income from the sale of products amounting to several hundred dollars a year. Shall we halt where we are? Or will the Board encourage us to make the advance to which all the signs are inviting us?

I remain,

Yours Respectfully

Wm. P. Olson.

P.S.

If Mr. Bunt is to be secured prompt action will need to be taken so as not to inconvenience him about deciding. If the Board take favorable action on our request, will you please so notify Pres. Fairchild as well as myself? I will write him asking him to secure Mr. Bunt, if possible, provided he hears favorably from you. Pres. Fairchild writes "I called on Mr. Bunt and let him read your letter. He seemed a good deal impressed by your proposal. I think he would be an admirable man for the place. I can't think of a better." The President knows the situation, the demands of the case, and the kind of man needed here to carry out our plans for further development. If Mr. Bunt can be secured then it will be a grand investment for the religious future of our Hawaiian religious interests.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 190 - June 11, 1885
1 page

Rev. W. B. Olesen.

Hilo, June 11th, 1885.

Rec'd July 1.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

My dear sir,

By a communication recd today from Bros. Fairchild dated May 24th, I learn that it is likely that Mr. Bunt will decline to come to Hilo though decidedly inclined to ~~do so~~ come, on account of the reluctance of Miss Smith's mother to have her daughter so far from home. Clearly Bro. F. had not recd my last letter to him and had not learned of the action taken by the Am. Board in the premises. I am hopeful that that action has been favorable, that it has been reinforced by your personal appeal, and that a

190

definite acceptance of the position has been made by Mr. Bunt. We are not out of civilization here, there are many social privileges that one need not forego by coming to Hilo, our climate is most genial, the work is a truly desirable one to be in, and our mails are quite as frequent as in many parts of the home-land. I have a strong feeling that Bunt is just the man and that we could hardly be so efficiently reinforced in ways that are needed as by the coming of Mr. Bunt and Miss Smith. Of course we cannot have him or any one else without the favorable action of the Board. I do so hope that we shall have a valuable man here at the opening of the year. It will be a sore disappointment otherwise. In fact, I know not how it will be possible for us to meet the emergency without the helps we are seeking. I write hastily that the letter may go today. Mrs. Fairchild mentions Bates of '82 in case Bunt does not come. He is a valuable man and

I should be glad to have him here. Of course my first choice by all odds is Bunt. His practical good sense, and clean handicraft are just what we want. The present government is strongly Catholic and as a result the Catholic schools are receiving reinforcements all the time from the States and have their schools strongly manned. I am no anti-Catholic. I thank God for all the good they are doing anywhere. But I do feel that it is a crucial time here for the record of successful Protestant missionary work. We have the prestige, and the native population are naturally Protestant in their predilections; we have the well-established and prosperous schools, with all the signs out for a broader work than we have even had the privilege of doing, but we are not manned for the work. We cannot get the men here, nor can we hope to wholly provide for the salaries at present. With warm regards, I remain Yours Respectfully, Wm. B. Oleson.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 191 - July 23, 1885
2 pages

Hilo, July 23d, 1885.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir,

Yours of the 11th ult. was rec'd last week. I exceedingly regret that the Prudential Committee feel obliged to negative our application for the conditional grant of $500. towards the salary of a gentleman assistant in Hilo Boarding School. Such an application would not have been made but for the loss of our Legislative appropriation of $5000. which we are unable to collect on a/c of a bankrupt Treasury. The effect of our adverse circumstances

194

will be to put us back to where we were five years ago. Our plans have been to have a first-class man here as an assistant who could overlook the development of our industrial department as well as push along our class-room work rather more vigorously than is possible under present limitations. And we grounded our plans on the liberal attitude of the government towards us in granting the $5000. Failing that, we turned to the Board rather than relinquish our plans for the development of the school, a project toward which we seemed to be directed by all the signs about us, of increased attendance, successful work, public approval, etc. Now it looks as though we must abandon our plans altogether, and to decrease our teaching force rather than to increase it, a course that will oblige us to cut down our attendance at least 25%.

It may be that private benevolence will come in and tide us over the present juncture. But I have no very sanguine hope that we shall receive very substantial aid thus. It is not a "giving time". Besides everything here has a political aspect and as one influential man writes, making a donation toward our industrial department, "I consider it a shame that tax-payers must pay into the Government sufficient money to carry on all such worthy objects, that it is not used for good purposes, and we are again called upon for funds. I am not really sure it is the best policy for good men to do what the ministry ought to do." I am personally more and more convinced that the Hawaiian churches should increase their appropriations for domestic work and lessen

ctrio for Foreign. I do not have in mind work like ours alone. But every year it seems more imperative that the bulk of the money contributed here should be spent here, just as the same is true in Japan or China. We are a Christian nation by our standards, our laws, our prevailing religion and society, but it is really a Christianity in midst of heathenism, - a heathenism that yields more readily at this distance from its home, but a heathenism that is terribly absorbent and whose influence on Hawaiian habits and character is disastrous. This, to show that I think neither Dr. Hyde nor yet Mr. Forbes can have overstated the case. I am very sorry to lose Bent. I would gladly have taken second place if he would only have come. I shall keep you posted as to our course. With greetings from Mrs. Oleson and myself,

I am,

Yours Respectfully -

Wm. B. Oleson.

Wm. S. Olson,

Hilo July 23, 1885.

Recd Aug. 17.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 192 - Sept. 24, 1885
1 page

Rev. W. R. Olesons.

Hilo, Sept. 24th, 1885.

Recd Oct. 12.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

My dear Sir,

I write very hastily to suggest whether it may not be expedient for the Prudential Committee to transfer Rev. O.H. Gulick of the Japan Mission, whose health has been seriously impaired, to Hilo to take charge of the church formerly ministered to by Rev. Titus Coan and now sadly in need of a foreign pastor. Mr. Gulick talks the Hawaiian and here at Hilo would have a fine opportunity of working among the Japanese on the neighboring plantations, now numbering several hundred. There is no one at the

192

Islands
to take the church and it seems imperative that a foreigner should have charge of the work among the natives here. Our church statistics show a shrinkage all around greater in percentage than the shrinkage in population. The Catholics with favoring help from the government are making very steady gains in their foothold. They never take a man away. They do not pass the churches bodily over to the natives and let them run them. We have our foreign pastor actively at work among the natives. Something must be done to retain the Protestant hold on this people. Does not the record of the past and the lessons of the work here for the future demand that there be no abatement here of Protestant aggressiveness? I am convinced every day more and more that American Christianity has an even greater obligation to secure the results of the past here than to press into Mexico, Austria or Spain. But where are the men and where the means? I believe

both would be forthcoming could it be known by the constituency of the American Board that the results of the past and the work of the present are in real jeopardy. How can we assimilate the nationalities or withstand the heathenism rolling in on us, unless we put new life into our work? Mr. Gulick could drop right into this Niihau field and swing the work of this whole island so far as supervising the churches is concerned and stand it. Cannot the American Board send him here as their salaried missionary for both Hawaiian and Japanese work? I feel earnestly that help must come from outside. If I have written strongly, it is because I am constrained to by what I see around me.

Remain, Very Respectfully Yours, W. B. Oleson.

ABC. FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 193 - Jan. 13, 1886
2 pages

Rev. W. B. Olson.

Hilo, Jany 13th, 1886.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Rec'd Feb. 16
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

My dear sir;

While at Honolulu I was shown your recent letter to Sec'y Forbes alluding among other things to our school, the prospect of reducing the amount appropriated by the American Board another year, and the desirability of my forwarding to you a detailed report concerning the status and record of the school for the past year. I am inclined to think that another year we can get along with a smaller appropriation; but not this year. Recent success

in raising funds and an unexpected shaping of circumstances make it altogether probable that a reduction will be recommended by our Trustees for the year following. Events may not favor this however. For one I feel that when a reduction does take place, it ought not to be so much drawn from the legitimate work of the Board here at the Islands. It ought to go to strengthen particularly the agencies at work among Hawaiians first, then to the Chinese and Japanese work. The American Board must do for the incoming foreign population just what it undertakes to do in other foreign fields having a heathen population of any considerable number; just what the whole world would deem its obligations to Turkey

should a considerable migration of Persians swarm into that country and threaten the stability of the missionary effort of the last twenty-five years. Especially would there seem to be a strenuous obligation, in such circumstances, to stand by the churches and schools there organized to strengthen the things that remained. Such it seems to me is the urgency of our case here at the Islands. Outside of Honolulu, the status of Hawaiian church-work is in the last degree discouraging. Why not devote the sum now being paid to the old missionaries, as fast as such sums are released by the deaths of missionaries, to the work of sustaining in a more aggressive way the Anglo-Saxon element at work among Hawaiians, saying

nothing just now about obligations to the other nationalities among us. Excuse my earnest words as I am sure you will my audacity in constantly recurring to this topic. What I write, I write from my own standpoint and experience now covering seven and a half years among this people. But I know that influential and thoughtful men here feel quite as I do.

My special object was not to bring up this again; nor to make a report of the school, a thing I will attend to sometime in March when I gather up the threads for our annual Trustee meeting Ap. 1st.

I wish to enlist your interest and effort in securing a man for Hilo. I am now doing above what is divided among three men at Lahainaluna and I must have a man here to break down. Just at present a fresh

complication has arisen that makes it more urgent than ever that such a man be found.

I have been asked to become Principal of the new Kamehameha School at Honolulu, with six months leave of absence, and plenty of assistants in my work, when the new school opens. I am considering the proposition. I have told the Kamehameha Trustees, that I could not listen to anything of the kind until our Lyman Fund of $10000. now $5000. short was completed, and a first-class man provided for my post here. One of the Trustees has conditionally pledged $2000. of this amount and I hold another quasi pledge of $750. If I can secure the necessary amount, and a good

man is provided for Hilo, I think it altogether probable that I shall accept the position tendered me. I could then leave the school with a capable successor, and an aggregate fund of $16450. thus probably doing more for the work here than by my continued stay I could hope to do. Of course any announcement of this would be premature as yet.

If Mr. Bent were available, he would be my choice above all others. You know probably whether or not he would listen to the proposition again. It is a really desirable position. If Mr. Bent is not available, how is it about John Leadingham, in the Senior class at Oberlin Theo. Seminary? Will you please confer with Bros. Fairchild as to

Mr. Leadingham.[2]

If you will also make inquiries about Wm. Hitchcock now in Ceylon, teaching, intending to leave his post Feb. 1st and return to the States, whose father, of the same name, live at Westminster West, Windham Co., Vermont. I shall count it a great favor. I do not know personally either Mr. Hitchcock or Mr. Leadingham but both have been recommended.

A house, house-help so far as the school boys can be utilized (they do our kitchen and laundry-work) fruit and other products of the farm will be additional perquisites to the salary. In case the one coming becomes Principal, the salary will be $1500. otherwise for the first year it would be $1200, with the likelihood of an increase after the first year.

We want a married man, and we want him as soon as he can be secured. An effort will be made to get Mr. Dyer of Kohala; so that we cannot close an engagement with any one until we hear from you. It is missionary work in a sense, and there are hardships, but so few that the thought of leaving Hilo comes to me with real pain, so comfortable is my home, so enjoyable my work, and so stimulating the thought of doing what in a very emphatic sense needs to be done. The climate is perfect. Our community is small but our society is excellent. Living expenses are greater than in the States, but one can live comfortably enough on $1200. I have been here seven years. The first year I recd $1200.; the next two years $1400. and the last four $1500. My family is large and one can judge pretty well from this that the salary is sufficient. Hoping a favorable response will come to this request, I remain, Yours Respectfully,

Wm. B. Olson.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
No. 194 – March 10, 1886
1 page

Rev. W. B. Olesen.

Hilo, March 10th 1886.

Rec'd Mch. 31

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear sir,

I am just in receipt of yours of the 16th ult. and of letters relating to the same matter from Bros. Fairchild and Mr. Bunt himself. The latter is ready to come and Miss Smith is a party to the plan. We are overjoyed at the providential aspects in the changes about to be made. I knew about Mr. Bunt's difficulties and had a long talk with Bro. Fairchild when he was here and I am satisfied that this is his place. Speculations rather take a back-seat when one gets down to the real inwardness of actual humanity on a semi-heathen soil. I believe Arthur Bunt will do more for this school than I ever could hope to

194

do.

Now I come to the real object of this letter. You are aware that the changes we are making in our corps of teachers is quite a radical one. We now have one gentleman teacher and four lady assistants. The latter are away from the school except during recitations. The plan is to have two gentleman teachers resident on the grounds and two lady teachers, if possible, also resident on the grounds, thus concentrating the teaching force where the pupils will feel the influence constantly emanating from Christian homes and example. The change will call for about $400. per annum increase in salaries which we think is small compared to the advantages reaped by the change. Besides one man ought not to be asked to do here what it requires three men to do at Lahainaluna under precisely similar circumstances. What we wish is that the Board will do as it did for me when I came out viz., pay the expenses of Mr. Bent to Hilo. We are just engaging a capable teacher to be Mr. B's assistant and as he is on the ground

no such expense is called for on his account. The Catholic Missionary organizations are sending men here and manning their schools well; and it seems fitting that inasmuch as we are doing everything we can to advance the interests of Protestant educational facilities we should receive thus much special aid at this time. It will be a great step ahead for Hilo to be equipped with two such men as Mr. Bond and Mr. Townsend and if we can accomplish this and complete our Lyman Fund now lacking only $2000. of the $10000. we certainly come into the category of those who deserve help because they are doing their best to help themselves. To make the changes in the teaching force with the necessary extra outlay will push us very hard. No aid could come to us in better form than in that suggested. I think the Prudential Committee will see us through with this real need.

I suppose that it is about settled that I am to go to the Kamehameha School. I have recd a formal invitation from the Board of

Trustees to become principal of the Kamehameha Boys' School at a salary of $3000. with dwelling-house and pasturage free. I have deferred my decision until I have definite understanding as to a six months' leave of absence which I have made a sine qua non of my acceptance. I am greatly in need of rest and change, I want time to gather up my strength for the arduous work of establishing the new school, and I need to inspect personally, by way of preparation for my work, similar schools elsewhere. I shrink from it all and would far rather remain in quiet Hilo in the place I have found some fitness for. But it is important that the new school be made to work into the interests of the Protestant evangelical forces here at the Islands, and it seems an ordering of Providence for me to undertake the work if I can do so without too great hazard. I shall write Mr. Bent to come on. I hope you will write him, sending him tickets overland, and money for the voyage. I remain, Very Respectfully,

Wm. B. Oleson.

ABC FM 19.1 vol.24
no. 195 - April 7, 1886
2 pages

Rev. W. R. Olson.

Hilo, April 7th, 1886.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Rec'd Apr. 26
Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir;

Your communication of the 1st ult. was sent from Honolulu March 23d, but through some unaccountable reason did not reach me until the 3d inst. As you are already aware a formal call had been mailed to Mr. Bunt inviting him to become principal of this school. That you may not think we acted hastily in this matter, I will explain. I have shown of Mr. Bunt's speculative difficulties for some time. When he was first suggested for the position here of as-

195

sistant principal, I asked Pres. Fairchild who was then here at Hilo whether Mr. B's difficulties were speculative or practical and whether they were such as to interfere with his undertaking work here. The President's reply was that they would not interfere with his working successfully here, and that the work might have a reflex influence in settling those mental difficulties. With this understanding the correspondence has continued until now. I quote from yours of Feb. 16th 1886 in the same line. "I do not understand him to have given up his Christian faith, but only to be sufficiently troubled with doubts and inquiries to make it undesirable for him to continue the work of preaching for the present. It may be this will render him all the more open to an invitation to Hilo." It appears that you have not known till recently of the 'doubts' mentioned above; whereas President Fairchild has known of them all along, and yet has written as follows.

Referring to his acceptance of the call to Cincinnati, and his consequent declination of our first call, under cover of May 24/85 Pres. Fairchild wrote - "I am sorry for this because he seems to me exactly the man for the place." Previous to this viz, April 8/85, he wrote, "I think he would be an admirable man for the place. I can't think of a better." And in the President's last letter of Feb 15/86, he writes, "Mr. Burt has found as you suggest might possibly be the case that the city work is too great a burden - partly on account of intellectual doubts which still linger with him. He seems morbid on the subject. I suggested to him to write to you and you have probably heard from him by this time. He seemed ready to undertake the work at Hilo." The Trustees carefully considered the matter in the light of all the correspondence at hand, including Mr. Burt's manly, Christian letter, and decided unanimously that he was the man wanted here. From the letters read

from the President we were convinced of Mr. Bunt's qualifications for the position, and so distinctly had the President recommended him and put him into correspondence with us on the subject that there seemed no ground for hesitancy. Mr. Bunt shows in his letter to us that he considered the President as favoring his coming here. "When Pres. Fairchild learned (of the resignation) he informed me much to my surprise that Mr. O. still needed an assistant and asked if I were ready for the work. I write upon his recommendation." Had we received your letter it certainly would have postponed our action, much as the matter presses for settlement. You will be able to judge sooner than we whether this delay was not a providential interposition that then permitted our interpretation to rule. We had only one chance to get the letter to Ohio by the middle of April, up to which time Mr. Bunt agreed to hold himself aloof from any engagement that would prejudice the matter of his coming here.

We hope our action will be justified by results and that it will all be over-ruled whether Mr. B. accepts or not so that the interests of the school shall be conserved.

I feel constrained to note one sentence in your last letter. You write "I cannot think that it requires a man of an especially missionary spirit to undertake the Professorship in the school at Hilo. With a salary of $1500. and an abundance of service, a residence of five or ten years then ought to be very attractive to any young man of parts or promise."

We have been trying for three years to get a man worth $1500. salary etc. and we have not been able to find one with sufficient missionary spirit to say "Yes." So far as distance goes one might as well be in China, and much better so far as the romance and name are concerned. Said one candidate - "If I go as a missionary, I wish to go to a more distinctively missionary field." Another, who has been in school-work

here for eight years, has recently been ordained, with the purpose of returning to the States in July, and go to preaching. Nothing can induce him to come to this work, notwithstanding he has the native language well in hand. So far as the $500. goes, – it is a bare living competence as prices rule here. The teacher of a district school, no higher in grade than district schools at home, receives $500. salary. So do the clerks in some of our Hilo stores. Again, a man who has not the missionary spirit can never prosecute this work with any heart or hope. I have seen my most trusted boys again and again morally go to pieces. I have gone to houses of ill-fame and brought boys back to school at midnight. And I might go on with an enumeration of particulars to show that the young man who wrote Dr. Clark some years ago that he was willing to come out if he could do teaching only, had not enough missionary spirit to last him in Hilo or anywhere else on these Islands over

nights. I didn't have missionary spirit enough when I came out here, or my work would have burdened me less.

I know how it sounds at home. But if I were to quote prices for eggs and butter and milk, it would explain how misleading such a high-sounding salary really is.

This school needs valuable men and they will not come or stay unless the salary given, is enough to meet their wants. I found that I could not meet my expenses the first year on $1200. I have been over eight years out of the Seminary and my salary here has not been such a large one that I have laid by any nest-egg. I owe no man, but no man owes me. That's missionary salary isn't it?

I write this last sheet much as I would talk with you personally. I believe we are doing missionary work here, not of as high a grade as at Tokio but just as truly missionary work and we must have men with the missionary spirit if Hilo is to fill the

need it has hitherto filled.

I am hopeful that I shall be in Boston in August on an educational tour previous to beginning my work at Honolulu. I hope I may be able to attend one American Board meeting before I die, but I think it will have to be this fall, as the years may find me such a fixture here that those meetings will never come within my reach.

Mrs. Olson is now at Worcester, with three of the children.

With regards to Mrs. Smith,

I am -

Yours truly,

Wm. P. Olson.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 196 - May 25, 1886
1 page

Rev. W. D. Alison.

Hilo, May 25th 1886.

Rec'd June 16

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir;

It is with great pleasure that I announce the arrival of Mr. Bond at Hilo. He made a most favorable impression on Honolulu people, and the Trustees are congratulating themselves that the management of the school is to pass into the hands of one who seems so specially qualified for this peculiar field. Personally I am full of thankfulness that, as I lay the work down and leave the place where I have wrought for eight years, one of Mr. Bond's Christian purpose and spirit is to take it up. He seems gratified at the outlook and I am confident will throw his whole soul into this very urgent place of

196

Christian work. He has won his way with the boys which is no small consideration. It would have done you good to have heard his utterances to the boys in a recent case of discipline, when it seemed desirable that he should make some announcement of his policy in similar cases should they arise under his administration. What is needed in this work is an earnest evangelical spirit allied to a tactful discipline, and these qualities there is no question Mr. Bond possesses in a high degree. I look for the Hilo School's best days under his management. I deeply regret that it is not my privilege to labor with him here.

As a last official act of mine as Treasurer of Hilo Boarding School I wish to request that the grant at present made to the school by the Prudential Committee be not withdrawn or diminished until the present order of things has become somewhat better established. The necessities of the work have called for the employment of another gentleman assistant, a Christian man of successful

teaching experience at the Islands, and this will considerably increase the outlay for salaries. Mr. Bull has yet to adapt himself to the situation, financial and otherwise, and it would undoubtedly cripple the school in its usefulness were there to be any change in the grant at this juncture. Our Lyman Fund is only half raised and while I have worked with all my spare strength to secure its completion, I have been unable to accomplish my object of completing the fund the present year. It is wholly problematical what we shall receive from the government. We are not in a normal condition here politically and as a result we can put no confidence in any expectation as to how far the government will aid us. We have followed out what has seemed to be the imperative requirements of the situation and we trust that in the effort to make the training here more effective and more pervasively Christian, as will undoubtedly be the case through the residence of two

earnest Christian men whose their constant presence will be felt in every phase of school-life, the American Board will reinforce this advance step by a continuance of what is still a most vital element in the successful conduct of the school. We would not ask for this continuance did it not seem actually essential. I doubt whether the $1000. now granted could anywhere do so much good, as its discontinuance would do injury at the present juncture. From correspondence of yours own to me and from correspondence from Sig Forbes, I am convinced that the only wish is that we should as soon as possible work to the position where we can do without this aid which was the most influential motive in causing my return to Sirid, and which has meant so much to the school in these past years. I will send "Our Jubilee Notes" shortly in which you will be interested. Mr. Burt wishes to be remembered. Kind regards to Mrs. Smith.

Yours Respectfully
Wm. B. Olson.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 197 - Aug. 6, 1886
1 page

Worcester, Aug. 6/86.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir.

I have been here a week and expected to see you before this. Wednesday I went into the city with my little Mary and thought I should see you then. But happily the Doctors were able to replace the plaster and permit her return that day, so that I did not leave her ~~and~~ but got home by as early a train as possible. Could you send me a letter of introduction to your brother in the Manual Training School here? I wish to visit the school and note the methods and equipment.

Yours truly.
Wm. B. Olcott.

197

Wm. D. Olson.
Worcester, Aug. 6, 1886.
Rec'd Aug. 7.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 198 - Aug. 26, 1886
1 page

Wm. B. Olson.
Worcester. Mass.
63 Prospect St.

Aug. 26/86.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Recd. Aug 27
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

My dear Sir;

I shall hope to call at the rooms sometime next week. Your letter of introduction was very acceptable. I have presented it, and am under obligations to your brother for great kindness in ascertaining me about at the Technical School. I am desirous of attending the meeting at Des Moines and would like to make application for hospitality. I am so unfortunate as not to know to whom the application should be made.

Yours truly.
Wm. B. Olson.

198

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 199 – Sept. 8, 1886
4 pages

Rev. W. B. Oleson.

Worcester, Mass.
#63 Prospect St.
Sept. 8/86.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Recd Sept. 9.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

My dear sir;

I inclose a memorandum which you may use at your option in your report as to work at the Hawaiian Islands. It comes from me as in some sense representative of the interests at the Islands which are in a measure dependent on the American Board. Having now no official connection with Hilo Boarding School, I speak from the broad outlook of the general welfare of Protestant Christian work there in that Island group.

Yours Respectfully.
Wm. B. Oleson.

199

The withdrawal or serious reduction of the amount now appropriated to Hilo Boarding School would seriously cripple the school at the present juncture and greatly dishearten faithful friends of the American Board at the Islands who are the most generous and helpful supporters of the school. I have been urged to represent the urgent need of the continuance of the grant, by such men as Dr. Hyde of the North Pacific Mission Institute, Mr. W. W. Hall, Agent of the American Board, Rev. A.O. Forbes, Esq of the Hawaiian Board, Dr. C.H. Wetmore, and Rev. E. Bond.

The present government is inimical to Protestant schools and restricts the amount of aid ~~formerly~~ ~~generally~~ received from that source. The Lyman Fund is

not yet completed. The concentration of the teaching force at the school has added to the expenses. And there has not been a time during the past ten years when the continuance of this grant seemed more imperative than now. On the other hand, as indicative that the grant will not be needed much longer, and that every effort is being made to get the school into such a position that the Board may be soon released from further calls in this direction, I note the hopeful progress of the Lyman Fund, the great stride made in the direction of self-support through fees from students, and the growing interest in the school and its work among all classes of Island people.

The notable development of the school in the last five years has indirectly been a stimulus to the churches on Hawaii, so sadly in need of ~~att~~

encouragement. The direct relation of the school to the Mission Institute at Honolulu is worthy of note in this connection.

The expansion of the home mission work incidental to the rapid immigration of non-Christian people, especially from China and Japan, has put the Hawaiian churches to a severe strain and that too at a season of religious declension. So that such a tangible help from abroad as the grant to Hilo Boarding School is a real encouragement to the workers just as its withdrawal would prove a discouragement and heavy burden.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 200 - Sept. 28, 1886
1 page

Rev. W. H. Olson

Portland, Sept. 28/86.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

My dear sir;

Until yesterday I had no doubt I should attend the meeting of the Board at Des Moines. But at the last moment I find myself unable to leave my little girl who needs a great deal of care just at present. I regret my inability exceedingly as I am deeply interested in the possible discussions at Des Moines and at Chicago affecting as they undoubtedly will the continued efficiency of our denomination as a missionary force.

Yours truly,
Wm. B. Olson.

200

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 201 – Oct. 26, 1886
1 page

#265 Spring Street -
Portland, Maine -
Oct. 26/86.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston -

Dear Sir,
We have been disappointed about the lady whom we supposed would return with us as a companion and helper about the children. She has just decided not to go. We hardly know where to turn as the time now seems so short, returning as we do about Dec. 1st. It has occurred to me that in your work as Sec'y of the Board you may have known of such a person as we need who is now available.

201

Without presuming on your time, if you do know of a refined Christian woman who would like a home in a house-ful of children, to do missionary service at the fireside, and to be in every sense possible a member of the family, it would confer a great favor on us to be put in correspondence with such a person. Some five years ago, Dr. Clark knew of just such a person who for some reason having offered to go as a foreign missionary was yet not accepted. It is barely possible you may know of such a person. In writing to various parties about this matter, it has occurred to me to write to you. It is like shooting an arrow in the dark, but there may be a target in the way. Shall see you again before we return.

Yours truly,
Wm. B. Olson.

Wm. B. Cleon.

Portland, Oct. 26. 1886.

Rec'd Nov. 4.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 202 - April 9, 1887
2 pages

Copy of a Paper read before the Hawaiian Mission Children's Society April 9th 1887. By [Rev] Wm. Brewster Oleson.

The Resumption Of Missionary Effort Among Hawaiians.

It is an open secret that the American Board is to be asked to supplement its former work on these Islands by definitely resuming missionary operations. The conviction has ripened that the burden of the financial responsibility for the maintenance of religious effort among Hawaiians should not fall primarily on the Christian public here; that owing to the peculiar constitution of the Hawaiian Board it is inexpedient for it to officially assume the responsible direction of new agencies; that the Christian public in the United States ought to assume an intelligent and responsible share in the furtherance of fresh effort among Hawaiians; and that the experiment initiated in 1863 having essentially failed in its purpose, the only feasible and adequate remedy for the present condition of affairs is for the parent society to resume its work where it left off.

When the American Board formally withdrew from

further missionary operations here, it was with the conviction that "the Protestant religious community of these Islands" was competent to wisely administer with occasional aid "all the departments of Christian charity and Gospel effort." It was expected that "all the needed missionaries" would be found "among the missionary children, among the children of the foreign Christian residents, and among the native Christians." It was felt that this responsibility "for the building up of Christ's kingdom within itself" was just what this community needed for its own healthful and vigorous intellectual, moral, and social development."

p. 401 The Hawaiian Islands. Rev. Dr. Anderson.

It was not then known what a strain would be placed on this Island community outside of this most important work. It was not then known that this little community would be called to provide for a large and shifting population of Godless Anglo-Saxons drawn hither by our industrial development; or that it would need to initiate and sustain unaided a work among the Chinese resident here, the mere mention of which would oppress with dismay a compact and prosperous Christian community in the home-land with

twenty times the resources and population of our Christian community.

And yet Dr. Anderson certainly had a sort of prescience of our present dilemma here; for he wrote twenty years ago, - "Nor should we look on quietly, and see the churches that have been planted at so much expense of money and labor, and with so many prayers and tears, fall a prey to invaders. A conquest that cost so much is worth a costly effort to sustain it; and who can doubt that, should there be a call for such an effort, it will be made."[2] p. 402 The Hawaiian Islands.

The retrograde movement has set in and has already gathered a tremendous momentum toward irreligion and heathenism. And at no time have Christian forces at the Islands been so sadly in a minority as at present. The call for renewed evangelistic effort is so clear and urgent, and the responsibility of the American Board in the premises is so undoubted and definite that nothing other than an extreme conservatism on the part of the Prudential Committee can much longer delay a truly just and equitable course toward the work here.

The responsibility of the American Board to sustain missionary operations among the natives of these Islands is unquestionably greater than the obligation to provide Protestant privileges for such Catholic Christian lands as Austria and Spain. There is a far more strenuous obligation to preserve the results of Protestant endeavor here than to maintain Protestant institutions and agencies in lands that are overwhelmingly Christian. The responsibility of the American Board to resume missionary operations here is unquestionably greater than the obligation to enter new fields with the Gospel message. It is not contracting our sympathy for those who are living without Gospel light for us to urge the necessities of the population here. The American Board is not the only missionary organization, and it does not carry all the burden of the world's evangelization. No other society could properly enter this field and undertake the work that needs to be done; whereas it is eminently fitting that the American Board having initiated missionary operations here should sustain them until the Island community is amply able to meet the obligation itself. No organization has any moral right to vacate its lasting obligation to nurture

the spiritual life it has brought into existence. No organization has any moral right to enter a land with Gospel agencies except it be with the consecrated purpose to abide in that land till the end of time if need be.

The responsibility of the American Board in this matter is directly to the race which it dislodged from heathenism and bore into the light and liberty of a Christian civilization; and indirectly to the vast constituency of missionary organizations the world around, who have gathered stimulus from the phenomenal triumphs of the Gospel here, and who ought not to be subjected to the needless disheartenment and dismay of a possible collapse of Protestant missionary effort among the Hawaiian people.

Let not foreign Christians resident on the Islands abate one whit of their personal responsibility in affording a proper reinforcement to the religious work among Hawaiians. Let us rather add emphasis to the increased demands that should be made on our Island resources of money and service for the truly urgent necessity that is upon us in the present emergency. But, while we do this, let us bear well in mind two fundamental facts, viz.:

that it is essentially unjust to put the financial and official responsibility for new work among Hawaiians on the small Christian community resident here that are in sympathy with the work of the American Board; and that it is very essential that the whole truth as to the present condition of the Hawaiian people should be frankly reported to the constituency of the American Board in order that they may properly understand their responsibility in the premises. To all intents and purposes, this community occupies a relation to the American Board similar to that of other communities supporting the Board's work. There is no reason in the nature of things why the Board should assign responsibilities to this community that it does not undertake to assign to other communities elsewhere.

I make a plea tonight for a little more liberty in this matter of accepting responsibilities. I believe that this community is ready to generously contribute both in means and service to the American Board in case it definitely resumes missionary operations here. But I do insist that the full content of responsibility for this work be clearly understood. It lies heavily on resident Christians. Perhaps,— I think very likely,— we do not realize how

great our share is. But it lies heavily on the constituency of the American Board in the home-land, and I am sure that constituency is in only the slightest degree awake to its responsibility. It never will be aroused to its responsibility until it is conversant with the situation, and is formally pledged to sustain anew the work of American missionaries in this field.

It is high time for the heavily burdened Christian community here to make a dignified stand in asserting, along with a confession of its own obligation, the lacking responsibility of the American Board, not semi-officially through its Prudential Committee, nor sympathetically through a few churches and individuals, but unitedly through the voice and prayers and gifts of its whole constituency to strengthen the things that remain in the religious life of this people. This Jubilee anniversary of the arrival here of the largest missionary reinforcement sent to these Islands offers a suggestive opportunity for calling public attention to the urgent needs of our Island work; and in no wiser or more appreciative way can we honor the labors of the brave men and women who wrought so well here by the grace of God, than by making the call loud and definite for other men and women of

like spirit to labor among the same people today.

Reconstructor, Ms. Kauiki &c.
April 9, 1887,
Rec'd Apr. 28.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 203 - April 11, 1887
1 page

Honolulu, April 11th 1857.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

My dear Sir,

By this mail resolutions passed at the last meeting of the H.M.C. Society will be forwarded to you, accompanied by a paper read by me at the same meeting. It is needless to say that the paper was not intended for the American Board, but was prepared for a specific occasion.

Permit me to add a word as to the present situation and outlook. The situation is about as bad as it could well be, but the outlook is not as dark as some propose to believe. I see nothing in the signs of the times to warrant the belief that this people cannot be brought back from this relapse as they were from former relapses, provided the forces at work are suitably sustained and reinforced. Our dilemma is that these forces are not here, and we have not the power to procure them or sustain them were they here. The resumption by the American Board of definite mission work here, would hearten our Christian

community not a little and would put an entirely different complexion on the situation. One reason of the dismay of Christian people here at the rapidly accumulating demands on their resources and service ~~was~~ has been the conviction that things must perforce go on as they are. The project of urging the American Board to again undertake operations here, has brought courage and union and hope. If we were a community conscious of heavy annual obligations we could never take all this burden so hopefully to your Board as though at last light had come to us in our perplexity and the way had opened before us.

Could you have been present at the many and long consultations during the past weeks of all the leading Christian men in this community, you would have been touched by the depth of feeling and by the loyal purpose toward this Hawaiian people. The request that goes to Boston would never have been preferred by these men had it not seemed necessary and wise and just. We await anxiously but hopefully the issue of the matter.

Yours Very Respectfully-

Wm. B. Olson

Wm. B. Olson,

Honolulu, Apr. 11, 1887,

Rec'd Apr. 28.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 204 - July 27, 1887
1 page

Honolulu, July 27th, 1887.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir,

The political revolution has cleared the way for hopeful aggressive work among Hawaiians. Things are at low ebb but the pernicious control of the King has been broken, and native pastors are coming to our leading Christian workers for counsel, in the effort to set themselves right again. I feel personally as though a young man could here have his religious influence count for more than anywhere else in the world. Our contact with the life of two great continents gives character and force to individual effort that is afforded perhaps no where else. By the way, somehow, Frank McConaughy's name has come to me again and again recently as a possible candidate for this new work. He is now in Wyoming I believe. Remember Mrs. Olson and myself to Mrs. Smith - Cordial greetings to the officials of the Board.

Yours Respectfully,
Wm. B. Olson.

Honolulu, July 27, 1887.

Rec'd Aug. 15.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 205 - July 27, 1887
3 pages

Honolulu, July 27th, 1887.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir;

In accordance with your suggestion contained in a letter of May 18th to Rev. W. C. Merritt, the H.M.C. Soc'y at a meeting held July 16th appointed a committee of three consisting of Rev. W.B. Oleson, Rev. W. C. Merritt, and Dr. H. B. Emerson, to represent said society in a general committee for "the reorganization of Christian work in these Islands among Hawaiians, with authority to act in their behalf in this work." As such committee we do hereby report to the Prudential Committee of the A.B.C.F.M. for instructions, first, as to the further constitution of the general committee; and second, as to the outline of policy.

We are further instructed to report that it is the sense of the H.M.C. Soc'y "that it is desirable for the Hawaiian Board to coöperate in this work; but that the method of this coöperation be decided by the Prudential Committee of the A.B.C.F.M. in consultation with the committee of this ~~commit~~ Society."

As to the personnel of this committee from the

Hawaiian Board, in the minds of many there exists a feeling, which we share, that it would not be well for any Hawaiians to be on that Committee. Thinking it may be of service to you to have the names of some of the leading members of the Hawaiian Board, we take the liberty of suggesting the following:

W. O. Smith, fine executive ability, cautious, lawyer, in hearty sympathy with the work

S. E. Bishop, teacher & preacher among natives, editor of Friend, fine Hawaiian scholar,

A. F. Judd, Pres. Haw. Board, fine Hawaiian scholar, Chancellor of Kingdom

H. Bingham large practical experience as missionary but in poor health.

W. W. Hall business man, understands Hawaiian.

A. D. Forbes Sec. Haw. Board, large experience among Hawaiians but in feeble health and over-worked.

W. O. Smith was originally chosen on Committee from H. M. C. S. but declined because he was also on the Haw. Board.

As to the permanent constitution of the general committee, we would suggest further that such committee consist of five, - three from the H. M. C. S. and two from the Haw. Board, - the missionaries, including Dr. Hyde, being ex officio, advisory members but without the right to vote. This latter suggestion came originally from Dr. Hyde during the discussions in the H. M. C. Soc'y and is in full harmony with his convictions of what is practicable and wise.

In any event we deem desirable that the controlling power should lie in the hands of those representing the two societies above-named. We understand that this committee when duly organized will be directly responsible to the Prudential Committee of the A. B. C. F. M. with sole authority to act as its agent in the new work.

With the sincere prayer that this new undertaking may be speedily organized and that its results may inure to the spiritual growth and development of our Hawaiian churches and people,

We remain,

Most Respectfully Yours,

Com. of
H.M.C.S.

Wm. B. Oleson.
W. C. Merritt.
Dr. H. B. Emerson.

Honolulu, July 27, 1887.

Rec'd Aug. 15.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 206 - Aug. 29, 1887
2 pages

Oahu College

Honolulu, H. I., Aug. 29, 1887.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y Am. B. C. F. Missions,
Boston Mass.

My Dear Brother,

Your letters to me of May & June last have already recd answer through the communication of the Com. of the H. M. C. S. — of which I am a member. Formal answer by course of mail has not yet reached us, although the very gratifying assurances of the action of the Prudential Com. in voting to re-open work in these Islands has been brought us by Dr. Jared K. Smith and sister. From them also we have learned much regarding the situation in the U.S., and upon this knowledge I think our further communication may well be justified.

The situation here is one of the gravest importance. The Revolution has precipitated a moral crisis as well as a political. The new Constitution promulgated July 7, has enfranchised some 8000 ignorant, Catholic Portuguese, as well as some thousands whose moral and religious principles are very low. This one fact alone indicates the gravity of the situation as regards the future of the Protestant-Churches. Fortunately the baleful influence for evil among the officials of the gov-

ernment and from the Court has been very largely removed, or at least suspended for the present, and this makes it an opportune time to set up the standards of our religion, and press the Gospel home to the hearts & consciences of this Hawaiian people. Moreover, it is a time of beginnings, and our religious work should not be neglected on that account. All races need able, strong & continued leadership to do their best. The Anglo-Saxon race has advanced so far and developed such strength that her leaders come safely from among the people. But this Hawaiian people have not yet thrown off the heavy hand of heredity and superstition so that this can be done here. The race is not yet strong enough. They must have help from the stronger races. So urgent is the hour, so imperative the need, as I view it, that I am going to do what I can to get three men at work here as soon as possible. There are just three available men of unquestioned fitness, already equipped for the work with a thorough knowledge of the language, with a knowledge of native character and the necessities of the hour, having shown their fitness by past labors, and these men it is proposed to put to work at once. One is R. A. Lyman, son of Father Lyman of Hilo; - the second is Rev. Jas. Bicknell, who has already labored in this line; the third Rev. Stephen Desha of Kona, Hawaii, a young man of exceptional power, & of whom you know as three-fourths white, & now pastor of a native church.

These men should be set to work as evangelists at once, and helped into the work. To the help of these three, hasten and send five from

Oahu College

Honolulu, H. I., ... 188

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 207- Aug. 29, 1887
1 page

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 207 - Aug. 29, 1887
1 page

America, good men and true, who can soon make their presence felt for God & truth.

If we start these men it will be upon temporary arrangements here for support, hoping that you will sustain our action and accept them as workers under your Board. A word as to the men from America. Let such questions as married or unmarried be entirely incidental & secondary. If men of families, the schools under the direction of the Trustees of Cohn College will provide a place for good elementary Education. I mail Catalogues that you may have to use. Our terms are lower than most of the Academies and Boarding Schools of the U.S. It seems to me that the prime requisite is earnest men, believing in the work, and with faith in God, as working with God for the saving of a race, men of power as religious workers, having good linguistic abilities, and the other questions may weigh but little. Of course it goes without saying that both men & women who come should have good average health and ability to work. Do not send men who may desire to come for a change of climate. You will please understand that in this letter I express only personal opinions, and in no wise commit my associates upon the Com. I hope the memorial we send to the October meeting will meet your approval and that it may be placed before your constituency. I have been obliged to write most hastily and feel that the emergency justifies the use of the midnight hour. — Yours with fraternal love. —

(over.)

H. C. Merritt.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 208 - Feb. 16, 1888
2 pages

Honolulu, Feby 11th, 1888.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Scy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir;

The methods to be adopted in the new missionary enterprise shortly to be undertaken in these Islands by the American Board, and the style of work to be assigned to the new missionaries, are matters which call for immediate attention. The Committee appointed by the H.M.C. Soy do not consider that they have any authority to act in the premises, until confirmed by the Prudential Committee of the American Board, whose agents they are to be in the conduct of this work. In your letters of May 18th alike to Revs. W. C. Merritt and Wm. B. Oleson, you made the following suggestions. "We feel that some committee or local organization essentially like the Hawaiian Board is very desirable to give immediate supervision and direction to the affairs

of the mission with the general responsibility to the Prudential Committee. Perhaps a committee representing especially those individuals in the islands who give so generously toward the new movement may be associated with Dr. Hyde, our missionary in the islands, and with the new missionary who may be appointed, as a local board of management with substantially the same responsibility to the Prudential Committee as a mission ordinarily has."

In accordance with these suggestions the H.M.C. Soc'y appointed a committee of three to represent said society in a general committee for "the reorganization of Christian work in these islands among Hawaiians, with authority to act in their behalf in this work." This committee reported to the Prudential Committee in a letter under date of July 27th making suggestions with reference to the completion of the committee. The only reply recd. by the Committee to date is one of Sept. 12th in which you write "There has seemed no opportunity to give proper consideration to the points named in the letter of the Committee. I am greatly pleased that the Cousin's Society is taking up this matter with so much energy and wisdom and am grateful for the suggestions contained in their letter. At the earliest practicable date I shall submit

the contents of this communication to the Prudential Committee in order that we may be prepared both here and in the Islands for the practical carrying on of the new work proposed."

The Committee have been awaiting definite instruction, and the completion of the Committee by the appointment of two other gentlemen. Should any new missionaries arrive soon, they would find the work not organized, and plans not settled upon, nor fields selected. It is highly important that everything should be in readiness here when the missionaries arrive. But in view of your suggestions, and the action taken by the A.M.C. Society, no official action can be taken here until what has already been done is ratified by the Prudential Committee and the committee at this end is permanently constituted.

The Committee appointed by the A.M.C. Society would respectfully call your attention again to their letter dated July 27th 1887 and addressed to you.

In behalf of the Committee -
Yours Respectfully -
Wm. P. Olson -

Rev. Wm. B. Oleson.

Honolulu, Feb. 11, 1888.

Rec'd Feb. 27.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 209 - July 30, 1888
2 pages

Honolulu, July 30th, 1888.

Rev. Dr. Judson Smith;
Sec'y. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

My dear Sir;

As Secretary of the newly constituted Committee on Hawaiian Evangelization, I have been instructed to send a copy of our minutes to the Prudential Committee of the A.B.C.F.M. However, as a copy of a communication from the Com. on Hawaiian Evangelization to the Hawaiian Board, has been forwarded to the Board rooms by the Secretary of the Hawaiian Board, and as said communication is quite full in its report of the minutes, I will in this letter simply supplement that communication by sending a copy of the minutes of our last meeting.

At a meeting of the Com. on Hawaiian Evangelization July 28/88 a gift toward the funds of the Committee of $300 from Rev. E. Bond of Kohala was reported.

It was voted that a statement should be sent by the Secretary to the Prudential Committee of the A.B.C.F.M.

1st. That all pledges thus far made to the Com. on Haw. Evangelization

have been conditioned on the speedy inauguration of the proposed mission, and are conterminous with the first year's work.

2d. That the new missionaries should be regularly commissioned as for other missionary fields, with all the benefits and privileges usually accorded to the missionaries of the A.B.C.F.M.

3d. That the minimum amount necessary for the support of a family is $500 per annum, an additional and variable amount being necessary to defray the expenses for house rental.

It was also voted that the names of the following gentlemen be forwarded to the Committee at Boston for purposes of inquiry as to fitness and availability for this field viz.,

✓ Rev. Oliver P. Emerson, somewhat likely to be called to the Secretaryship of the Hawaiian Board, left vacant by the decease of Rev. A. O. Forbes. Residence, Peacedale, R.I. Understands Hawaiian.

Rev. Edw. H. Dyer, N. Weymouth, Mass. At present sick, and it may be unable to undertake work again; but so well-fitted on account of knowledge of the language and acquaintance with the situation, as to be a very excellent man for some features of the work, if only available.

✓ Rev. Frank McConaughy, Sprague, Wash. Terry.

✓ Rev. Chas. L. Merriam, Paterson, New Jersey.

I herewith forward the Report of a Special Committee of the

Committee on Hawaiian Evangelization, setting forth the situation and needs of this field.

Mr. W. W. Hall has accepted the Treasurer-ship of the Committee.

Trusting that suitable men will be speedily secured, and that the active resumption of missionary effort may soon be consummated,

I remain, Yours,

Very Respectfully,

Wm. P. Alexander, Sec'y Com. on Haw. Evangelization.

Rev. Wm. S. Oleson

Honolulu, July 30-1888

Recd Aug. 16

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 210 – July 31, 1888
1 page

Rev. W. B. Oleson

Honolulu, July 31/88.
Rec'd Aug. 15-1888

Rev. Dr. Judson Smith,
Boston.

Dear Sir,

It has occurred to me since the meeting of the Com. on Haw. Evangelization that Rev. E. A. Paddock might perhaps be secured for this work. I have urged the Com. to send on the name of Rev. Fr. McCaughey. I do not know anything about his work in recent years or how available he may be. As those men used to be, unlike as they were, they would both be well-fitted for the work here. Mrs. Oleson joins in greetings to Mrs. Smith and yourself.

Yours truly, Wm. B. Oleson.

210

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 211 - Sept. 20, 1888
2 pages

Honolulu, Sept. 20th, 1888.

Rev. Dr. Judson Smith;
Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.
Boston.

My dear sir;

Your favor of the 16th ult. acknowledging the receipt of the statement of the Sub-Committee of the Committee on Hawaiian Evangelization, together with the minutes of the meetings thus far held of the latter Committee, is at hand.

Your suggestion that it would be "a good plan for you to write directly to Mr. McConaughy and set forth the work and the present call to it" seems impracticable. We have no authority to extend a call to him, and we do not possess certain mail facilities, that would expedite the gathering of information relative to his fitness and availability. Moreover any such procedure, would necessarily very much delay the inception of this new work, and we feel, needlessly so.

By unanimous vote of the Committee, after extended

discussion, I was requested to present anew to the Prudential Committee, the grave exigency of the situation here, and the pressing urgency that no time should be lost in getting the new missionaries into the field at once.

By request of the Committee, I inclose a diary of the correspondence between the American Board and various organizations and individuals here at the Islands. By reference to the correspondence from the Islands, you will see how full and explicit it is on every phase of the situation here, political, moral, social, and ecclesiastical. The "more detailed statement of the religious work of the Islands which you hope presently to receive" from our Committee, must perforce be a repetition of what you already have on file in the Board rooms at Boston.

You will also observe how serious a delay there has been in organizing the new work and in seeking new workers. It is evident from the tenor of the sentiment of the very liberal contributors to this work here at the Islands, that we cannot hold them to the present scheme of effort very much longer, if the missionaries are not soon put in the field. The readiness of other

missionary bodies to come in and relieve the Island community from the tremendous pressure resting upon them in the evangelization of the diverse nationalities now among us, has made many restive, under the delay of our Committee, as agents of the A.B.C.F.M., to introduce new laborers into the work here. We are too far from sources of supply to do more than suggest names. We shall hope to hear very soon that men are on the way.

By request of the Committee, I hereby call your attention to the matter of the employment of special laborers by our Committee. Rev. Mr. Goodell, who is now at work on the island of Kauai, holding temperance meetings, and doing evangelistic work among the Hawaiians, is hardly a man whom we would recommend as one to be regularly commissioned by the A.B.C.F.M. for this work; and yet he is a useful man, and is doing a valuable work in somewhat the same lines that the new missionaries must undertake. He is being sustained, temporarily, until some other arrangement can be made, by Dr. Jared Smith and Mrs. M. S. Rice. It is desirable that he should be under the direction of our Committee, and that we should

hire him by the year. He is a single man, and $900 per annum would suffice for his support. He is on the field, and at work; and there is an earnest desire that a portion of the funds contributed here should be devoted to supplementing the work of the regular missionaries by the employment of such special laborers as Mr. Goodell, whenever circumstances permit and the opportunity offers. Temperance evangelists occasionally come to our shores, and could be most profitably set at work, were our ~~Committee~~ Committee empowered to engage such men. It seems wiser that our Committee should have charge of such men, when they do happen among us, than that the Hawaiian Board should engage them. The correspondence shows that $2500 was the amount that the Prudential Committee hoped would be secured here. As there has already been raised three times that amount, with no missionaries in sight, it would seem that there could be no objection on the score of lack of funds, why our Committee should not be given some discretion and freedom in the employment at times of special workers.

Hoping that men may be speedily sent to us, to siege the present opportunity,

Remain, Yours Respectfully,

Wm. D. Alexander, Sec. Com. on Hawn. Evang.

Rev. Wm. T. Alexander
Honolulu
Sandwich Islands
Recd. Oct. 20 1873

211

Diary of Correspondence Relative to Resumption of Missionary Effort in the Hawaiian Islands.

Jan. 11/87. Letter read at meeting of Haw. Board from Rev. J. W. Smith, Koloa, Kauai, with reference to securing from or give more laborers among Hawaiians through the A.B.C.F.M. Referred to special com. Hyde, Judd, Bishop.

Feb. 22/87. Report of above committee read and adopted. Copy forwarded to A.B.C.F.M.

April 10/87. Meeting of Cousin's Society. Report of Special Committee of said Society, Olson, Smith, Merritt, read, adopted, and ordered sent to A.B.C.F.M. Also a paper on the situation read by W.B. Olson ordered sent to A.B.C.F.M. Also, report of special Committee of Hawaiian Board to be sent at same time read by Mr. S. E. Bishop.

May 18/87. Letter from Dr. Judson Smith rec'd at Honolulu announcing receipt of above communications, and suggesting appointment of Committee at the Islands to give immediate supervision to the affairs of the new mission with general responsibility to Prudential Committee of A.B.C.F.M.

May 11/87. Letter of Pres. of Cousin's Society to Dr. Judson Smith announcing pledge of $1000 provided active operations be resumed at once.

June 13/87. Letter of Dr. Judson Smith acknowledging receipt of above communication.

July 16/87. Committee of three appointed by Comm. Society in accordance with Dr. Smith's recommendations of May 18/87. Oleson, Merritt, Emerson.

July 27/87. Report of above committee to Dr. Judson Smith for instruction

Sept 12/87. Reply of Dr. Judson Smith announcing at the earliest practicable date the report would be submitted to the Prudential Com.

Feb. 11/88. Second report of Island Committee renewing request for instructions.

Mar 1/88. Reply of Dr. Judson Smith explaining delays, and saying that the entire correspondence would be placed in the hands of a sub-committee to report to Prudential Committee with recommendations, at an early date.

Mar. 21/88. Letter from Dr. Strong announcing appointment of sub-committee.

Ap. 24/88. Report of sub-committee of Prudential Committee, announcing completion of Island Committee by appointment of Rev. Mr. Beckwith and Judge A. F. Judd, and asking for a full statement of religious needs of Islands.

June 15/88. Letter from Dr. Strong supplementing report of sub-committee.

July 19/88. Organization of Com. on Haw. Evangelization.

July 28/88. Minutes of three meetings of Com. on Haw. Evang. together with extended statement of religious situation forwarded to Dr. Judson Smith.

Aug 30/88. Response of Dr. Judson Smith announcing receipt of above and calling for more detailed statement of religious needs of Hawaiians.

Rec'd. Sept. 20, 1888.

Rec'd. Sept. 20, 1888.

Rec'd. Oct. 8, 1888.

5

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 212 - Dec. 7, 1888
2 pages

Honolulu, Dec. 7th, 1888.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir,

Your letter of Oct. 17th, was rec'd Nov. 24th. The discretionary power conceded to our Com. by the Prudential Com. of the A.B.C.F.M. in their action Oct. 16th, 1888, has been exercised by a proposal to Rev. Isaac Goodell to undertake special evangelistic work on the island of Kauai for one year beginning Jan. 1st, 1888, at a salary of $900 per annum.

I was instructed by the Committee to again call your attention to the names forwarded by us to you under date of July 30th. The only response we have rec'd was your letter of Aug. 16th, in which you say, "Mr Emerson and Mr. Dyer are near enough for us to learn quite satisfactorily about them. Mr. McCanaughy strikes us favorably. Mr. Merriam I do not know, but correspondence will soon put us in the way of learning what we need to know

about him."

The Committee are desirous to know the result of the correspondence with these men. In former letters, you mentioned that you would have to make a direct draft on the home missionary field for men for this work. The Committee would be glad to learn what efforts have been made, or are now being made to secure men from the Western field.

I herewith repeat the names, with the exception of that of Mr. Emerson, whom we understand to be already under commission as Sec. of the Haw. Board.

Rev. Edw. N. Boyer, N. Weymouth, Mass.
Rev. Frank McConaughy, Sprague, Wash. Terry.
Rev. Chas. L. Merriam, Paterson, New Jersey.

I am instructed also to add the name of Rev. John Ballentine, whose name has already been forwarded to you by Dr. Hyde; and also the name of Dr. L. W. Julier of Japan, who we hear is about to return to the Islands.

I remain,
Yours Respectfully,
WM. B. Olson,
Sec. Com. on Haw. Evangelization.

W. R. Castle.

Honolulu Dec. 7, '88.

Recd Dec. 31.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 213 – Jan. 2, 1889
2 pages

Honolulu, Jan. 2, 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir;

Yours of the 24th of Nov. was duly rec'd and contents noted. A very earnest and persistent effort was made a year ago to induce Mr. R.A. Lyman to undertake evangelistic work among Hawaiians under the direction of the H.M.C. Soc'y; but without avail. He is doing a good work in his unofficial capacity and it might prove injudicious to change his relations.

It does not seem desirable to introduce Y.M.C.A. workers to the field here, ~~but~~ partly because Y.M.C.A. methods would not be adapted to the actual needs, and partly because we feel that the new missionaries should bear a more vital and official relation to the churches as such. If it were only a transient impulse which we were seeking to convey to the churches, it might be well enough to employ Y.M.C.A. workers.

But as we are planning for a more permanent and lasting influence on the churches, we feel that the men who come should be leaders, of pastoral experience, who will devote their lives to the spiritual welfare of the churches.

We are solicitous that Mr. Dyer should come to Honolulu and engage in Y.M.C.A. and Blue Ribbon League work at once. His knowledge of Hawaiian would prove an invaluable blessing at this juncture. He is a good deal better than any Y.M.C.A. worker whom we would be likely to get, and is abundantly qualified to enter the ministry among Hawaiians.

Hoping that it may seem wise for Mr. Dyer to return to the Islands, and that other men may soon be found,

I remain,

Yours very respectfully,

Wm. P. Oleson.

Sec'y. Com. on Haw. Evang.

Rev. R. — B. Olson.

Honolulu, Jan. 2, 1889.

Rec'd Jan. 30.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 214 - Feb. 12, 1889
2 pages

Honolulu, February 12, 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Scy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir;

Your favor of the 1st ult. addressed to me as Scy of the Committee on Hawaiian Evangelization was duly rec'd and its contents have been noted.

We are not aware on our part that the correspondence between our Committee and yourself has been other than courteous and in entire harmony with your own suggestions. We have a double responsibility to the Prudential Committee as its agents in the contemplated work, and to the Christian community at the Islands who have incepted this whole work and pledged themselves so liberally for its financial support.

You have desired suggestions from us "of any sort that will aid us in finding the men we seek." We have laid our Island community under tribute for names of available men for this field, and have forwarded the results to you. Under constant pressure from those who are naturally interested in particular individuals whose names have thus been sent

on, after a lapse of six months, it did not seem discourteous to ask for a definite response to our definite suggestions.

The Committee are gratified at the full and definite response to our communication of Dec. 7/88 contained in your communication of the 1st ult. and are hopeful that the next letters from the Board Rooms will announce the commission of the men in Colorado with whom you were in correspondence when you wrote last.

I have to communicate that our relations with Mr. Goodell have been mutually dissolved and that he has returned to the States.

I remain,

Yours most respectfully,

Wm. B. Olson, Sec. Com. on Ter.

Rev. W. B. Oleson.

Honolulu, Feb. 12, 1889.

Rec'd Feb. 27.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 215 - March 5, 1889
4 pages

Honolulu, March 5, 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir;

Your communication of Jan. 30, announcing the appointment of Rev. Mr. and Mrs. Westervelt as missionaries to labor among Hawaiians, was duly received and its contents noted.

It affords the Committee great joy to acknowledge the receipt of such gratifying tidings. A communication assuring Mr. Westervelt of a hearty welcome to his new field of labor is forwarded to him by this mail.

Preliminary to a more detailed reply to the points raised in your letter, permit me to quote the resolutions adopted by the Committee July 28, 1888, and forwarded to you July 30, 1888, as said resolutions indicate the judgment of the Committee relative to salary and status of new missionaries, and nature of pledges from Island contributors. These resolutions are –

1. That all pledges thus far made to the Committee on

Hawaiian Evangelization have been conditioned on the speedy inauguration of the proposed mission, and are conterminous with the first year's work.

2. That the new missionaries should be regularly commissioned as for other missionary fields, with all the benefits and privileges usually accorded to the missionaries of the A.B.C.F.M.

3. That the minimum amount necessary for the support of a family is $1500 per annum, an additional and variable amount being necessary to defray the expenses of house rental.

The Committee now hold cash $2675, and pledges $4350, making a total of $7025. It is probable that these pledges will all be met and that more money can be raised. It must be borne in mind however that the pledges were made sometime ago, and that we cannot guage the liberality of the people in this renewed effort among Hawaiians until the laborers are actually on the ground. It may seem wise to buy or build rather than hire, parsonages, and this would mean an initial outlay of several thousand dollars, all of which however would be a permanent investment in the proper equipment of the mission. The Committee understand that they are expected to pay $500 per annum toward the salary of each missionary, the American Board assuming all further financial

obligations, receiving such further aid from Island contributors as the Committee are able to secure.

In the judgment of the Committee it is desirable that each of the new missionaries be located temporarily where they will most readily acquire the colloquial Hawaiian. The precise location to which Mr. Westervelt will be sent for the purpose of learning the language, has not been definitely decided. The Committee are now in correspondence with reference to this matter, as also with reference to the permanent location of the missionaries at strategic points, and will announce later their decision.

This much is to be said with regard to the permanent induction of the missionaries into the ministry of the Hawaiian churches, that everything depends upon the facility with which the language is acquired and the insight into native ways and character, which will give the missionary standing in the churches, and open to him a place which the churches must call him to, and over which our Committee have no power of appointment. We trust that the new missionaries will hold pretty much the same relations to the churches, as were formerly held by pioneer missionaries, viz., that of a supervisory oversight. This can only be accorded by the churches themselves, but it is pretty certain that it

will readily and heartily be accorded to every laborer who takes as deep and manifest interest in the spiritual well-being of the Hawaiian pastors and people.

We shall await with prayerful interest tidings of the coming of Mr. and Mrs. Westervelt, and of the appointment of other missionaries.

I remain,
Yours Respectfully,
Wm. P. Alexander, Sec. Com. on
Hawaiian Evangelization.

W. D. Olson.

Honolulu, Mar. 5, '89.

Recd Mar. 25.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 216: March 6, 1889
2 pages

Honolulu, March 6, 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir;

At a meeting of the Committee on Hawaiian Evangelization, Feb. 28, 1889, it was voted that Rev. O.P. Emerson, Secy of the Hawaiian Board be invited to sit with the Committee as an advisory member. This we deem calls for your ratification. The Committee would also like to know the mind of the Prudential Committee with reference to Dr. Hyde's status in the Committee. At its first meeting he was chosen Chairman, and by vote was made "a constituent member of the Committee with all the powers and prerogatives thereto belonging" subject to ratification by the Prudential Committee. No word of ratification of said action has as yet been rec'd.

The Committee was originally constituted by the appointment of three from the H.M.C.S. Soc'y. and of two from the Hawaiian Board, Dr. Hyde as one of the mission sitting as an advisory member. The Committee feel that

they had no right to change the constitution of the Committee except by sanction from the Prudential Committee at Boston, and so request instructions as to the point raised.

Yours Respectfully,
Wm. B. Olcott Sec. Com.

W. H. Oleson. 5

Honolulu, Mar. 6, '89

Recd Mar. 25.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 217 - March 25, 1889.
2 pages

Honolulu, March 25, 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir;

The Committee at their last meeting, suggested that one sentence in the letter of Mar. 5, 1889, might lead to some misconception as to the financial relations of the Committee to the contemplated missionary undertaking. The Committee have assumed no financial responsibility hitherto, nor do they assume such responsibility now. The sentence referred to is as follows: "The Committee understand that they are expected to pay $100 per annum toward the salary of each missionary, the American Board assuming all further financial obligations, receiving such further aid from Island contributors as the Committee are able to secure." The Committee expressly stipulate that they do not pledge the community here to any definite amount of aid. Their attitude is wholly that of willingness to help to the utmost in securing every possible aid from contributors here at the Islands. Our letter dated July 24, 1888, sets forth the convictions of the Committee relative to the financial conduct of the mission. In the sentence quoted above, it was not intended to contravene this action of the Committee, but as the inference might be drawn from the language used, it was thought best to remove any such

possible misapprehension and hence this communication.

Yours Respectfully,

Wm. B. Olson, Sig Com.

Rev. W. B. Oleson.

Honolulu, March 25, 1889.

Rec'd Apr. 20.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 218 - April 12, 1889
2 pages

Honolulu, April 12, 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston.
Dear Sir;

In your last letter you wrote of an unusual number of applications for foreign service in answer to a call in the Herald. It has occurred to me, that you might be able to secure an assistant for me in the school here. We want an earnest, tactful Christian man, who has had experience as a teacher, who has had training in a Manual Training School, or who has learned a trade, a sensible, practical young man. If you learn of any such I should be greatly pleased to be put into correspondence with him.

Mrs. Olson joins in greetings to Mrs. Smith and yourself. Did you know that my oldest boy died on Christmas from an accident, and that Jan 13 our little Don died from meningitis induced we think by his strong attachment to Charlie?

Yours sincerely.
W. B. Olson.

Per H. M. Steam.

Honolulu, Apr. 12, '89.

Rec'd Apr. 27.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 219 - May 9, 1889
2 pages

Honolulu, May 9, 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

My dear sir;

At a meeting of the Committee on Hawaiian Evangelization held May 6, 1889, Mr. Wm. D. Westervelt being present it was voted that he should accompany Mr. O.P. Emerson to Maui for the purpose of attending the meeting of an island association at Wailuku, and that his expenses thus incurred be borne by the Committee. It was decided that he ought to remain at Honolulu till after the June meeting of the Evangelical Association. It was voted that his salary be $600 payable quarterly in advance, and house rental. A Committee of two consisting of Rev. Dr. Hyde, and Rev. W.C. Merritt was appointed to draw up a resolution to be forwarded to the Prudential Committee. It is as follows: "Resolved, That in order to simplify the relations of the different parties, this Committee would recommend that Rev. Oliver P. Emerson should at once be regularly commissioned as one of the missionaries of the A.B.C.F.M. in this field. We urge this action in view of the

fact that Mr. Emerson is not, and ought not to be, dependent upon the Hawaiian Churches for his support; but receives his salary from the American Board to whom in our opinion he should be directly responsible for his personal oversight of the Hawaiian and Micronesian fields."

It gives the Committee great satisfaction to welcome Rev. Mr. and Mrs. Westervelt as the first contingent of the new mission. Doubtless Mr. Westervelt may help very efficiently in inducing other Western pastors to come hither.

Mrs. Oleson joins in greetings to yourself and Mrs. Smith.

I remain,

Yours sincerely,

Wm. B. Oleson, Sec. Com.

Honolulu, May 9, 1889

Recd May 24

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 220 - Aug. 16, 1889
. 3 pages

Honolulu, Aug. 16, 1889.

Rev. Dr. Judson Smith,
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

My dear sir;

In reply to your communication of June 6, I am instructed to state that there is evidently a misapprehension as to the intent of certain language used in the resolution of our special committee touching the relation of the Sec. of the Hawaiian Board to the Micronesian work. The Committee did not intend by the language used to convey the impression that said Sec. had direct and official oversight of the Micronesian field. Such oversight was formerly delegated to him, and he directed the work and located the missionaries sent into that field. During Mr. Bingham's incumbency this was changed. Certain duties however have devolved on the Secretary, and are still performed by him, such as marking out the course of the "Morning Star", directing the printing of books in the various Micronesian languages, providing for the care and entertainment of missionaries to and from Micronesia, etc. These duties have devolved on the Secretary partly because of the former relation of the Sec. to the mission, and partly because of the evident advantage with which he can

render the service.

The Committee feel that the Secretary of the Hawaiian Board is destined to bear a very intimate and vital relation to the new mission here, and that it would be the part of wisdom to commission him as a missionary of the American Board thus simplifying ~~cases~~ his relations to the other missionaries, and giving a more permanent aspect to his connection with the work.

Because of certain duties that fall upon him, with reference to the matters above referred to, the Committee deem this an additional reason, justifying such action as the Committee requested of the Prudential Com.

It is due to the present Secretary, Rev. O.P. Emerson, to state that this is in no sense a request from him and that he has not sought this official recognition for services rendered by him to the Micronesian mission.

I am also instructed to reiterate the position of our Committee with reference to the financial responsibility for the conduct of this new mission. We have distinctly stated that we would not hold ourselves or the Island constituency to any definite money obligation. We decline now to become responsible for any amount above the $1000. appropriated by the Prudential Committee toward Mr. Weskewelt's salary. ~~and expenses for house rental.~~

As an earnest however of our purpose to help to the utmost

in this new work, our Committee out of funds at its disposal have made an appropriation for the current year of $500 toward the salary of Mr. Westerwell, and of such additional amount as may be necessary for house-rental.

It is the distinctly expressed policy of our Committee to make grants in aid as we are able. The financial responsibility must rest with the American Board, and as a portion of its constituency we will help to the full extent of our ability.

I remain,

In behalf of the Committee,

Wm. B. Olson, Sec.

Wm B. Olesen.

Honolulu Aug 16, 1889.

Rec'd Sept 7, 1889.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 221 - Nov. 15, 1889
2 pages

Honolulu, Nov. 15, 1889.

Rev. Dr. Judson Smith,
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir:- At a meeting of the Com. on Hawaiian Evangelization held Nov. 8, it was voted

"That the wise concentration of evangelizing agencies at the Islands calls for the adoption of the following policy which we hereby recommend to the Prudential Committee of the A.B.C.F.M. viz.,

1. That as soon as a sufficient number of missionaries have entered this field and made themselves acquainted with its religious need and limitation, the present Com. on Hav. Evangelization be disbanded and the missionaries assume the functions of said committee.

2. That as the Secy of the Hawaiian Board should have personal knowledge of the Hawaiian churches and their pastors as to enable him to be their adviser and counselor, as well as executive officer of the Board, he should be regularly commissioned by the A.B.C.F.M. as one of the missionaries to these islands, to be the Secretary of the mission, sustaining in some measure, such a relation to the missionaries as he now does to the Hawaiian pastors."

2

At a meeting of the Committee held Nov. 13, Rev. Mr. Westervelt was definitely assigned to Wailuku, Maui, an urgent appeal was adopted for the appointment of four more missionaries, and a statement of the policy of the mission was likewise adopted. A copy of these documents is inclosed herewith.

I remain,

Yours Respectfully,

Wm. B. Olson. Secy.

Rev. W. B. Oleson.

Honolulu Nov 15–1889.

Read Nov 29–1889.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 222 - April 22, 1887
4 pages

Kaawaloa Hawaii April 22d 1887

Rev. Judson Smith D D
Congregational House Boston

Dear Brother

I have read your letters to Dr C M Hyde of Feb. 24th & March 23d in reference to Christian work at the Islands, with deep interest & some surprise. I hailed with joy & thankfulness the first intimation that the Prudential Committee were disposed to enter upon a scheme for the Salvation of the Hawaiian Churches and peoples.

The change of relations between the A B C F M. and the religious work & Christian Community, established in the Islands 25 years ago. It was consummated after long deliberation, conjointly through your venerable Secretary, the late Dr Anderson & the Missionary

of the Board then living. They acted according to the light they had, in the then existing state of things. But the course of events at the Islands has brought forth marvellous changes which could not then be anticipated. That we made a grave mistake, there can be no question. We old missionaries are partly to blame, & let us have all the blame. But as wise & good men, at home & on the Islands - let us now heartily unite & co-operate in arresting the evils which have come upon us like a flood, and in putting forth efficient efforts to save the things which are now ready to perish. With the blessing of God - to build up & perpetuate civil & religious institutions on these shores. I for one, do not for a moment, believe in the "complete & final breaking down of the Churches & Christian institutions of the Islands, necessitated by the incapacity of the native population, permanently to retain the blessings

of the gospel." "It is not by might, nor by power but by my Spirit, saith the Lord." Let the American Board send us a goodly number of able men sound in the faith, full of the Holy Ghost & of zeal for the up building of the Kingdom of our blessed Lord & Redeemer. Let them pledge their support, & means for carrying on their work (for a time) not as pastors or evangelists, or overseers, or Bishops - though better a score of Bishops than one. But as missionaries of the good old American Board - to be located & act through the Hawaiian Board in establishing Christian Boarding Schools, as Centers for evangelistic work. Diging deep & laying foundations, more solid & broad, than in the days of Kaahumanu. Not only for the Hawaiian race - but for all the commingling races, now dwelling & still coming to be absorbed & combine with the native population.

The Venerable A.B.C.F.M. with its noble Secretaries & Executive Officers, has learned many

invaluable lessons, by Experience within the last fifty years;- as well as some of us old missionary.

I have doubled Cape Horn three times, & in doing so, we tacked Ship a great many times. I have read of a teamster whose Cart fell into a rut or mud-hole & he was beating his animals, almost to death;- but the Cart did not move. A good man passing by, requested the privilege of hitching the Oxen to the other end of the Cart- when it was drawn out with ease & placed on firm ground.

A whole generation of the Sons of the Hawaiian race (the very best of them) has passed away within the last 25 years, and with them all the old missionaries, with only a few exceptions, waiting their departure-

Now if it is true, that there is to day, more need of Christian laborers from the U. States, competent to take the place & fill the influence of former missionaries

which, I fully believe. In my humble opinion, there is immensely more need of competent, self denying, devoted missionaries of the American Board in these Islands to day, than there was 25 years ago. Why then, should the Prudential Committee hesitate, to assume the responsibility;- Send the missionaries;- instructing them,- pledging their support, & urging the Hawaiian Board, with all the true friends of Christ & his cause, to arise & co-operate, in this blessed work? Look not at the obstacles;- we trust not in princes nor in an arm of flesh. Principalities & powers, & the rulers of the darkness of this world; and spiritual wickedness in high places may be against us. Yet we stand on vantage ground, which has been won by the united prayers, tears, contributions & labors of Christian men & women, for the prince of peace, & should never be surrendered to the enemy. To my mind, it would be an egregious blunder ~~for the~~

for the real friends of Christian Missions, in the United States & at the Islands, not to re-occupy this field with its manyfold advantages; all ready white for the harvest! Let the A.B.C.F.M. with its true friends, make, & perpetuate, these Islands as a light house for the Pacific, & all camming ling nationalities.

I speak as unto wise men, judge ye what I say. And may the Prince of Missions guide & bless you

Yours very truly John D. Paris

P.S. Primary importance should be given to the Establishing of Christian Boarding Schools, as Centres of influence for Evangelistic work. In this thing the Papists & Reformed Catholics are wiser than we are. The time has come, when the native children & youth, must have the English language. They want good Boarding Schools; but if we do not provide them, they go to the Papists or into Government Schools, where many of the teachers are infidel & their influence on the rising generation ruinous.

Then again, we have in our midst now about 11.000 Portuguese - 20,000 Chinese & a large number of Japanese; their children, & all the children of the mixed races to be Educated for the Kingdom of Christ, or for the Kingdom of darkness.

Compelled from poor health to desist from public speaking - Mrs S also being an invalid - I have remained at or near home exerting such influence, as I was able, over the native ministry & Chrs in this immediate vicinity. Our native pastors on this Island with one exception perhaps - are all in accord with us, & glad to receive counsel & advice from us. - Two of our children, a Son & a daughter are earnest, & efficient Christian workers, in the native Churches S. Schools, & Young peoples Associations in Central Kona - besides the care of their age parents.

They are greatly interested in this plan of Dr J. K. Smith & his Sister & earnestly desirous that it should be vigorously prosecuted & perfected.

In the districts of North and South Kona
We have more than a Thousand Children
most of them, could be gathered into Boarding-industrial Schools

Yours in the bonds of the Gospel
John D. Paris

Rev. John D. Paris,
Honolulu, Apr. 22, 1887,
Rec'd May 23.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 223 - Feb. 10, 1887
1 page

Kapiolani
Honolulu
Feb 10 1887 —

To the Secretaries
of the A. B. C. F. M.,

Gentlemen

Added to many bitter trials of the Mission on Honolulu has been recently a disagreement between the Trustees & the teachers & patrons of the Kawaiahao Fem. Sem. Without condemning any one* I wish to write that often a most intimate acquaintance with the teachers & modes of Education I must approve of both. So much so that my children grand children with myself support 12. pupils at Kawaiahao and consider it a privilege to do so —

The proficiency of the girls in English is considered remarkable their Bible recitations ~~admirable~~ admirable. Equal to any I have ever heard. Then look at the Sem. the older girls

* It was a question of the power of Trustees

recited the 10th of Romans with a perfection which surprised me & I was told this was a chapter in course & that during the year they would commit to memory the whole book, & the Bible appears to be in the school. The standard of thought & behavior then the proficiency of the girls in housework sewing & all feminine accomplishments is very satisfactory. Perfection I may not claim for anyone but the teachers are surely devoted & successful. The two boarding schools at Mount Koranhoa are the brightest spots on Hawaii.

When Dr. Anderson was here he said to me "What will become of your churches without revivals"

We now realize that this is the great need & trust all will join us in seeking this great gift for our schools, our churches. One

to Romans

pleasant incident has occurred the present week One of our excellent Hawaiians whom we have known from his childhood wrote to me enclosing a check for 3000, 2500 he wished placed as a permanent fund for Home & Foreign Missions as he wrote because I would have to "render unto God the things that are Gods" As he is a leper on Molokai the gift is very touching. He is the last survivor of his family & has no one to provide for.

With earnest hope that the Kingdom of God may come

Very respectfully
Mother Rice
M S Rice

Mrs. Rice
Hawaii

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 224 - May 17, 1883
1 page

Miss Lizzie W. Simpson
Hilo, May 17, 1883.
Rec'd July 17.

Hilo, Hawaii, May 17th 1883.

Dear Mrs. Smith;

Your letter came to hand this morning, along with foreign matter. I am so much obliged to you for sending my home mail on to me. The purport of the one from Boston you know. I went to Dr. Hitmore as you advised this afternoon and will enclose his certificate.

Did you speak of the subject of my strength and fitness for the climate to Dr. Emerson? I think I told you in my second letter, what his opinion was.

It is within a few minutes of the time for closing the mail so I can write but a hasty note.

We shall remain in Hilo for another week, and if the Board take further action on this matter before the Likelike leaves Hon. again. I will let your

224

letter here. I presume that this certificate will preclude my going to K. at least for the present. It is what I expected, after hearing so many speak of my lack of strength.

I shall hope to hear from you next week, before going to Waimea.

There is not time to add another word, so I must say Aloha,

Yours sincerely,

Lizzie H. Simpson.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
No. 225 - June 29, 1883
1 page

Makawao, East Maui, H. I.
June 29th 1883.

Rev. J. C. Means:

Dear Sir.

Your communication of Apr. 11th reached me ~~some time~~ last month, when it was impossible for me to answer it for the regular steamer mail, so I have deferred it until the present time. Doubtless Mrs. A. H. Smith has informed you, that as the physicians who were consulted would not give a certificate to me, the thought of my going to Kusaie was dismissed, and the "Morning Star" sailed on the 22nd inst. without me. Mrs. Walkup and child, Miss Cathcart, and a Hawaiian missionary with his family sailed on her.

223

The Manual for Missionary Candidates which you mentioned has not reached me yet, and as I do not feel now that God is calling me to go into Missionary work, it is not necessary that I should forward any Testimonials to the Committee. My health is, I presume adequate, for such work in a cooler climate, but I have not felt, as Miss C. and many others do, that I must be a missionary, therefore I cannot offer myself to the Board. In my experience, the Lord sets before me work which I know He sets me to do, and I do not need to seek for my mission, since the work is so clearly set before me, again and again. In regard to going to Kansas, there was no doubt in my mind, but that God did require of me that I should be willing to go there if it was His will to send me; but as physicians decided that I could not endure so tropical a climate, the matter was so decided. That work was not of

my seeking. God put it before me, by putting the thought into the hearts of others to ask me to engage in it, or so I believe, and if I ever, am a missionary it will be because God puts that special work before me in such a way that I cannot refuse to do it, without disobeying Him. I do not feel now that He is calling me to the work.

With thanks for your kind letter I am, Very truly Yours

Lizzie H. Simpson.

Miss Lizzie W. Simpson,
Makawao, June 29. 1883.
Rec'd July 17.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24.
no. 226 - March 1887.
6 pages

On Board Ship "Mercury", Pacific Ocean,
March. 1887.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.;

Dear Sir;

At a meeting of the Hawaiian Mission Children's Missionary Society, held just before our departure from Honolulu, the following motion was passed: "Moved that Rev. A. H. Smith be requested to make a full statement to the American Board, of his views and observations in respect to the needs of the missionary work in these Islands". It is in accordance with this request, that this letter is written, not because I suppose that two visits to the H. Is. covering less than five months, give any especial fitness to speak on so comprehensive a subject.

In order to appreciate the present condition of the Christian work in the H. Is., it is necessary to bear in mind the different stages in that work. Long after the first missionaries arrived, their instructions fell upon inattentive ears. After many years this indifference was followed by great revivals in which converts were baptized by the thousands. About the year 1848, it was felt that the Mission, which had been reinforced more largely than any other mission of the Board has ever been, needed to be thrown upon its own resources to a greater degree. With this view the property of the Board in dwelling houses &c, was ap-

portioned among the missionaries, whose salaries were withdrawn, being furnished thereafter by the native churches. The ultimate effect of this action, was to mass the native christians in large churches, for only such cd. support the foreign pastors. There was a general feeling that the Hawaiians were still very unfit to become native pastors, & the plan adopted in 1848 had no tendency to develop such pastors. This state of things lasted for 15 yrs, when Sec Anderson visited the Mission in 1863. The Mission was in session for nearly a month, elaborate papers were presented, & the outcome, the policy of 1848 was reversed, the Board resumed the support of those missionaries who still remained, few in number & advanced in years. The design of this action was to withdraw the Am. Board as completely as possible from the Islands, as from a field where their part of the work was done. "Every missionary work, said Dr. Anderson, has a beginning, a middle & an end." & this stage was recognized as the beginning of the end. The Hawaiian Evangelical Association, was remodelled, so as to act as a combined Home & Foreign Missionary Soc. The need of a more effective agency for equipping native pastors having been increasingly felt, about ten years since a N. Eng. pastor of long experience was sent to Honolulu, who founded the North Pacific Theol. Institute by which school much has been accomplished. The valuable labors of Dr. Hyde, in connection with those of the

Sec. of the Hawaiian Board of Missions, have been the center of missionary activity for the Islands.

Forty four years have now elapsed since the visit of Sec. Anderson, during wh. great changes have taken place in the condition of the Islands, of wh. account must be taken in considering the present state. Two generations ago, great numbers of whaling ships visited Hawaiian ports, but those days are forever gone. Contemporaneous with the decay of the whaling interests, has been the introduction of the sugar cane. In the year 1860 the total export of sugar from the H. Is. amounted to 1,144,271 lbs. In the year 1886 the export (for nine months) had increased to 202,468,051 lbs, representing a value of $9,208,875. This great change implies a complete revolution in the domestic economy of the Islands. The price of land has increased, extensive tracts of hitherto barren sand, by the liberal use of foreign capital, have been irrigated from distant mountains, & made to give employment to thousands of laborers. There are more than 80 sugar plantations & sugar mills in the Islands, representing an invested capital of about $10,000,000, while railways & Inter Island Steamboats &c, mainly dependent upon the sugar interest for prosperity, represent another $1,500,000 of capital.

This new industry of the Islands involved a very great increase in the number of laborers. These have been imported from China, from Polynesia, from Portugal & its Islands (Madeira, the Azores &c), & from Japan. There

sult of this importation has been to make the population of the H. I. one of the most polyglot on the face of the Earth. The native Hawaiians have been steadily decreasing for a century. Their number (exclusive of half-castes) about 40,000, a little less than half of the whole population. There are probably 20,000 Chinese, (a fourth of the whole population) & more than 11,000 Portuguese, besides about 2,000 Japanese. The most cursory consideration of these statistics, suffices to show that the H. Is. of to-day, are a totally different country from that in which it was hoped a quarter of a century ago, that the missionary work was nearly done. The difficulties of caring for the spiritual needs of great numbers of men massed on large plantations, are well known. "What I want," said a Scottish planter on one of the Islands, "is soulless muscle." The difficulties are greatly increased, when the laborers belong to several different nationalities, & are in a condition of constant flux, according to the state of the sugar & labor markets. The Hawaiian has been often & not inaptly likened to the Negro of the South. He is good natured, generous, improvident, indolent, and when rightly directed, is capable of great development. But there seems a fixed limit beyond which he will not or can not go. Gen. Armstrong, a native of the H. Is., has directed attention to the highly significant fact, that while there

are some two business houses in Honolulu, not one of them is managed by a Hawaiian. They are a people naturally eloquent, with a strong instinct of self-regulation. But intellectually as well as physically they are indolent, & to keep them up to a high level as native pastors, they require a strong steady pressure, very much in excess of that which they exert upon one another. The besetting national sin is violation of the VII Commandment. The instinct of social purity is greatly deficient. The taint of ages of heathen licentiousness is in the blood, it is as manifest in women & in girls, as among men & boys. There are Hawaiian women of high rank & cultivated manners, but it is no secret that tho' some of them have been wives of Hawaiian Caesars, there are few indeed who by their own people have been regarded as 'above suspicion'. A word should be said in this connection, concerning the present Hawaiian government. The King has long been known as an accomplished profligate, ambitious and excessively avaricious. Not satisfied with securing the repeal of the salutary law forbidding the sale of intoxicating liquor to Hawaiians, nor with licensing liquor shops in various parts of the kingdom for the sake of the revenue, the King recently obtained a law authorizing him to issue a license for a monopoly of the sale of opium, hitherto strictly forbidden. This violates an article of the treaty with Japan, under which laborers have been imported, & opens to their wicked

floodgates of evil, which can never be turned back. Having made a secret bargain with a Chinese merchant to sell him the opium license (of which the legal price was $30,000) for $75,000, the King simply locked the amount in his trunk, & sold the same license to another Chinese for $60,000. The King is beyond the reach of law, & without denying the facts, he simply snaps his fingers at the complainant, inquiring like the great Tammany Chief, "What are you going to do about it?" A Sunday or two after this opium transaction became public, His Majesty attended the service in one of the native churches, and made a public appeal for funds wherewith to purchase a new organ. Yet this same King is reported & believed to be a communicant in the Anglican Church of the Islands. That he has a plan for the capture of the whole body of native Protestant churches, by getting a law passed providing for the payment of the salaries by the government, has been known for some time; and altho he has at his disposal a clear majority of the Legislature, he is still cautiously waiting until the time is ripe. His whole career is an instructive comment on the Hawaiian national motto: "By Righteousness, is the life of the Nation". It is necessary to take account of these facts, for the old Hawaiian instinct of obedience to the Chief is as strong as ever, & the whole influence of the government upon the people at large, is apparently

devoid of any redeeming feature - In confirmation of the views here presented, your attention is respectfully called to a paper prepared by Hon. A. F. Judd, Chief Justice of the Hawaiian Supreme Court, a copy of which is herewith appended - The gradual culmination during the past decade, of causes which have been already alluded to, has produced a conviction among thoughtful friends of the spiritual interests of the K. Is. that something more needs to be done on behalf of this Kingdom than is now done, or can be done without help from abroad - This feeling found strong & adequate expression last May, in the address of the retiring Pres. of the Hawaiian Mission Childrens Miss. Soc., Mr. Frank Damon, a valued missionary of the Am. Board, upon whom rests the sole charge of the work for 20,000 Chinese - He proposed in this address that at least one experienced missionary should be placed upon each Island of the group to cooperate with the Hawaiian pastors, & to work for those for whom little or nothing is now done. The same plan occurred independently to Br. Jared Smith, of Kona, & has been urged by him personally on your attention. The discussion at the meeting referred to at the beginning of this letter, showed clearly that there is a general conviction that the time has fully come when some decisive step must be taken to reinforce work for the K. Is., or serious loss must ensue - New conditions make

a new problem. The Hawaiian Islands are as really a mission field today as they have ever been. It is a grave question whether it is wise to throw a people like the Hawaiians wholly upon their own resources within two generations from heathenism, or indeed at all. There are doubtless many friends of the work in the H. Is. who wonder why the Christian element in the kingdom is not adequate to the support and superintendence of whatever new work is needed. But it must be borne in mind that the Hawaiian native church is already contributing an average of $5. per annum for each member toward the support of the gospel at home in Micronesia. Few Christians in the world give more liberally. The whole foreign population, including Americans, British, German, & French, out of a total population of 80,000 (Census of 1884) amounts to only about 5,000, comprising Roman Catholics, Anglicans, and great numbers who take no interest in any Christian work. To suppose that one half of the foreign population would aid in the proposed extension of the work, would be to make an estimate far too liberal. There is a prevalent impression in some quarters, that the Islands are full of very wealthy persons, who are quite able to do whatever needs to be done, if had no funds

from abroad are required. This is a complete mistake. Wealthy persons are comparatively few, and wealthy Christians far fewer. They have already upon their hands, a variety of claims truly surprising. Aside from the few followers of the Anglicans, there are but two foreign churches in Honolulu, both Congregational, numbering perhaps from 400 to 500 members. We were informed that one of these churches has raised during the past year an average of $16 per contributing member, & the other (which is relatively weak) three or four times as much. On the other Islands, the foreign churches are all small, & some are literally assisted by funds from the Hawaiian Board. Others only support a pastor by individual subscriptions of several hundred dollars per annum. The generosity of the foreigners in Honolulu, must be seen to be appreciated. Aside from the support of the churches, of the Hawaiian Board, Woman's Board of Missions, & the Haw. Miss. Chil. Missy. Society, &c, thousands of dollars are annually raised for the Y. M. C. Assoc., the Strangers Friend Soc., the Woman's Ch. Temp. Un., the Sailors Home Soc., & other objects. But even were it possible to raise the needed funds within the limits of the islands, there are convincing reasons why the impulse for the new movement should come from without.

It is certain that the position of the new missionaries will be one of much difficulty & delicacy, requiring all the wisdom of the serpent. The Hawaiian Evangelical Association, its agent the Hawaiian Board, are composed largely of natives, who might easily look with jealousy & suspicion upon any movement originating from without, & which might seem to interfere with that absolute freedom to which for a quarter of a Century they have been accustomed. Tho' difficulties many & grave must be overcome before any practical fruit appears, there is good reason to believe that these difficulties will be least and fewest, if the Am. Board, the mother of the Christian life of the Islands, is behind the new movement, than on any other plan. The children of the early missionaries have given a moral tone to the H. I., which is one of the choicest and most tangible results of the missionary work there. If comparatively few of them have given themselves to directly evangelistic work, it is certainly not from any lack of interest in that work, nor from lack of devotion to it. Some of these sons of missionaries to whom the language is idiomatic, intimately acquainted with the people & in full sympathy with them, are perhaps available for the proposed work if it is put on a proper basis. We think, as do the friends of missions in the Islands, that a principal

point is gained when the Secretaries & Prudential Com. are thoroughly convinced that a great work is still to be done in the H.I.s. & that the American Board is the agency through which that work can be most economically, promptly, & efficiently done. Through the American Board two generations ago, the gospel first came to Hawaii, & upon it now devolves the duty to "strengthen the things which remain".

Very Sincerely Yours,

Arthur H. Smith.

Rev. A. H. Smith

At Sea, Mar. '87.

Recd Apr. 29.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 227 – Sept. 21, 1887
1 page

Koloa. Kauai.
Hawaiian Islands
Sept. 21st 1887

Rev. Judson Smith. D.D.
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.
Dear Sir,

This day completes 45 years since I first landed with Mrs. Smith at Honolulu. During this long period I have written but few letters to the Secretaries at Boston. My work has been largely routine work, about the same year after year, and not often has anything happened which in my opinion would have been of special interest at the Missionary rooms in Boston. Besides I have relied on the Secretaries at Honolulu to keep you posted in regard to missionary work at the islands. Perhaps I have erred in not writing oftener. Since receiving letters during the past year from my son and daughter at Boston, I am convinced that it would have been well for me to have written you more frequently from Kauai. – Doct Hyde and Mr Forbes write you from the metropolis, the center of business & political influence, and where

I have very pleasant recollections of Dr Clark & I first met him at Honolulu in 1870 – And I saw him again in 1877 at the mission Rooms in Boston – please give him my warm "Aloha"

there are probably more discouragements than anywhere else on the islands. We often think it would modify somewhat their views if they could more frequently visit the remote stations. Kauai is 100 miles from Honolulu & the outlook here is often somewhat different from that seen at the Capital. So then it is now my purpose to write you occasionly & tell you how things appear from my stand point of view.

We are now rejoicing over the safe return of our son and daughter from their protracted visit to Boston: and I and Mrs. Smith wish to thank you for your kindness & courtesy to them in their frequent visits to the Missionary Rooms. In all their letters, and since their return they speak in warm terms of the kind attention they received from yourself and the other Secretary

It may interest you to know what an old missionary thinks of the "creed" which seems to have made some trouble in your Board. Allow me, therefore, to say briefly that it seems to me that too much account is made of it. I read all I see in the newspapers pro & con

on the subject, and I always regret that so much stress is laid on it at the Missionary Rooms. In some minor points of doctrine even good men differ, and always will differ in this world.— To the Missionary surrounded by all the Abominations of heathenism ~~the minor differences of~~ these minor opinions are of little account. If he meet a man who loves the Lord Jesus Christ & who is striving to lead others to love him, he hails him as a brother: and it does not trouble him very much whether he is a Presbyterian or a Baptist, or even if he should hold the hypothesis of a future probation for some of the heathen— To preach the Gospel to turn men from darkness to light is the burden on his mind— In 1842 I went to Boston to meet the Secretaries of the A.B.C.F.M. preparatory to my Appointment as a Missionary Physician to the Sandwich Islands— I had a Certificate from my pastor that I was a member & an elder in the Presbyterian Church— I had much conversation with the secretaries, but I do not recollect that one question was asked about my theological opinions.— I repeat that I am sorry that so much

stress is now laid on "the Creed" at the missionary rooms—

I regret there is so much delay in sending us the new missionaries. They are much needed, and just now, under the reformed Goverment, is a favorable time to make special efforts for the spiritual interest of the people both natives and foreigners. We hope some or all of the 5 men will be sent as soon as practicable. We feel much anxiety as to the character of the men to be sent.— Send young men— men of ability and tact and self dinial & who love the work. If married very well, if unmarried do not hesitate to send him — there is so much of a foreign community he will not suffer for want of society.

Very truly Yours
J W Smith

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Secty A.B.C.F.M.
No 1 Somerset Str
Boston

Rec'd Oct 12 1887.
Rec'd Oct 13 1887.
Rec'd Oct 14 1887.
Rec'd Oct 15 1887.
Rec'd Oct 17 1887.
Rec'd Oct 18 1887.
Rec'd Oct 19 1887.
Rec'd Oct 20 1887.
Rec'd Oct 21 1887.
Rec'd Oct 22 1887.
Rec'd Oct 23 1887.
Rec'd Oct 24 1887.
Rec'd Oct 25 1887.
Rec'd Oct 26 1887.
Rec'd Oct 27 1887.
Rec'd Oct 28 1887.
Rec'd Oct 29 1887.
Rec'd Oct 30 1887.
Rec'd Oct 31 1887.
Rec'd Nov 1 1887.
Rec'd Nov 2 1887.
Rec'd Nov 3 1887.
Rec'd Nov 4 1887.
Rec'd Nov 5 1887.
Rec'd Nov 6 1887.
Rec'd Nov 7 1887.
Rec'd Nov 8 1887.
Rec'd Nov 9 1887.
Rec'd Nov 10 1887.
Rec'd Nov 11 1887.
Rec'd Nov 12 1887.
Rec'd Nov 13 1887.
Rec'd Nov 14 1887.
Rec'd Nov 15 1887.
Rec'd Nov 16 1887.
Rec'd Nov 17 1887.
Rec'd Nov 18 1887.
Rec'd Nov 19 1887.
Rec'd Nov 20 1887.
Rec'd Nov 21 1887.
Rec'd Nov 22 1887.
Rec'd Nov 23 1887.
Rec'd Nov 24 1887.
Rec'd Nov 25 1887.
Rec'd Nov 26 1887.
Rec'd Nov 27 1887.
Rec'd Nov 28 1887.
Rec'd Nov 29 1887.
Rec'd Nov 30 1887.
Rec'd Dec 1 1887.
Rec'd Dec 2 1887.
Rec'd Dec 3 1887.
Rec'd Dec 4 1887.
Rec'd Dec 5 1887.
Rec'd Dec 6 1887.
Rec'd Dec 7 1887.
Rec'd Dec 8 1887.
Rec'd Dec 9 1887.
Rec'd Dec 10 1887.
Rec'd Dec 11 1887.
Rec'd Dec 12 1887.
Rec'd Dec 13 1887.
Rec'd Dec 14 1887.
Rec'd Dec 15 1887.
Rec'd Dec 16 1887.
Rec'd Dec 17 1887.
Rec'd Dec 18 1887.
Rec'd Dec 19 1887.
Rec'd Dec 20 1887.
Rec'd Dec 21 1887.
Rec'd Dec 22 1887.
Rec'd Dec 23 1887.
Rec'd Dec 24 1887.
Rec'd Dec 25 1887.
Rec'd Dec 26 1887.
Rec'd Dec 27 1887.
Rec'd Dec 28 1887.
Rec'd Dec 29 1887.
Rec'd Dec 30 1887.
Rec'd Dec 31 1887.
Rec'd Jan 1 1888.
Rec'd Jan 2 1888.
Rec'd Jan 3 1888.
Rec'd Jan 4 1888.
Rec'd Jan 5 1888.
Rec'd Jan 6 1888.
Rec'd Jan 7 1888.
Rec'd Jan 8 1888.
Rec'd Jan 9 1888.
Rec'd Jan 10 1888.
Rec'd Jan 11 1888.
Rec'd Jan 12 1888.
Rec'd Jan 13 1888.
Rec'd Jan 14 1888.
Rec'd Jan 15 1888.
Rec'd Jan 16 1888.
Rec'd Jan 17 1888.
Rec'd Jan 18 1888.
Rec'd Jan 19 1888.
Rec'd Jan 20 1888.
Rec'd Jan 21 1888.
Rec'd Jan 22 1888.
Rec'd Jan 23 1888.
Rec'd Jan 24 1888.
Rec'd Jan 25 1888.
Rec'd Jan 26 1888.
Rec'd Jan 27 1888.
Rec'd Jan 28 1888.
Rec'd Jan 29 1888.
Rec'd Jan 30 1888.
Rec'd Jan 31 1888.
Rec'd Feb 1 1888.
Rec'd Feb 2 1888.
Rec'd Feb 3 1888.
Rec'd Feb 4 1888.
Rec'd Feb 5 1888.
Rec'd Feb 6 1888.
Rec'd Feb 7 1888.
Rec'd Feb 8 1888.
Rec'd Feb 9 1888.
Rec'd Feb 10 1888.
Rec'd Feb 11 1888.
Rec'd Feb 12 1888.
Rec'd Feb 13 1888.
Rec'd Feb 14 1888.
Rec'd Feb 15 1888.
Rec'd Feb 16 1888.
Rec'd Feb 17 1888.
Rec'd Feb 18 1888.
Rec'd Feb 19 1888.
Rec'd Feb 20 1888.
Rec'd Feb 21 1888.
Rec'd Feb 22 1888.
Rec'd Feb 23 1888.
Rec'd Feb 24 1888.
Rec'd Feb 25 1888.
Rec'd Feb 26 1888.
Rec'd Feb 27 1888.
Rec'd Feb 28 1888.
Rec'd Feb 29 1888.
Rec'd Mar 1 1888.
Rec'd Mar 2 1888.
Rec'd Mar 3 1888.
Rec'd Mar 4 1888.
Rec'd Mar 5 1888.
Rec'd Mar 6 1888.
Rec'd Mar 7 1888.
Rec'd Mar 8 1888.
Rec'd Mar 9 1888.
Rec'd Mar 10 1888.
Rec'd Mar 11 1888.
Rec'd Mar 12 1888.
Rec'd Mar 13 1888.
Rec'd Mar 14 1888.
Rec'd Mar 15 1888.
Rec'd Mar 16 1888.
Rec'd Mar 17 1888.
Rec'd Mar 18 1888.
Rec'd Mar 19 1888.
Rec'd Mar 20 1888.
Rec'd Mar 21 1888.
Rec'd Mar 22 1888.
Rec'd Mar 23 1888.
Rec'd Mar 24 1888.
Rec'd Mar 25 1888.
Rec'd Mar 26 1888.
Rec'd Mar 27 1888.
Rec'd Mar 28 1888.
Rec'd Mar 29 1888.
Rec'd Mar 30 1888.
Rec'd Mar 31 1888.
Rec'd Apr 1 1888.
Rec'd Apr 2 1888.
Rec'd Apr 3 1888.
Rec'd Apr 4 1888.
Rec'd Apr 5 1888.
Rec'd Apr 6 1888.
Rec'd Apr 7 1888.
Rec'd Apr 8 1888.
Rec'd Apr 9 1888.
Rec'd Apr 10 1888.
Rec'd Apr 11 1888.
Rec'd Apr 12 1888.
Rec'd Apr 13 1888.
Rec'd Apr 14 1888.
Rec'd Apr 15 1888.
Rec'd Apr 16 1888.
Rec'd Apr 17 1888.
Rec'd Apr 18 1888.
Rec'd Apr 19 1888.
Rec'd Apr 20 1888.
Rec'd Apr 21 1888.
Rec'd Apr 22 1888.
Rec'd Apr 23 1888.
Rec'd Apr 24 1888.
Rec'd Apr 25 1888.
Rec'd Apr 26 1888.
Rec'd Apr 27 1888.
Rec'd Apr 28 1888.
Rec'd Apr 29 1888.
Rec'd Apr 30 1888.
Rec'd May 1 1888.
Rec'd May 2 1888.
Rec'd May 3 1888.
Rec'd May 4 1888.
Rec'd May 5 1888.
Rec'd May 6 1888.
Rec'd May 7 1888.
Rec'd May 8 1888.
Rec'd May 9 1888.
Rec'd May 10 1888.
Rec'd May 11 1888.
Rec'd May 12 1888.
Rec'd May 13 1888.
Rec'd May 14 1888.
Rec'd May 15 1888.
Rec'd May 16 1888.
Rec'd May 17 1888.
Rec'd May 18 1888.
Rec'd May 19 1888.
Rec'd May 20 1888.
Rec'd May 21 1888.
Rec'd May 22 1888.
Rec'd May 23 1888.
Rec'd May 24 1888.
Rec'd May 25 1888.
Rec'd May 26 1888.
Rec'd May 27 1888.
Rec'd May 28 1888.
Rec'd May 29 1888.
Rec'd May 30 1888.
Rec'd May 31 1888.
Rec'd Jun 1 1888.
Rec'd Jun 2 1888.
Rec'd Jun 3 1888.
Rec'd Jun 4 1888.
Rec'd Jun 5 1888.
Rec'd Jun 6 1888.
Rec'd Jun 7 1888.
Rec'd Jun 8 1888.
Rec'd Jun 9 1888.
Rec'd Jun 10 1888.
Rec'd Jun 11 1888.
Rec'd Jun 12 1888.
Rec'd Jun 13 1888.
Rec'd Jun 14 1888.
Rec'd Jun 15 1888.
Rec'd Jun 16 1888.
Rec'd Jun 17 1888.
Rec'd Jun 18 1888.
Rec'd Jun 19 1888.
Rec'd Jun 20 1888.
Rec'd Jun 21 1888.
Rec'd Jun 22 1888.
Rec'd Jun 23 1888.
Rec'd Jun 24 1888.
Rec'd Jun 25 1888.
Rec'd Jun 26 1888.
Rec'd Jun 27 1888.
Rec'd Jun 28 1888.
Rec'd Jun 29 1888.
Rec'd Jun 30 1888.
Rec'd Jul 1 1888.
Rec'd Jul 2 1888.
Rec'd Jul 3 1888.
Rec'd Jul 4 1888.
Rec'd Jul 5 1888.
Rec'd Jul 6 1888.
Rec'd Jul 7 1888.
Rec'd Jul 8 1888.
Rec'd Jul 9 1888.
Rec'd Jul 10 1888.
Rec'd Jul 11 1888.
Rec'd Jul 12 1888.
Rec'd Jul 13 1888.
Rec'd Jul 14 1888.
Rec'd Jul 15 1888.
Rec'd Jul 16 1888.
Rec'd Jul 17 1888.
Rec'd Jul 18 1888.
Rec'd Jul 19 1888.
Rec'd Jul 20 1888.
Rec'd Jul 21 1888.
Rec'd Jul 22 1888.
Rec'd Jul 23 1888.
Rec'd Jul 24 1888.
Rec'd Jul 25 1888.
Rec'd Jul 26 1888.
Rec'd Jul 27 1888.
Rec'd Jul 28 1888.
Rec'd Jul 29 1888.
Rec'd Jul 30 1888.
Rec'd Jul 31 1888.
Rec'd Aug 1 1888.
Rec'd Aug 2 1888.
Rec'd Aug 3 1888.
Rec'd Aug 4 1888.
Rec'd Aug 5 1888.
Rec'd Aug 6 1888.
Rec'd Aug 7 1888.
Rec'd Aug 8 1888.
Rec'd Aug 9 1888.
Rec'd Aug 10 1888.
Rec'd Aug 11 1888.
Rec'd Aug 12 1888.
Rec'd Aug 13 1888.
Rec'd Aug 14 1888.
Rec'd Aug 15 1888.
Rec'd Aug 16 1888.
Rec'd Aug 17 1888.
Rec'd Aug 18 1888.
Rec'd Aug 19 1888.
Rec'd Aug 20 1888.
Rec'd Aug 21 1888.
Rec'd Aug 22 1888.
Rec'd Aug 23 1888.
Rec'd Aug 24 1888.
Rec'd Aug 25 1888.
Rec'd Aug 26 1888.
Rec'd Aug 27 1888.
Rec'd Aug 28 1888.
Rec'd Aug 29 1888.
Rec'd Aug 30 1888.
Rec'd Aug 31 1888.
Rec'd Sep 1 1888.
Rec'd Sep 2 1888.
Rec'd Sep 3 1888.
Rec'd Sep 4 1888.
Rec'd Sep 5 1888.
Rec'd Sep 6 1888.
Rec'd Sep 7 1888.
Rec'd Sep 8 1888.
Rec'd Sep 9 1888.
Rec'd Sep 10 1888.
Rec'd Sep 11 1888.
Rec'd Sep 12 1888.
Rec'd Sep 13 1888.
Rec'd Sep 14 1888.
Rec'd Sep 15 1888.
Rec'd Sep 16 1888.
Rec'd Sep 17 1888.
Rec'd Sep 18 1888.
Rec'd Sep 19 1888.
Rec'd Sep 20 1888.
Rec'd Sep 21 1888.
Rec'd Sep 22 1888.
Rec'd Sep 23 1888.
Rec'd Sep 24 1888.
Rec'd Sep 25 1888.
Rec'd Sep 26 1888.
Rec'd Sep 27 1888.
Rec'd Sep 28 1888.
Rec'd Sep 29 1888.
Rec'd Sep 30 1888.
Rec'd Oct 1 1888.
Rec'd Oct 2 1888.
Rec'd Oct 3 1888.
Rec'd Oct 4 1888.
Rec'd Oct 5 1888.
Rec'd Oct 6 1888.
Rec'd Oct 7 1888.
Rec'd Oct 8 1888.
Rec'd Oct 9 1888.
Rec'd Oct 10 1888.
Rec'd Oct 11 1888.
Rec'd Oct 12 1888.
Rec'd Oct 13 1888.
Rec'd Oct 14 1888.
Rec'd Oct 15 1888.
Rec'd Oct 16 1888.
Rec'd Oct 17 1888.
Rec'd Oct 18 1888.
Rec'd Oct 19 1888.
Rec'd Oct 20 1888.
Rec'd Oct 21 1888.
Rec'd Oct 22 1888.
Rec'd Oct 23 1888.
Rec'd Oct 24 1888.
Rec'd Oct 25 1888.
Rec'd Oct 26 1888.
Rec'd Oct 27 1888.
Rec'd Oct 28 1888.
Rec'd Oct 29 1888.
Rec'd Oct 30 1888.
Rec'd Oct 31 1888.
Rec'd Nov 1 1888.
Rec'd Nov 2 1888.
Rec'd Nov 3 1888.
Rec'd Nov 4 1888.
Rec'd Nov 5 1888.
Rec'd Nov 6 1888.
Rec'd Nov 7 1888.
Rec'd Nov 8 1888.
Rec'd Nov 9 1888.
Rec'd Nov 10 1888.
Rec'd Nov 11 1888.
Rec'd Nov 12 1888.
Rec'd Nov 13 1888.
Rec'd Nov 14 1888.
Rec'd Nov 15 1888.
Rec'd Nov 16 1888.
Rec'd Nov 17 1888.
Rec'd Nov 18 1888.
Rec'd Nov 19 1888.
Rec'd Nov 20 1888.
Rec'd Nov 21 1888.
Rec'd Nov 22 1888.
Rec'd Nov 23 1888.
Rec'd Nov 24 1888.
Rec'd Nov 25 1888.
Rec'd Nov 26 1888.
Rec'd Nov 27 1888.
Rec'd Nov 28 1888.
Rec'd Nov 29 1888.
Rec'd Nov 30 1888.
Rec'd Dec 1 1888.
Rec'd Dec 2 1888.
Rec'd Dec 3 1888.
Rec'd Dec 4 1888.
Rec'd Dec 5 1888.
Rec'd Dec 6 1888.
Rec'd Dec 7 1888.
Rec'd Dec 8 1888.
Rec'd Dec 9 1888.
Rec'd Dec 10 1888.
Rec'd Dec 11 1888.
Rec'd Dec 12 1888.
Rec'd Dec 13 1888.
Rec'd Dec 14 1888.
Rec'd Dec 15 1888.
Rec'd Dec 16 1888.
Rec'd Dec 17 1888.
Rec'd Dec 18 1888.
Rec'd Dec 19 1888.
Rec'd Dec 20 1888.
Rec'd Dec 21 1888.
Rec'd Dec 22 1888.
Rec'd Dec 23 1888.
Rec'd Dec 24 1888.
Rec'd Dec 25 1888.
Rec'd Dec 26 1888.
Rec'd Dec 27 1888.
Rec'd Dec 28 1888.
Rec'd Dec 29 1888.
Rec'd Dec 30 1888.
Rec'd Dec 31 1888.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 228 - nodate
1 page

Rev. Dr. J. H. Smith

Rev. Jason Lyman D.D.

Sec. Am. B. F. M.

Dear Sir

I understand that the Prud. Com. have under consideration the application of Rev. Mr. Anderson to be sent as a missionary to the Sam. Is., and that some hesitation is felt on account of his age, which is just 40, and also because of the size of his family; ~~that the Com.~~

You will pardon me, as I am familiar with the Sam. language, &c, I am much interested in the native Sam., & the project of renewing mission work there, & for taking this opportunity to state a few facts which may be of interest to Prud. Com. in this connection. The Sam. language is a very easily learned one, especially by one who studies it carefully. My father went to the Isls. at the age of 32, and was able to preach to the natives in 6 mos., as did also Dr. Hyde, who was over 40 yrs. of age when he went there. As that I think Mr. Anderson's age is not a serious objection to his going to this field. As you know there is a good deal of testimony, I gather, other aid to the study of the lang.

As regard to Mr. Anderson's family, which consists of 2 children under 4 yrs., & two other under ten, & his wife, I may say that the objections to sending them on account of the expense of getting them there need not interfere, as I am sure that friends of the Bd. on the Isls. will be willing to the amount which the Prud. Com. consider to be in excess of

that which the B'd would pay for their travelling expenses. And on this point I would add that in Mr. Anderson's case the B'd will not have to incur the expense of an outfit, as is required in case of many missionaries of the B'd, ~~and have a sufficient family already.~~

In regard to the surroundings in which Mr. Anderson's family will be placed, & the facilities for educating the children I would say that the places to which each of the New mission areas will probably be sent are centres where there are communities of considerable wealth & refinement, many of whom have large families, & where facilities for medical aid & other means necessary for the care & education of children are as easily obtained as in the country villages of New Eng. ~~The school-~~

In regard to Mr. Anderson's personal fitness ~~qualifications~~ for the work on the Isl. I would say that a number of gentlemen & ladies now in Boston & vicinity who have long been residents of the Islands & who have met him & Mrs. Anderson, have been much pleased with the prospect of his engaging in the mission work which needs to be done there.

Mr. & Mrs. Anderson ~~have~~ are very anxious for many months to know their duty in this matter made clear, & altho. ~~they~~ are personally they would like very much to go, the state of work in which they have been for many months makes them feel that they must decide the question very soon, & unless they are asked definitely by the Am. B'd to go very soon they will feel obliged to decide against going to the Isl., & as it is very probable that a suitable man can be found and made ready very soon, & think it very un-

P. H. Gulick.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 229 - Aug. 29, 1887
2 pages

Honolulu. H. I.
Aug. 29. 1887

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.
Secretary A. B. C. F. M.

My dear Sir:

My sister & I arrived here safely just two weeks from the hour I bade you good bye in Boston. altho. we lost one day in Council Bluffs by an accident to a freight-train which block-ed our track in Ill. after we left Chicago.

We find very little excitement, politically, here. The enthusiasm of the "rebellion" has found vent in the discussions & wire-pulling of ward politics, conventions, caucuses, etc, which are a novelty here. There is very little doubt that the next legislature will have a majority of good men in it, - not all religious men, but men who are inclined to do what they consider to be right, and who can be induced to do a great deal for the natives if the friends of the Kanakas stand by them and advocate their claims.

We find the opinion very general here, indeed unanimous so far as we have interviewed people on the subject, that ~~there~~

you need not hesitate to send out here men who have families, or unmarried men.

For in some places single men will be able to accomplish more, as it will be necessary for them to travel a great deal, and in other localities a family will add much to a man's usefulness. Private letters will be sent you by some of those who are well acquainted with the requirements of a missionary here, giving their opinions on the subject.

At the regular monthly meeting of the Cousins Society held last Saturday evening, at which were present Dr. Hyde, Pres. Merritt, Rev. Mr. Oleson, Prof. Alexander, Judge McCully, 1st Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, and an unusually large number of the "cousins" the feeling was unanimous & strongly expressed, (even by Dr. Hyde,) that work among the natives should be commenced as soon as possible, - before the new political influences which will soon be brought to bear by the new Roman Catholic Portuguese voters, (who are great liquor drinkers, & strongly opposed to Prohibition) begin to be felt. ~~by~~

The natives are expecting & hoping for the ~~same~~ help which the new missionaries

are to bring them. There will be no diffi-
-culty in securing our share of the money which
will be required for their salaries.

The "Cousins" propose to ask the Pru-
-dential Committee to engage Mr. Rufus Lyman
of Hawaii, & Rev. Mr. Bicknell who is now
in Honolulu, both good Hawaiian speakers,
to enter at once on the work; and probably
a few of the cousins will contribute funds to
set them at work right away without waiting
for the action of the Pru. Com.

A memorial, or something of the kind, is
also to be sent from the Cousin's Soc. to be
read at the meeting of the Am. Bd in Oct.
at Springfield, to call their attention of
the constituency of the B'd to the needs of
the Hawaiians, lest they should be for-
-gotten, and with the hope that it may
help you in ~~raising~~ getting special
contributions for the work on these Islands.

I have mailed 6 of Thrums Haw. Annuals
to you for the use of the new missionaries, and a
map of the Islands for yourself, as I am not
sure that you have one. The best grammar

of the native language is "out of print", but a new edition is to be published soon. The old grammar printed in 1854 is rather confusing to one not already familiar with the language, & so I do not send any of them.

I have not time to write several items which would interest you, - may do so another time. When we got to Cedar Rapids we rec'd a telegram from home saying that my mother was much better, & she is now quite well again.

(In haste,) My sister joins me in kindest regards, & aloha.

Your sincerely
Jared K. Smith

Jared K. Smith, M.D.,
Honolulu, Aug. 29, 1889
Recd Sept. 20

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 230 - Nov. 9, 1887
3 pages

Honolulu, H. I.
Nov. 9. 1887

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Scoty A. B. C. F. M.

My dear Sir;

I have two letters from you to be answered, but they are both on Kauai, so I must do the best I can from memory. The first was written in Aug.; and the last about the middle of Oct. and was rcd last week. My sister, Mrs. Cartwell, and her family, 12 altogether, arrived here in fine condition about two weeks ago, and I was sent from home by the rest of the family, to get them to go to Kauai to make us a visit after their long absence.

We are all going "down" to Koloa in a few days, but I shall not have time to write to you after we get home before the next S.F. steamer leaves, so I do it here.

We were very glad to learn from your last letter that you hope to send out two or three of the new missionaries for these islands before long. As I understand the situation here, all the arrangements, which can be made by the "Cousins Society" before the

Rev. J. Smith, D.D.
Honolulu, Nov. 9, 1887
Filed, Dec 8

new men come, have been made; and the money for their salaries, $500.~ each, has been guaranteed.

The part which the Hawaiian Board is to take in the management of the work, will of course be decided by the Prudential Committee.

Rev. A. O. Forbes, Sec. of the Haw. Bd, made us a visit three weeks ago, while attending the semiannual meeting of our Island Evangelical Association. We talked the plan of work for the new missionaries over very fully with him, and he expressed himself as in full sympathy with us, and said he cordially approves of the plan to have a committee of the Cousin's Society take part in the management; and he said he would write to you "seconding the motion".* (I have spent several hours watching the proceedings of our new reformed legislature during the last few days, and have heard that expression used very frequently.)

Yesterday I was invited to be present at a meeting of the Board of Health to hear the discussion of a request I had made a few weeks ago to have a cottage hospital, and a "diet kitchen" for out-patients, for the natives in my district. (I have been reappointed Gov. Physician for Koloa since I returned. The Gibson Bd of Hlth had turned

* Mr. Forbes is now visiting the churches on Maui.

me out three years ago.) The Board voted unanimously, (one member being absent) in favor of the proposition, & the President of the Board told me today that I may have the contract for the construction of the buildings made at once. And he also says that he approves of the idea of having similar provision made for the natives in every district on the Islands, where there is a Gov. Physician to attend to it. This will be a great boon to the natives, and will be one step toward arresting the decrease of the race.

Since our return my sister, Juliette, & I have reorganized, or rather revived & enlarged, our Young Peoples Soc. of Christian Endeavor, with very encouraging results. The church and S.S. services are much better attended, and a Wednesday evening prayermeeting has been started by the request of the young people themselves. The Society is growing, but needs the guidance of foreigners, for the natives do not always have good judgement in selecting new members. The meetings, committee work & reports, & the games & sociable "tea-parties are so interesting that "all hands" want to join, ~~but~~ and if my sister & I did not remind them frequently of the conditions of admission many would

get in who ought not to be there. We have adopted, with a few slight changes, the "Model Constitution", & it works admirably.

If you can send out men who will organize, with the aid of the native pastors, such societies in all the native churches, getting foreigners who live near by to assist, an immense amount of good can be done here.

Mr. Rufus Lyman, who has been requested by the Cousin's Soc. to engage in christian work among the native churches on Hawaii, thinks he could do more good if he were made Sheriff of the Island, and, I under-stand has applied for the position. Whether the Government will agree with him in this opinion, or not, I have not heard.

The Cousins Soc. offered him $1500. a year. Rev. Mr. Bicknell is already engaged by the Haw. Board in religious work among the natives in Honolulu.

I visited Mr. Oleson in the new "Kamehameha Industrial School for boys" today. It is a fine institution, & Mr. Oleson is a good Principal for it. But it will not be large enough for all the native boys who ought to be in such a school, & it is a pity that the Hampton plan of having boys & girls together is not to be tried there. So there

will still be plenty of room for our proposed school on Kauai. We have been too busy to do much toward starting our school yet, but we have about $700.- promised for it so far.

I have no doubt that we shall get it going after awhile. Next week I shall begin to build a house for our Y. P. C. E. Soc. It is to have a meeting room, kitchen & store room, and it is to cost $800 to $1000.- I am trying to secure here in Honolulu a man to teach singing & band music to our Soc. We expect him to teach also in the Y. P. C. E. Societies of the other Churches on Kauai when the new missionary comes and organizes them. Plans are already being made for a house for our missionary (i.e. for our island) by friends who can well afford to build it, but it will not be best to build it before he gets here, as we do not know how large a one will be required.

The new legislature, convened in special session, is disposing of its business with a "neatness & dispatch" which is very similar to the manner in which the same men carried through the recent "revolution". The quiet vigor & determination & unanimity is good to see. You will remember that we told you there was good material out here, who would do good work if they could only

get stirred up. A large proportion of these men in the legislature, as well as many out of it, will do as good & thorough religious work if Mon will send out ten of the right kind of men to set them an example.

The legislature was called for this extra session to enact laws to conform to the new Constitution, & to repeal some bad ones passed by the previous legislature. The Opium license will either be recalled, or the sale ~~xxxx~~ of the drug will be so restricted as to become unprofitable. The license was granted for 4 years! And the sale of liquor will be limited to Honolulu, & greatly restricted there. It is not thot advisable to pass a prohibitory law; but bills are being prepared ~~which~~ to raise the duties, & generally to make the business so expensive that only the wealthier class can afford the luxury, & we hope the bills will become laws.

My mother has nearly regained her usual health, & my father is always well, & so is Juliette. I am sure they would all unite with me in kindest regards to yourself & Mrs. Smith, if they were here.

Yours sincerely
Jared K. Smith

P.S. Mr. Olson says that the letter to you by the committee of the Seminary &c., dated July 27/89 contains the latest instructions of the Board of Management of the new work.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 231 – Feb. 11, 1888
1 page

Dr. Jared N. Smith.

Rec'd March 1.

Koloa. Kauai.
Sandwich Islands.
Feb. 11. 1888.

Mr. Ezra Farnsworth.

Dear Sir.

Do you remember that last summer when my sister and I were in Boston, you kindly promised to give $200.00 toward the Industrial School which we wish to start on this Island on the Hampton plan?

Since we havl been home we have been delayed in our plans for starting the School by the illness and death of our father. He had been here for forty five years as a medical

231

missionary of the American Board. Among many other duties which have occupied our time we have started a Society of Christian Endeavor which is doing much good among the people here - young and old.

You will be pleased to learn that we have secured the promise from a number of gentlemen on the Islands to help liberally in starting and carrying on the School, and we hope before long to put up the buildings i. e. sometime this spring or summer.

The subscriptions which we collected in Boston we put in the hands of Mr E. E. Hardy, son of the late Alpheus Hardy - and

he placed it in a Bank where it is drawing interest. If convenient will you please give to Mr Ed. E. Hardy the amount of your subscription.

As soon as we are ready to build, the money in Boston will be drawn by the permanent Trustees here.

Can you not use your influence to stir up the American Board to send on the new missionaries they promised.

In any other field a little delay may not make much difference, but the churches here are steadily losing ground, and with a very few exceptions religious interest is but smoking flax, only because

there is no one to attend to them. We have abundant evidence that it might easily be fanned into a flame if there were only some one to do it.

The people here are ready to give the $2500.00 a year they promised for the support of the five new missionaries but they dont want the Am. Board to wait till the five men can come together, but want you to send along the first suitable man who is willing to come. Dr Judson Smith writes that Dr Alden seems inclined to wait till a number of men can come together but all here think it would be best to send some one along quickly - for even one will help to reassure the people that the Am. Board really means to do something. Dr Smith told us he thought the Board would take the money for this from the Swett legacy if necessary and trust to Providence to give more when that is used up. Providence seems to have stood by the

Board so far, and I see no reason why we cannot trust him for the future.

Dr. Smith wrote us that Rev. Mr Leland was much interested in the matter and he thought might easily be persuaded to come.

Can you not persuade the Board to urge him to come?

Hoping that you are well and with many thanks for your kindness to us I remain

Very sincerely Yours

Jared K. Smith

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 232 - April 7, 1888
1 page

Koloa Kauai, Haw. Is.
April 7. 1888

Dr. Judson Smith
Secy A. B. C. F. M.
1 Somerset St. Boston

Dear Sir,

My mother and sisters join me in thanks for your kind letters. We miss my father more and more as time passes on. Some of the work he used to do devolves on me, and I realize more than I did while he was living how much work he accomplished, and the amount of it astonishes me.

Especially in the mission work we realize how necessary he was to the proper carrying on of the church work on this island, and how important it is to have some one to take his place. Now that Mr. Forbes is again obliged to give up, on account of his health, the native churches are worse off than ever. To supply the 7 churches on

this island there are only 2 pastors who are able to work, and the other islands are not much better supplied.

One of the native pastors told us the other day that of Dr. Hyde's students who have graduated within the last two or three years two whole classes have left the ministry. If there were more white missionaries here to stand by & encourage them the native ministers would not give up so quickly. So far as politics is concerned there is nothing to interfere in church work.

Is the Am. Board doing anything to find the men to come and help us?

The native pastor of our church here has consumption, and has been able to do but very little work for the past six months, & can not live many months longer. But the church attendance is increasing too, the efforts of our Y. P. C. E. Soc. I have built a "Club house" including kitchen, etc. for the Soc. at my own expense, for about $800.00. It is proving very useful in many ways, & is a great

great help to the Society.

We are trying to get a foreign singing teacher, one who can play band instruments. Do you know of any one who could be induced to come.

Part of my time lately has been occupied in looking after the building of a small Hospital, paid for by the Government. The Board of Health consented to build it at my special request. It is to have a Diet Kitchen to furnish food for the sick natives who do not wish to come to the Hospital. Hawaiians are to be treated free, foreigners are to pay.

We find that it pays as well now as it ever did to work for the Hawaiians and they appreciate it as much as they ever did. My sister Juliette needs some one to help her in her work. She has prayer-meetings, or Soc. committee meetings, or singing classes every day in the week but one, besides being superintendent of the S. School, & arranging the work for the Charity com. of the Y. P. C. E. Soc, which does

Dr. Lord & K. Smith
Koloa, Apr. 7. 1888.
Rec'd Apr. 24.

232

a great deal of sewing for the poor to feed.

I devote to the Society what time I can spare from my medical & other work.

You asked if the Ham. M. E. Lewisins Soc. would continue its offer to help support the new missionaries. They certainly would, and every one here is anxious as ever ~~for~~ to have them come.

With kindest regards to yourself and Mrs. Smith, in which we all join,

I am yours very truly

Jared K. Smith

Is anything being done by Dr. Olden to find the men for this field? And what are the prospects?

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 233 – May 5, 1888
2 pages

Koloa Kauai
Hawaiian Islands
May 5. 1888

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Scy. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir:

Your letter of Mar. 21st has been recd. Many thanks for the information it contained.

We are very glad that the Am. Board is likely to do something soon about finding the men required for the Hawaiian Mission. Dr. Hyde will write you about the Rev. Isaac Goodell who has been receiving aid from the Haw. Board for doing mission work ~~on~~ Hawaii where he was teaching the Government School. Hearing that he was about to give up teaching school and that he was a good musician, very successful in his efforts to ~~instruct~~ interest Hawaiians in religious matters, we got him to come to make us a visit ~~to Koloa~~ if he would

not be the right-man to help in the mission work on Kauai. He stayed here nearly three weeks, and taught singing in our Christian Endeavor &c. for Hawaiians. He did very well, and we think he will be most useful in helping in the mission work here.

He is not an organizer, but as a teacher of singing and band instruments he will be able to do the work in S. Schools & Christian Endeavor Societies which has the most influence for good with Hawaiians and which is the work most needed at present. Now that my father, the last missionary on this Island has passed away it is of the greatest importance that something be done to stay the downward course which seems inevitable unless some effort is made to check it. You may remember saying that if the men to do the mission work could be found out here you would be pleased as it would save the Board their passage to the Islands. Do you not

33

think the Am. Board would pay his salary? He is a single man. Hoping to hear from you soon in regard to this, and with kindest regards to yourself and Mrs. Smith in which my Mother & sister join

I remain Yours truly

Jared K. Smith (M.D.)

Dr. Jared K. Smith S

Koloa, May 5 = 1888

Rec'd May 23

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 234 - June 30, 1888
1 page

Koloa, Kauai, H. I.
June 30. 1888

Rev. E. E. Strong, D.D.
Acting Secty. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir.

Your good letter of the 26th April came duly to hand. Many thanks for your kindness in writing it.

The inclosed document in the Hawaiian language, with the accompanying translation, should have been forwarded two months ago, but it was laid away so carefully in my desk that it was over-looked.

The Kauai Evan. Association of native pastors & delegates meets twice a year in Koloa, in April & Oct. At their last meeting they drew up & signed the inclosed petition to the American Board to send out more missionaries to help them in their work.

The discussion of the subject of the petition was very animated, and the motion to send

it was pass unanimously and enthusiastically.

If Dr. Judson Smith has returned please give him our kindest regards. - We hope he has enjoyed his trip, but hope that he will not have his attention all taken up by the Missions he has visited in the East, and forget Hawaii.

We are expecting the Rev. Isaac Good of whom I wrote to you in April, back in about two weeks. Cannot the Prudential Com. be induced to pay his salary?

In haste,

My sister joins me in kindest regards to yourself.

Your sincerely

Jared K. Smith

Jared K. Smith, Ofc. of Ed., Honolulu, June 5 1888, Rec'd Aug. 12

234

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 235 - no date
2 pages

I ka Papa America e noho ana ma
ke kulanakauhale o Boston U.S.A.

Aloha oukou:-
O makou o na kahu Ekalesia, a me na
Elele o ka Ahahui Ekalesia Hawaii e
noho ana ma ka Mokupuni o Kauai.
Ke ono'i haahaa aku
nei makou i ke oukou olioli e hoouna
mai i mau paahana hou e pani ae i
ka hakahaka o na makua Misionari i
pau aku nei i ka make. nolaila, ke
makemake nui nei makou i mau hoa
hoole e kokua mai ia makou ma Kahu
Ekalesia Hawaii a me na Elele ma ka
hana a ka Hale ma keia aina, no ka mea
ke lohe nei makou i ke oukou hoouna
nui ana aku i na Misionari i na aina e
Nolaila, ke noi ikaika aku nei makou
ia oukou e hooponina ole i ka oukou
kuiki mua, aia hoi keia lahui Hawaii
a ke manaolana pu nei hoi, e ulu nui
hou ana ka pono, a me ka haipule ma-
waena o keia lahui Hawaii elike me na
makahiki i hala aku nei, i na e hooma-
huahua hou ia mai na kumu kokua i
keia manawa e like me mamua.

Na Inoa. (The Names)

J. B. Hanaike.

Luna Hoomalu. (Moderator)

R. Punki.

Kakauolelo. (Scribe)

	(Pastor)	(Residence)
J. M. Kealoha	Kahunapule	o Kapaa
A. Panui.	Elele (Delegate)	"
J. H. Mahee	Kahunapule	o Kilauea
J. B. Hanaike.	"	o Lihue
E Kabele	Elele	o Lihue
James Apolo	Elele	o Anahola.
Samuel. U. Kanole	Elele	o Hanalei.
A. W. Maioho	Elele	o Koloa

Koloa, Kauai. H. I.
April 13. 1888

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 236 - J888
1 page

Translation

To the American Board, in the city of Boston, U. S. A.

Greeting:

We, the Pastors and Delegates of the Hawaiian Evangelical Association of the Island of Kauai, do most respectfully petition you to send to us new workers to take the places left vacant by the death of the Missionary fathers.

We very much desire to have some foreign co-workers to help us, the Hawaiian Pastors and Delegates, in the Lords work in this country.

As we hear that you are sending many missionaries to other lands, we most earnestly beg you not to forget your first born child, this Hawaiian people.

And we have hope, that there will be a great revival of righteousness and religion among the Hawaiian people, as in former years, if more teachers (leaders) are sent to aid now as they were in the past.

Hawaiian Pastors & Delegates-
Kauai.

Rec'd July 17, /88.

286

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 237 - Aug. 22, 1889
2 pages

Koloa, Kauai, H. I.
Aug. 22. 1889

Dr. Judson Smith
Secy A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

Rev. O. P. Emerson, & Mr. Waterwell arrived here yesterday on their first visit to Kauai,

I had not before seen Mr. Waterwell, tho, my sister Juliette met him in Honolulu a few weeks ago. We like him very much, & feel very grateful to you for sending so good a man, and we also feel a warm revival of gratitude to you for the interest & goodwill you have shown in these islands, ~~for~~ in general, & for your kindness to ourselves in particular when we were in Boston.

We have not written to you lately as there seemed to be no need of taking up your time in writing what others on the island were doubtless writing.

But as Mr. Emerson, & Mr. Waterwell go -

- fact that the Committee who have the new work in charge have written, or are about to write in a tone which may be discouraging to you, I wish to have my say also.

I understand that the "Committee" are to write that they can not assume any re-
- sponsibility for the future support of the new Missionaries you may send out.

This way of ~~putting~~ ~~the~~ stating the outlook is only correct, I think, in regard to the condition of their own private purses.

The parties who, two years ago, promised to supplement the $1,000. - promised by you for the salaries of the new men, have not yet given the money the offered, (except Mr. Bond) because ~~the~~ it has not been called for, but I have not the slightest doubt that they are just as willing now as they ever were to give, or they are better able to give. So you must not think that the sit-
-uation, or the attitude ~~of~~ toward the work of those who were, are, willing to aid ~~the~~ it has changed at all, except for the better.

The only new thing which has come up that

2387

I have heard of it, the wish of the Presidential Committee that the house-rent of the new men should be paid here. - If you think we ought to do it (& always think we ought to) & feel obliged to tell the Committee that you cannot do it - I have no doubt that the Committee will be provided with funds for the purpose.

Unfortunately all the members of the committee but one, (he is economical, & put it ~~meanly~~ "Meddly") are impecunious men. That however does not justify them in talking as they do. They ought to have more pluck, & make an effort to get the funds, for the money can be had for the asking. One cause of their being weak-kneed in this matter is the fact that ~~they~~ some of them are much interested in other good schemes for which they want to get money. *

However, as those who are to give the money have not yet said anything to make you doubt their willingness to help, you must not doubt our good faith. As I understand it our promise has been made, & it will certainly be kept. You will be pleased to hear that

* This is very private, & perhaps I ought not to have said it at all.

our Kauai Industrial School for boys & girls will soon be under way. We have bought the land, about 30 acres to start with, thanks to $10,000 guaranteed, with excellent prospects for more when we need it. I am going to Honolulu this week to arrange plans for the buildings, teachers, &c. Gen S.C. Armstrong is negotiating for some teachers for us, who understand Hampton methods, so we can get all the other teachers we need here. We have a regular charter from the Government, & a board of trustees who mean business. Our President is one of the wealthiest & most generous men on the islands; so that dear Mr. Farnsworth need have no further fear of our success.

I am going to write next week to Mr. Hoagy (Jr.) to send us the contributions he has pledged in the bank in Boston; those who have not yet paid theirs can do so as soon as they like. Please excuse blunders, I have had to write in haste. Kindest regards to Mr. C.C. Story & Dr. Blask, & Dr. Alden, & also to Mrs. Smith.

Very truly yours Jared K. Smith

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 238 - Aug. 29, 1889
1 page

Honolulu Aug. 29. 1889

P.S.

I have had a talk with Rev. Mr. Oleson since I came up from Kauai in regard to the position of the "Committee", of which he is Secty, in relation to the new Missionary work.

There has really been no change, he says, in their views of the matter. That being so, I do not see any occasion for his writing any more about it except that there is a possibility that men, especially ~~with~~ men with families would feel safer in regard to support if the A.B.C.F.M. is responsible for ~~the support~~ whole of it. I think you need not feel any hesitancy in guaranteeing $15 00.00 & relying on ~~the~~ our "Committee" for $500.00 of it. I wish Mr. Oleson had been more explicit on that point, but he says he thinks you understand it. Enough money for the support of 5 men could be raised at any time, & we have only one. My sister Mrs. Hastwell, and all her family are starting to take the Stur for S.F. tomorrow, where they

are going for a stay of a year; I must stop now. Help them.

Very truly yours,
J. K. Smith

Dr. J. K. Smith
Kalora, Aug. 27th, 1882
Rec'd Sept. 12.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 239 - Dec. 10, 1887
2 pages

Koloa Kauai
Hawaiian Islands
Dec 16. 1887.

Dear Dr Smith.

Your letter containing the welcome news that a new missionary will probably soon be coming reached us on Nov. 30th the last day of my dear Father's life. At 12.15 that night (the morning of Dec 1st) he peacefully passed away from Earth to Heaven.

He was seriously ill only about a week though he had not

239

been quite well for about two weeks, having overexerted himself in preaching several times of late, to supply the pulpit of the native pastor of this place who has been absent a number of weeks on account of ill health. The preaching in addition to all his other labors and cares seemed to be too much for him (he was over 77 years old) and on the way home from church (which is just across the way) he paused at the gate and complained of being dizzy. All

the following week he spoke of feeling tired although he was able to attend to his duties as school agent writing letters to the teachers and also to the native pastors on this Island and to others.

His illness was so mild and he seemed to suffer comparatively so little pain, that it was only two days before he died that we thought he would not recover.

A neighboring Doctor assisted my brother in

attending him, and both say they never saw a more peaceful death. My sister Mrs Hartwell with all the children had been with us for several weeks and were a great comfort to my father. Mr Hartwell came the day of his death. His mind was perfectly clear until he fell asleep just at the last.

My brother will write you soon. he is extremely busy with several difficult surgical cases besides many other cares. We have

talked with many native pastors since our return and all eagarly welcome the thought of having new helpers come to aid in the Lords work. I think the new missionaries can do the best work in establishing and sustaining Christian Endeavor societies. For the Society which my brother and I have started here has been very successful in rousing up the church members, and in reaching a class of people which have not been reached before. The congregation is

larger than it has been for years. The district Judge and his constable who for several years passed have been hard drinkers, have reformed and joined our Society. The political revolution doubtless has made it easier for them to keep their good resolutions.
We shall be so glad if Mr Leland can come. Please give him all the necessary urging if you think he is the right man to come.
Mr Dickinson spoke so highly of him, but we did not see him.

We quite agree with you in regard to Mr Childs. We saw him you know. Many enquiries come to us about the new missionaries "When are they coming?" Some of the letters from Maui especially saying "if they don't come soon it will be too late."

We will write you soon again.

All the family here join in kindest regards to yourself & Dr Clark. Please give my aloha to Mrs Smith.

Very sincerely
Juliette Smith.

Miss Juliette Smith, 5

Koloa Kauai, Dec. 10, 187,

Rec'd Dec. 31.

ABC FM 19.1. Vol. 24
no. 240 – March 25, 1882
4 pages

Honolulu March 25th 1882.

To N. G. Clark D.D. Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston, Mass.

My Dear Brother,

Many thanks for your favor of Feb 3d which we received on the 20th inst. Mrs. Smith & myself have often spoken of the pleasant interview we had with you at our Cottage in Nuuanu valley, during your visit here some 10, or 12 years ago. And I ought to have informed you long ere this, of the result of your requesting Dr Hutchinson, then Minister of the Interior, to give me a License to practice as a physician in the district of Honolulu. — Soon after your return to the States, Dr Mott Smith informed me that Dr. Hutchinson wished me to call at his office. I did so; & he asked me if I would like to be licensed to practice medicine among the natives in Honolulu? I told him that as a missionary of the gospel of Christ to the heathen, I had always regarded — "healing the sick," as a part of my original commission; & that I had done what I could in that line, until the Board of Health passed an act prohibiting any person from practicing medicine in this kingdom, without first geting a License from said Board of Health. I also told him that hundreds of natives

have repeatedly (but in vain) petitioned the Legislature to allow me to practice medicine among them. And now, if you have power to give me a License, I shall be very much obliged if you will so do. He replied, "I have power, & I will give you a License". I then & there paid him ten dollars for the License, & one dollar for the government Stamp. (~~$~~11:00) He then told his clerk to ~~give~~ put up some medicines for me to give away to poor natives; (worth perhaps forty dollars) & bid me God Speed.

I entered immediately upon the work of doctoring, visiting & praying with the sick & afflicted. My success in this department, has been very satisfactory both to myself & to the poor afflicted people around us. Very many persons have come to me for treatment & advice, & have cheerfully paid for their medicines; rather than go to the Queens Hospital, under the care of Dr. Robert Mc Gibbin, (English) where they could have board, lodging, treatment & burial, free of charge.

But I am happy now to say, that an American physician, by the name of G. L. Fitch M.D. came to Honolulu last fall, who professes to be able to cure those afflicted with Siphilis & other premonitory symptoms of Leprosy. And the Board of Health have employed him on a Salary, (on trial) for a year; & have

established a Dispensary for him in town, where all Hawaiians who wish, can go & be treated free of charge. Dr Fitch is very kind & sympathetic in his manners; & the people who have siphilistic aches & pains or numbness are daily visiting the Dispensary by scores & by hundreds. Even the poor lepers themselves come out from their hiding places, & wish the Dr. to prescribe for them, if so be there is any hope in their case. The new Leper Hospital down on the beach, has 90 inmates; & the Dr told me yesterday, that a dozen or more are convalescent, & will ere long be permitted to return again to their families. It is cause of thanksgiving to God, that the people now have an intelligent & sympathizing physician to whom they can freely go for treatment as to a father.

yes, we have been spared to see great changes come over this people, far greater than we anticipated, when we came here nearly half a century ago. My convictions were very strong that it was my duty to go & preach the gospel to the destitute. In the language of Paul, I felt, "Wo is me if I do not go". The Saviour has verified his promise unto us, "Lo I am with you alway unto the end". Verily he has been with us in teaching & preaching

his gospel; & he has also crowned our labors abundantly while doctoring & caring for the sick; & to his name be all the glory. And we still hear his gracious voice saying, "Do good & dwell in the land & verily thou shalt be fed."

Kaumakapili. You remember perhaps that when I resigned my connection with the Kaumakapili church in 1868 Rev. A. O. Forbs was installed as my successor. He laboured as their pastor about three years, & then accepted a call from the Board of Education to go to Lahainaluna as professor in that Institution. Rev. G. W. Filipo, pastor of the Kailua church on Hawaii, was then invited & installed over this church. His labours were quite acceptible for a year or two. He proposed to the people that they collect funds, & build a new brick church in place of the old adobie one. And the church & congregation contributed liberally from time to time for the new house of worship. And being their minister, they allowed him to act as treasurer of the funds. But ere long, without consulting the donors, he commenced speculating, & soon became a defaulter to the amount of 14, or 15 hundred dollars. This fraudulent act so displeased them, that by their urgent request, the Oahu Evangelical Asociation dismissed him from this church. — Rev. B. W. Parker & myself then alternated for a year in conducting their public worship, & in administering the ordinances of the gospel among them.

(2d sheet)

The church ~~[illegible]~~ next called the Rev. M. Kuaea, pastor of the church at Lahaina, to come & be their spiritual guide. He was then regarded as the best Hawaiian preacher on the Islands. His popularity as a preacher drew large audiences; children & youth flocked into the Sabbath School, & additions were made from time to time to the church, both by letter & profession of faith in Christ.

The idea still prevailed that this church & congregation ought to have a new house of worship. But it was agreed that funds & contributions raised for the purpose should be immediately deposited in Bishop & Co's Bank for safe keeping. In due time it was announced that the funds collected amount to fifteen thousand dollars; a sum sufficient to build a nice church for Kaumakapili.

A building Committee of 5. were appointed, three of whom were foreigners of practical experience, who were to confer with the pastor in reference to the size, plan & style of the new church edifice. They employed an architect, who drew several plans, one of which had two large belfry towers, for a chime of bells. This was the plan very much prefered by the pastor. But the Committee assured him that such a house will cost at least 35 or 40 thousand dollars; & will not be in

good taste with the circumstances of this church & congregation. But as the pastor would be satisfyed with nothing short of a chime of bells, the foreign members withdrew from the Committee; & refused to take any responsibility in the case.

The pastor & his luna deacons then assumed the responsibility of demolishing the old adobie building, & of employing a company of masons & carpenters by the day to erect the brick church with two bell towers. The walls of the house are up, & the roof enclosed, at an expense of 20 thousand dollars!! And now all is in Statu quo for want of funds;— & all who pass by, & see that structure without floors— ceiling— doors or windows— seats— pulpit &c— can truly say. "This man began to build, & is not able to finish. Luke 14. 28—30.

The pressure of late has been so great upon the pastors mind, that he has gone into a decline— with softening of the brain. The probability now is that his pastoral work is done;— & the elders or deacons are again enquiring for some good man to become the minister & shepherd of the Kaumakapili church.

Golden Weddings. Two of our missionary brethren & sisters celebrated their golden wedding last October, (viz) Rev. Mr & Mrs W. P. Alexander, of Wailuku, Maui; & Rev. Mr & Mrs. D. B. Lyman, of Hilo, Hawaii.

Mrs. Smith & myself are looking—

forward with considerable interest to the 50th anniversary of our wedding, which, (if we live) will take place on the 2d day of next October. God in his good providence has spared our lives to three score years & ten;—& more;— Mrs Smith being now in her 73d, & I in my 80th year. As a matter of course, we feel more or less the infirmities of age. Deafness in particular is a great & sore trial to me. My right ear hear eth not; & my left ear is very dull of hear ing. But we continue to feel & pray ear nestly for Christ's kingdom, not only here in the Islands of the Pacific, but all over this sin fallen world. And we rejoice, that not only our own children, but a goodly number of the young people in town, have taken Christ's yoke upon them, & as laymen, are supplementing our labours, & doing what they can to evangelize the rising generation, & christianize the ungodly immigrants, who are coming into these Islands by hundreds & by thousands.

I remain most truly yours in Christ Jesus. — Lowell Smith

P.S. Mrs Smith wishes to write you a few lines.

Lowell Smith MD

Honolulu Mar 25. 82.

Recd Apr. 24

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 241 - Nov. 20, 1882
6 pages

Honolulu Nov. 20th 1882.

To Dr N. G. Clark,
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston,

My Dear Sir,

By the mail this week, we hope to send you a small pamphlet, which will give you a pretty full account of our golden wedding.

On account of the very sudden & unexpected death of Mr. C. F. Dillingham, (brother to our son in law,) being thrown from his horse on the 26th of Sept.— the Celebration at Woodlawn was postponed!! & new cards were sent out to our friends in town, inviting them to give us a call in our Nuuanu Cottage, where we have lived for 40 years.

This new arrangement required considerable work in arranging matters & things for the occasion. But several of our young people & neighbours gave a helping hand;— & on Monday the 2d day of Oct, a large number of ladies & gentlemen, young men & maidens, & little children called from 2— to 6— P.M. and

"Found the Old Folks at Home." And according to the daily & weekly Newspapers, all were happily surprised at what they saw & heard. And indeed, it was the first & best golden wedding that most of us ever attended. And we feel very grateful to all our friends - far - & near - for their hearty congratulations & generous contributions on this Semi-Centennial anniversary of our marriage.

In your letter last May, you made some enquiries about Rev. M. Kuaea, pastor of the church at Kaumakapili; wishing to get my views as to the cause of his breaking down. - "How do you explain it? Is it simply worry & care? Has he injured his physical constitution by bad habits? Or has he inherited the results of bad habits in those who have gone before him?"

I have been intimate in his family as a counselor & family physician for several years, & I have no evidence that he is diseased with siphilis. Some two years ago, several of his church & congregation reported that he was too intimate with Rebecca, an unmarried girl, who has long lived

in his family, as a companion for his wife. This jealous rumor was so obviously injuring his usefulness as a spiritual guide, that the Oahu Evangelical Association had a thorough investigation, & spent two days on the subject; but without proving him guilty of the violation of the 7th commandment.

Mrs. Smith had a long & serious talk with his wife, who has borne him several children, & she affirmed that she had never seen anything to make her jealous of her husband towards Rebecca.

The Association dismissed the subject, by advising him to send Rebecca back to her parents, & thus avoid even the appearance of evil. But this he has not done, saying that if it is right for foreign ministers to keep unmarried girls in their families, it was not wrong for him to do so.

I had a serious talk with him, & told him that his usefulness as a pastor was at an end, unless he would send away Rebecca; for, said I, your own people are jealous of you = the Sabbath school & congregation are diminishing; & I advise you to send her away, or else ask a dismission from this church & people. This being

wiser than all his brethren, & refusing to avoid the appearance of evil, I regard as the first grand cause of his down fall.

About this time, the King was unwise enough to dismiss his Cabinet of Ministers; & appoint an Italian adventurer, by the name of Molino, to be Minister of Foreign relations; & a half cast by the name of Bush, for minister of the Interior; & Rev. Mr Kuaea as Minister of Finance. This sudden promotion by the King, from a salary of $600 as a gospel minister, to a salary of $6,000. as a Minister of Finance — turned his brain. He accepted the new appointment, without consulting his ministerial brethren, or even the Elders of his Church. Feeling assured that he could not faithfully serve two masters, the church officers requested him to resign his pastoral relations to them, & then they would seek an other Spiritual guide. But he said No! — he himself would be minister of Finance during the week; & minister of the gospel on the Sabbath; & the deacons must conduct the weekly prayer

(2d Sheet.)

meetings, visit the sick, & attend the funerals; &c &c.

But the character of the Italian Adventurer was too well known to the Commissioners & consuls from the U. S. A; Great Britian & France, residing here in Honolulu, to acknowledge him as Premier of the Hawaiian Government, & they utterly refused to do business with him.

The business men in town also took the alarm, & called a political mass meeting, passed several Resolutions, urging the King to dismiss Molino from his Cabinet. And his reply was, "Molino has resigned". And after some delay, the King appointed Hon. Wm. L. Green to fill the vacancy.

In overhauling the Records made by Molino, during his short reign, Mr Green found that he had written to the Governments at Washington, England & France, requesting them to recall their several Commissioners & Consuls;—but had not informed said Commissioners & Consuls here of the fact. Mr Green then immediately informed them himself, and called a Special meeting of all concerned

for Consultation:— the result of which was; "The present ministry are not capable of running the Ship of State;— that Mr Green resign, & then all the ministers will return their port folios to the King; & then his Magesty can appoint a new & efficient Cabinet. In appointing a new Cabinet, Messrs Bush & Kinaea fell out;— this sudden deposition was a tremendous blow upon Kinaea's head;— for, with a salary of $6,000, he had employed carpenters to build him a two thousand dollar dwelling house; & under the Kings influance, he had conceived the idea of having a chime of bells on the New Church edifice &c— & so on!!

The Committee appointed to superintend the building of the Brick church, now proposed to decide upon the plan of the house. Rev. M. Kinaea being chairman, was very slow to call for a vote. He in the first place gave the committee his new royal idea of a chime of Bells. Dr Hyde, Hon C. R. Bishop & Henry Waterhouse Esq— three wise & intelligent foreigners on the Committee, informed the native members, that to prepare the walls

of the building for a Chime of Bells, will cost several thousand dollars; & that this church & people are not able to meet the expense; & that they should be ashamed to commence a building that they could not finish. After several adjourned meetings, & no hope of agreement; the three above named brethren agreed to resign, & let Kuaea & his brethren take the responsibility themselves. This seemed to please Kuaea — for he felt assured that he & his deacons could build the House of the Lord without the aid & counsel of the foreign members of the Committee.

They employed men by the day, to tear down the old Adobie edifice; & to lay the foundation for the New house. But the new walls were not half up, when Kuaea saw his mistake, & felt deeply the need of counsel & advice from the Foreign Committee. The masons & carpenters were taking the advantage of him, chargeing unreasably for their work, & superintendance of the work. And he could see that the 15, or 16 thousand dollars on hand in the Bank, would all be

expended in raising the walls, & putting on the roof; & that 15 or 20 thousand dollars more will be needed to finish the House. The pressure upon his mind was more than he felt able to bear. He soon began to weep & break down. He has been drooping for six months, & at the present time he is but little better than an idiot. The physicians call his complaint, "softening of the brain."

Several months ago, Kuaea perceived that he could neither preach on the Sabbath, nor superintend the work on the House; & he requested that Mr Henry Waterhouse be appointed to take his place. This was acceptable to all concerned. Mr. Waterhouse is very popular with the church and congregation, & also with the people in town.

" The walls of the house were then up, the roof raised & boarded, but not shingled, & the building thus far was over three thousand dollars in debt. Mr. Waterhouse paid no attention to the debt; but cast about to get funds to so far finish the House, that the people could meet in it on the Sabbath for public worship. The King gave an order of $500 to purchase the shingles; Lewers

(3d Sheet)

& Cooke, lumber merchants, gave boards for the floors. Another man gave $600. to grade & clean up the meeting house yard, & enclose the same with a nice board & picket fences, gates &c. Contributions were taken up in the congregation to purchase the doors & windows, & pay for the flight of steps, which lead up into the upper audiance room. The seats of the Old church have been put in temporarily, & the people meet within its unfinished walls for public worship, Sabbath Schools, &c. &c.

All this & more has been done under the superintendence of Mr. Waterhouse without increasing the debt. I asked him the other day what salery he gets, & whether he charges 14. dollars a day for superintending the workmen, as did one of the carpenters in building the house? He replied; "Enaea & his family have all the salary, & I give my services for the good of the people."

When unable to get a clergyman to preach, Mr Waterhouse holds forth himself. My son A. L. Smith is general superintendent of the Sabbath Schools, & is well liked by the children & youth.

He has the charge also of the S. School & district prayer meeting in Nuuanu valley, every Sabbath afternoon. The church, congregation & Sabbath Schools are now in quite a flourishing condition.

Rev. A. O. Forbes, & Dr Hyde have probably informed you ere this, that the protestant churches here at the Islands have recently been blessed with a precious revival of religion.

By invitation from the Y. M. C. A. Mr. M. L. Hallenbeck, (one of Mr Moody's converts,) came here from the Coast last May, & laboured as an Evangelist, both among foreigners, & Hawaiians, going from Island to Island, accompanied by Mr Forbs as an Interpreter; the Holy Spirit preceding, accompanying, & following their labours; & many hopeful converts have been gathered into the churches. We bless the Lord for this new Pentecostal season, which so forcibly reminds us of the great revival, & the large ingathering of souls to the Church of Christ, in the years 1837-8-9 & 40. As one generation of labourers pass away, another are

coming forward to carry ~~forward~~ on the Lords work. And in the language of David in the 103d Psalm we say, "Bless the Lord O my soul, & all that is within me, bless his holy name;" &c.

About two months ago, our good missionary Brother, Rev. T. Coan, D.D. of Hilo, received a severe stroke of paralasis, on the right side, which has laid him aside from active missionary & pastoral work. How long he will be required to lie & suffer the will of God, before he will be called home to glory, we know not. May the grace of God be sufficient for him, while passing through this trying Ordeal.

Newspapers giving an account of the recent interesting meeting of the A.B.C.F.M. at Portland have come to hand. It does our souls good to read the Reports of the Prudential Committee — the annual Sermon — & the Resolutions of Clergymen, Laymen, & men of wealth, pledging themselves to double their contributions the year

year to come. May there be no lack of candidates, male & female, ready to go & carry the glad tidings of Salvation to the destitute in all the dark corners of the earth.

According to a record in our Old Family Bible, I was born on the 27th of Nov. 1802. So it appears that if I live till the 27th inst. one week hence, I shall be 80 years Old! And if Mrs. Smith shall live till the 4th of December, she will be 73. The bounds of course are set over which we cannot pass. But the command is, "Trust in the Lord & do good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, & verily thou shalt be fed." It is a great comfort to us, in our old age, to feel that we are doing good, instructing the ignorant, healing the sick, entertaining missionaries & evangelists, & strangers, who are running to & fro, & carrying good news & glad tidings to the destitute.

Our united Christian salutations to yourself & family, & to all the members of the Prudential Committee

Most truly Yours
Lowell Smith.

Honolulu, Nov. 20, 1882.
Rec'd Dec. 13

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 242 - Nov. 21, 1889
3 pages

Honolulu Nov. 21st 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec of the A.B.C.F.M.

My Dear Sir,
your favor of Oct 24th, greeting me in behalf of my Daughter Mrs Dillingham, came to hand on the 15th inst. I am much obliged to you for your christian congratulations, both for Mrs D— & also for myself. She writes me that she was exceedingly interested in all the meetings of the Board. And I can say the same, while reading the reports as printed in the Missionary Herald,

the New York Observer & especially the Independent. The Stenographer of the Independent has given a pretty full account of all that was said & done. It was my earnest prayer during the week, that the Spirit of the God of Missions might rest upon that great assembly quickening them, & helping them to renew their covenant, & resolve upon a new departure in the work of missions for the year 1890.

I feel deeply interested in reading Dr Alden's paper on "Missionary Testimony" or "The Place occupied in Missionary Work by Prayer," as printed in the Nov. Herald.

What could poor missionaries do without the aid of the Holy Spirit, to convince men of sin, righteousness & a judgment to come?

I came forth on my mission with a full conviction, that "Wo is me if I do not go & preach the gospel to the heathen"; with the promise also of the Saviour, "Lo I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." And again, with Christ's words engraven on my heart— "Without me ye can do nothing."

When I left the New England climate to dwell in a tropical climate, my presumption was that I should droop & pass away in some <u>ten years</u>.

But after geting acclimated, I found this to be far preferable to that of New England.

I am now about 87 years old, able to take care of myself, & do considerable for others. Paul was afflicted with a thorn in the flesh. My chronic complaint is Asthma accompanied with deafness. In close personal conversation I get along pretty well, with the aid of a small ear trumpet. But I hear very little of the social conversation at the table, or what is said in public meetings. By the aid of glasses I can read & write — & can hold sweet communion with my Lord & Master.

Perhaps I ought to say that I did not attend the meeting of the Board in New

crossed the Isthmus on the cars — then by steamer to New York. There we met Dr Traenus Prime, an old class & room mate in Wms College. He & his beloved family gave us the right hand of fellow ship — & we soon began to renew mate. We attended the commencement of Wms College, & saw the wonderful improvements in that town; I went to the meeting of the Board in Chicago that fall — & saw many old & familiar faces there; & was requested to take a seat on the platform with several other returned missionaries — & I was requested to give a brief history of my work & success at the

Sandwich Islands.
Our family friends were scattered far & near — some in Massachusetts — some in New York State — some in Ohio — & some in Illinois. & all glad to see us; & the summer & fall — & cold winter all passed by — & in April 1866 — began to say good by again, & return to our work at these Islands.
We returned by the same route on which we went home, & our people were very glad to see us back in improved health.
Mrs Smith lived till January 31st 1885 — & was very active & useful till about two weeks before her death, when she fainted in a Ladies prayer meeting — & soon fell asleep in death. Mrs Dillingham her daughter, seems to have

York City in 1832. My re
inforcement were request
ed by Dr Anderson to meet
him in New London Ct.
on the 9th of Oct to receive
our Instructions, & be
ready to embark the next
day on board of the whale
Ship Mentor, Capt. John
Rice, bound to the Sand
wich Islands. But on
arriving there, behold the
Ship lay on her side, being
coppered. Dr Anderson
had heard of the detension
but not in time to inform
us missionaries. And we
were detained there more
than a month. In those
days there were no commu
nication by electricity; nor
swift travelling by Steam;
& but a small number

of old or young missionaries, who could attend the annual meetings of the American Board.

We had a passage of 159 days from New London to Honolulu, arriving here on the 1st of May 1853.

In 1865 I consulted our family physician, & he said I had no chronic complaint, but <u>needed rest.</u> Get a furlow, said he, & go home to New England, see your friends, & be absent a year, & then you will return & have ten years added to your life. I followed the advice of our physician — taking my wife, daughter & son — on a sailing vessel to San Francisco — thence on a steamer to Panama —

— a kindred spirit of that of her Dear mother, which is a great comfort to her aged father.

Rev. Mr & Mrs Westervelt are good warm hearted co workers, & doing much good among the Hawaiian ministers & churches.

Rev. Mr Emerson, who occupies the place of the late Rev. A. O. Forbes, as secretary of our Hawaiian Board, is very zealous & efficient & popular among the native pastors.

We were all surprised on the 18th inst. by the arrival of the Morning Star from Ponepa. Our secretary will of course give you all the

why's & wherefores, & I must make haste & close my letter, as the mail will close soon.

Kind regards to your beloved companion, & to all your fellow labourers at the Rooms, of the Congregational House 1. Somerset St. Boston

Respectfully yours—

Lowell Smith

Dr. Lovell Smith
Honolulu, Nov. 21, 1889
Rec'd Dec. 17

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 243 - March 27, 1882
1 page

Nuuanu Cottage March 27th. '82

My dear Dr. Clark.

Your very kind & welcome letter found us still occupying the same low browed Cottage - where we had the happiness of receiving yourself & Mr. Loomis - about twelve years ago. & where we have since remained in the enjoyment of many comforts & blessings, along with our advancing years. We are seldom really ill, tho' never very strong - We are able to be busy the most of the time - The grasshopper has not yet become a burden, & we pray daily for strength - to do a little more in the vineyard of our Lord.

I have written you two or three times since you were here, & told you how our little "Woman's Board," was given to me as a dear adopted child - which I took to my heart, after we lost the other (our church.) I send you now a copy of our last "Annual Report" - it being the end of our first decade. We have so many other benevolent organizations in Honolulu - that we do less for each one than we wish - but I can truly say - that the christians here are always doing, tho' it may be in a small way.

The Morning Star brought us the unwelcome intelligence of the apparent breaking down

Mrs. Lowell Smith
Honolulu, Hawaiian Is.
Feb. 24, 1880

of dear Mrs. Brown's health. We had an opportunity to send directly to the Islands, & we wrote tenderly & lovingly to our dear one to come right back to our hearts & homes for the help & comforts she requires. She has done a noble work for us in placing Miss Cathcart in the mission work, - thus fulfilling the longing of our hearts, ever since our "Board" was formed here. I also fill many sheets with thoughts, desires & plans for prosecuting the work throughout the Pacific Islands! My heart is full of it, but I must not now. - You have many to give you all needed information.

Our only son is with us - while carrying on his pleasant business in town. His Sabbaths are almost wholly devoted to christian work among the natives. Sabbath Schools, meetings etc. He is much beloved by the people. He is a growing christian. Our daughter's husband is a very energetic & enterprising business christian man. They have an attractive home - just below the "Oahu College" grounds, where they dispense an unobtrusive but truly christian hospitality, & where they cause many hearts to sing for joy, who would otherwise be destitute & friendless. Three lovely children brighten their home - & two other precious ones, have gone to the dear home above. We have in Honolulu a large corps of earnest christian

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 244 - July 25, 1882
1 page

H. W. Smith.

1 Honolulu, July 25, 1882.

Rec'd Aug. 15.

Honolulu July 25th 1882.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother,

By the mail steamer which left here four weeks ago - we sent forward our dear missionary sister Mrs. Snow - who had arrived here in a schooner - with "South Sea Island laborers", for this Goo't, two weeks before. Altho' the little vessel had had a very long passage of 49 days from Hancock, Mrs. S. had borne the discomforts better than we did have hoped. We had the privilege of caring for her in our family, during her brief stay - & had the comfort of seeing her improve somewhat in health, due

HH

ing the last week of her stay.
We obtained for her the best medical advice in town. He strongly urged her proceeding as soon as possible to her native climate, as the best means of restoring her ~~dis~~ weakened ~~exhausted~~ nerves to their normal condition. As Mr. Taylor & some friends from here, were going on in the first steamer after her arrival here, it was deemed best that she shld go under their care. She cheerfully acquiesced in the arrangement - & we saw her comfortably settled in a large state room with two pleasant lady passengers. We long to hear of her safe arrival among her family relatives & other friends, & have great hopes that she may yet enjoy some

years of life & usefulness.

Mrs. Snow has done what she did for us during the years we have had the privilege of caring for her. We were surprised to find that she had translated some eight or nine chapters of "Revelations" into the Kusaian language, besides some other daily work. Our hearts are full of tenderness for her. As she had used scarcely half of her year's salary, she had the remainder to take with her, so that she did not leave us quite empty handed. We believe that she will be kindly cared for in the future.

Our "Woman's Board" is now ready to assume the care of another lady teacher for Micronesia. We earnestly hope that a girls' school will

be established at Kusaie as soon as possible - I we do hope also that Mr. Taylor will return to assist in the establishment on that Island, of a "training School," for the Gilbert Islanders. Mr. T.'s withdrawal from mission work there will be a very great loss to the mission in Micronesia.

We are now enjoying a precious revival season in "Kaumakapili church. Mr. Hallenbeck has just closed a three weeks series of meetings there, held every evening excepting Sat. It has done our hearts good, to be with him in the blessed work - Mr. S. sends warmest "aloha".

Very sincerely yrs. A. W. Smith

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 245 - June 29, 1883
1 page

Mrs. H. W. Smith.
Honolulu, June 29. '83.
Rec'd July 17.

Honolulu June 29th 1883.

Rev. J. C. Means D.D. Sec. etc

My dear Brother in the Lord.

A few months ago, the Sec. of our "Woman's Board," in Honolulu, addressed a letter to you, asking for a "Commission" from the A. B. C. F. M. for a young lady whom we had found here, & who was willing & desirous of going to Micronesia, with Miss Cath cart as our missionary. Though not myself personally acquainted with Miss Simpson, such was the high character she bore among those who knew her best, as well as her fitness for the mission work, that I grasped joyfully the opportunity of sending her forth.

275

so soon as we shld obtain yr approval etc. You responded to our letter in the most cordial manner - & even offered that she go forth-with yr approval, we sending afterwards - her "Testimonials" - "Certificate of health" etc - Now, tho' we had seen abundant testimonials - as to her character - & fitness for the work, we had not the latter "certificate". Miss S. was at Hilo at the time yr reply came, & I at once addressed a letter to her - requesting that she wld place herself at once in Dr. Wetmore's hands for the required examination.

I enclose to you the Doctor's decision in her case, also a brief letter from herself accompanying it. I cannot tell you how great was the disappointment,

7 the ladies of our Board, at this decision. As for myself, my heart was so set upon our pleasant prospect, that I fancied I knew a little how King David felt, when the prophet Nathan entered in, & told him he was not to be permitted to build the House for the Lord! Dear Miss Cathcart bore the disappointment far better, & a few days later left us with a smiling face, & a cheerful heart, to return to the work she loves, without any prospect of a daily companion & associate in her labors.

So we leave all in the Master's hands. He will order events in the best possible way.

With reverent esteem, I remain, Very Cordially Yr fellow servant for the Master,

A. W. Smith

Pres. of "Woman's Board for P. Dep."

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 246 - Sept. 18, 1881
1 page

Kohala. Hawaii
Hawaiian Islands.
Sept 18. 1881.

Rev. A. G. Clark.

Dear Sir.

You will see that we are safely landed in our Kohala home and a delightful place it is in every sense of the word. Our journey from first to last was exceedingly pleasant. Of course we were obliged to submit to the inevitable horror of sea-sickness, but even these came to an end. Dr. Humphrey met us in Chicago and kindly assisted us in arranging baggage and saw us nicely settled for our Western trip. At Omaha we went to the Metropolitan Hotel as you

2476

suggested and everything was done for our comfort, and board was secured for two dollars a day which was better than we expected. Mr. Bartow former pupil of Prof. Ordway came into the car just as we left Omaha and made himself known to us and as he was en route for Honolulu we found it pleasant to have his company. Miss Bond joined us at Ann Arbor. At San Francisco Mr. Olint helped us in securing passage informed Mrs Tindale of our arrival and she kindly arranged for us all. The steamer left Sunday Aug 28, one day late in starting on account of masts. She made the shortest passage ever made, just seven days. Miss Bond met many of her island friends I think there were 51 for Honolulu and we were soon friends and felt quite at home. Dr Hyde and his good wife met us at H. and

took us to their charming little home. and did everything to make it pleasant for us, during our two days stay. We visited Father Damon who heaped all sorts of good things upon us. Mr Dyer met us at the landing and after a ride of twelve miles overland rough and rocky we found ourselves just at dusk in our new home, kindly welcomed by both Mr. and Mrs. Dyer. We feel that we are a happy family. Our school work has begun and we are now ready for the Master's work. and are in earnest. Bright Hawaiian faces come to us every day ready and willing to be taught. Miss M unites with me in a kind remembrance. Her trunk is here all right; Mr. Dyer writes you this mail so I will stop, Accept from us all our best wishes for the year

Ahloha. Sincerely Yours.

Charlotte C. Turner

Miss Charlotte L. Turner
Yokala, Sept. 18, 1881.
Rec'd Oct. 11.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 247 - Nov. 17, 1881
1 page

C. L. Turner

Rec'd Dec. 5, 1881.

Kohala Hawaii
Hawaiian Islands.
Nov. 17, 1881.

Dr Clark.

Dear Sir.

As it is nearing Christmas time I wish very much to forward the sum of $6.00 to my friend Miss Clark in Vermont, I intended to have sent it through Mr Bond when he went to Boston last, but there was a misunderstanding between us. Will you be so kind as to advance it for me, and send the bill to Mr. Hall in Honolulu. If you will please forward it to her address which is Miss Genevieve E. Clark. Newbury Vermont. If it can be

sent in the form of a check. I suppose it will be safer. If not too much trouble I would be glad to have her get by Dec. 10. as she passes a birthday then. It is possible there may be some delay in your getting this, if so you will do the best you can I am sure. It is very difficult for us to send anything of this kind at such a distance unless we lean upon the kindness of friends. I hope I am not asking too much. I will be very grateful to you. On the opposite side I write a few lines to Miss Clark, which you may inclose and send with the check. We are still enjoying our school and are pleasantly situated in every sense of the word. My health is better than it has been for a long time. Miss M. is also well. I shall never regret coming. Mr Dyer

and family all send kind
wishes and unite with me
in a hearty "Aloha"

Wishing you Well Always,

I remain

Sincerely Your

Charlotte L. Turner.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 248 - Oct. 13. 1883
1 page

Kohala Hawaii.
Hawaiian Islands.
Oct. 13. 1883.

Dear Dr. Clark.

We are now entering upon our third year of school work among "the dusky children of the sun". It hardly seems possible that we have been here so long. The years have passed very rapidly, and yet we can truly say they have been pleasant ones. We have never regretted coming to this far away land, for it has brought us in contact with a new and peculiar people. I presume through Father Bond you have learned something of our work aside from our regular school duties. Knowing that you are interested

in us I will venture to say something of our work. Though the week we are surrounded by many Hawaiian boys and girls and within a short time the Portuguese children have come in, thus forming another element of the school. We feel quite at home among them and are striving to do all we can for them in every way. There are some discouragements to be met as you know in dealing with this people. When a boy or girl arrives at the age of fifteen, he or she is free and can leave school, so in reality all the schooling must be acquired between seven and fifteen. So we give them up just at the time when we long to keep them, still in spite of these trying features of the work, we labor on, knowing well that we must do our part, and leave results with God. About two years ago Mr. Dyer Miss Manoa, and myself, were aroused to the importance of doing something for the Chinese about us, so we made arrangements to meet the Chinese at our school house

with the intention of organizing a Chinese Sabbath School. Only a few came the first Sabbath, but after a time the number increased. After a while Mr. Dyer was obliged to give up this part of the work on account of the pressure of duties in other directions. It seemed necessary for some one to step in and look after this branch of Christian work, so with my heart full of earnestness for the highest good of the Chinese I tried to carry the school on with my good friend Miss Manon to assist me. For a long time we labored under the disadvantage of having no settled place for holding our school exercises, but the kind Father did not foget us. After many months He has seen best to give us a cosey little Church where we can now have our Sabbath School and feel perfectly independent. A few Sabbaths ago we were pleasantly surprised by seeing twenty five Chinese befor us wanting to be taught. They meet us

every Sabbath with a hearty hand shake, and leave us with the same, The work looks more promising than ever before. Mr. Frank Damon has been with us of late with his usual enthusiasm and interest in the Chinese work. As soon as the scholars are advanced enough in reading English, I have them teach the beginners. They have the advantage of us in this respect, that they can give the Chinese equivalent, In teaching what they learn they receive confidence, and it seems to inspire them. I fear I am dwelling too long upon this subject, so I will hasten on, We are interested in the Foreign Church also of which Mr. Houston is now Pastor, and try to lend a helping hand. It has been my intention to write you for sometime and let you know how we were prospering, but hearing of your absence concluded to wait. We are all delighted to hear of your improved state of health. and may God bless and

strengthen as you take up your work again. Pray for us that we may be faithful in our work here.

Wishing you well always.

I remain,

Very Sincerely Yours.

Charlotte L. Turner.

Remember me to Dr. Means and other friends you may chance to see.

Charlotte L. Turner.

Kohala, Oct. 13, 1883.

Rec'd Oct. 29.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 249 - Oct. 12, 1886
2 pages

Charlotte L. Turner.

Kohala Hawaii.
Oct. 12, 1886.

Rev. A. G. Clark, Recd Nov. 6.

Dear Friend,

Your kind letter was received. I wish to write you now concerning a plan which I have in mind. Do you remember my friend Miss Snow who came to see you at the time I was considering the matter of coming here, and that I was anxious for her to accompany me but her health at that time would not permit. I have just written her concerning an opening here, for one to come and take charge of a school for white children. Mrs. Olstrom the pastors wife of

247

the Foreign Church here started such a school here soon after her arrival last May, at that time she expected her daughter in Mills Seminary to return for a rest and thus relieve her. but she is disappointed in this plan and the prospect is that her daughter will still remain in her school as extra advantages are opened to her. hence Mrs Q. is in a strait, for certainly she cannot hold out in health with so many cares. The white people here feel the need of a school here as all are not able to send them away on account of board and other expenses. It occurred to me that this was an opening for Miss Snow, to be sure it is on a small scale there are now only eight day scholars and three boarders. the

offer to Miss S. is five dollars
a week and board, school
hours from 9 till 2. I consider
this quite an opening and I
see no risks she is running
for in case the school does
not prosper equal to our present
anticipations she will have
other positions to step into, for
teachers are in demand all the
time. Not long ago I received a
letter from Dr. Hyde mentioning
four vacancies in the Hawaiian
Girls Seminary, in fact he asked
Miss Manrss and myself if we
would not accept some one of the
positions, but at the time we felt
that we were needed here, but if
Miss Snow had been on the ground
this would have been an opportunity
for her. Miss Carpenter of the
Maui Girls Seminary wrote me
last July asking if we would
like to come there and teach as

she thought we might be meditating a change as Mr. Dyer had left, but we had then decided to go on here. She said she preferred to have those already here, rather than take those so far away if possible, as it would save time, so here is still another instance where Miss Snow could have found employment had she been here. We are anticipating still other vacancies in the future so I do feel that should she be willing to take this school of Mrs. Ostrom she would be happy here and if in time she wished other work, or a larger field that something would come. Miss Manross and myself are living in Mr. & Mrs. Ostrom's family at the parsonage and Miss Snow would be with us which would be pleasant for us, and for her. I have written

her fully as to everything so as not to write her again before she might start, in this way save time. I wish she might come with Mr. Oleson. Do you know where he is now, if so, could you ascertain when he intends returning. He is taking a long rest before entering upon his new duties as Principal of the Kamehameha Schools. I presume he has already written you. It would be pleasant for Miss Snow to have some one to accompany her. I wrote Miss S. that she would have to pay her own expenses. I am inclined to think she will think favorably of the plan of coming. Do you suppose it would be possible for her to secure teachers reduction across the Continent. I told her I was sure you would assist her in

every way possible, and that you can inform her as to the trip across the Country, and asked her to go and see you. I feel so deeply how much she is needed here. the labores are few. We need her in our church, Chinese Sabbath School, and in so many ways. Miss Snow has a wonderful adaptation for teaching. and is fitted for the higher Schools, but is not above working in the small avenues of life. I believe she has expressed the wish to me in some of her letters, that she would like to do missionary work. Father Bond is deeply interested in this school of Mrs. Ostrom's that it should be kept up, and his prayers go up for everything pertaining to the Masters kingdom. I have not told him my plan in asking Miss Snow to

come for he has been so disappointed with regard to teachers coming that I do not wish to raise his hopes and then be disappointed, so please do not in your communications with him mention anything about this, if Miss S. decides to come then I will tell him. I know his heart will bound with joy. In the meantime our prayers will go forth that Miss Snow may be led to us, but if God sees fit to disappoint then we must feel that he knows best. I wrote Miss S. that I would arrange for some one to entertain her in Honolulu told her all all the particulars. So as to save time in writing again. I hope to hear her decision soon. I will be exceedingly grateful to you for all your kindness to Miss Snow, and please accept many

thanks for past favors and interest in our behalf. Miss Manuse unites with me in Aloha.

I remain.

Your Sincere friend.

Charlotte L. Turner.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 250 - Feb. 6. 1889
3 pages

Rev. W. D. Westervelt, 5

Rec'd Feb. 11.

No. 3033 Welton St.
Denver Colo. Feb. 6. 1887

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,

My Dear Friend -

Your letter, with letters from Drs Alden and Cheever, has come to hand. I wrote to Dr Alden last night - stating the reason for sending my telegram, and also giving names for reference that the ordinary preliminaries might be completed -

It is unnecessary to say that the work toward which we are looking is strange and untried - and for that very reason, there comes a sense of unfitness which deepens as the days go by - But we feel also that in the Hawaiian Islands, as here, the Lord of the Vineyard is to supplement our strength - Our - the

willingness and the endowment of grace. You understand this however. We shall gladly take up the work as soon as we can complete arrangements. Probably I shall not need to help the church here longer than while getting ready to go.

It takes so long for letters to come and go that it seems to me best to be quite explicit at once.

We do not know what to take or what can best be purchased in Honolulu, in the line of household furniture. Nor do we know what sort of furniture is best adapted to the Sandwich Island needs. We can, of course, receive light on these subjects from Mrs Crozier when we go to San Francisco. But we would like to know from headquarters as far as possible the classes of goods that we ought to purchase in this country.

Mrs. Wyckoff has written about Miss Hannah Mead. We very much desire to take her with us - as a member of our family - she calls herself our adopted daughter. Of course we shall have to pay her for her time, or rather pay her so much per month. But we shall be obliged to provide for competent help at any rate, and at probably greater expense - for she knows how to take care of

our home expenses economically. Her parents will be glad to have her with us. We have consulted them - and have also heard from her. and understand that she would like to be with us. Still that matter is not decided.

About household effects. Our furniture is not worth much - and very few articles will warrant transportation even to San Francisco. What we have has been in use continually the past seven years and is much worn. If we remained in this place we were expecting to refurnish quite largely. What we receive for the coarser articles will not be much and may have to be used here in settling up business matters. I had hoped that these bulky articles stoves. tables - chairs. beds etc might be best secured in Honolulu.

In regard to bedding - linen. and crockery - we have almost enough to meet our probable wants for some time to come. We may be able to box a large chair and some small stands. well packed with other things. Carpets can be taken if necessary although somewhat worn. I have a good library and would wish

to take almost all my present books.

About Clothing.

We shall have to find out more concerning the kind of clothing demanded for the work. As far as we are concerned we want that kind of garment that will give us the best influence in the Islands. We know that sometimes we shall be required to have more expensive material than at other times. If the outfit required is known at headquarters it would be well for you to send us a statement as soon as possible. Mrs. Waterworth can be "fitted" at Hongkong rather better than in many places.

We shall need to get a number of articles of personal apparel.

We shall have to give possession of the house in which we live the last day of the present month, therefore what we may take with us needs to be decided very quickly.

You ask about the time of departure. I think we shall be able to go as soon as we can complete arrangements. The Church may be able to settle upon

a new pastor within a month or six weeks. and it will probably take all of that time to complete correspondence - but if needed I can even then wait a week or two longer for the sake of the church.

The middle of March I have set in my own mind as the time when we can probably sever our relations here. Then go to Oberlin for a very short visit home - and then start for San Francisco. I do not see how I can avoid asking the Board to pay our travelling expenses from this point to Oberlin and then from Oberlin to the Islands.

You also ask about the route we prefer to take. We can go by the road that gives the Board the best terms. but would prefer to go by the D. & R. G. R.R. from Denver to Salt Lake City with stop off at Salt Lake.

We will attend to revaccination and dental work as suggested.

I have written hurriedly - If there is anything not mentioned in detail will you please give us full instructions

I have no definite idea of the plan of work in the Islands - but would suggest that on arrival a temporary settlement could be made - and thereafter consultation with Dr Hyde & associates a comprehensive canvass of the Islands be made as soon as is best - and future plans outlined when the needs are understood.

It would be very pleasant to have Rev. R. R. Cross as an associate - We have worked side by side for many years. His excellent executive ability would be felt in that field - for which you could persuade them to go - He is worth two ordinary men -

We are daily asking our Lord Father to guide us - and bestow us with new powers for this new work.

A word about the church - I shall bring my resignation before the church very soon. The officers tell me it will be certainly required except as deemed a necessity for Miss. Yo - I think there will be no trouble about it however.

Please write as fully as possible -

Yours in Christ & Bonds"

Wm. Westervelt.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 251 - Feb. 21, 1889
2 pages

Rev. W. D. Westervelt,

Rec'd Feb 26.

5

I find it very hard to get any definite information about the time when the steamers leave San Francisco for Samoa — write to San F.

Denver Colo. Feb. 21. 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Friend.

Your letter of the 18th inst. received. We are grateful to you for the interest manifested in regard to Miss Hannah Mead. The conditions are fully understood. The Board will simply pay Miss Mead's travelling expenses to the Islands. We are to take care of her support while with us — and pay any travelling expenses back to this country. I have asked Mr Ward in a letter sent to day, if he knows any way by which to secure reduced rates for her. We propose to use the funds of the Board as carefully as possible. Of course we plan to secure all reductions possible for ourselves — which will include half-rates for both Mr & Mrs

Lerrill - and myself from Chicago to San Francisco. We cannot secure any reduction on freights - on the missionary account - but may be able to do something as a personal matter. I am making inquiries. Of course I may not succeed.

We are now engaged in packing and will try to have everything in readiness for action as soon as the church can perfect its arrangements for a new pastor. Our people are accepting the plans, in an excellent spirit. The Official Board decided that they wanted, first, a decided Christian, second a pastor - third, a preacher. The field is an excellent one for evangelical work. The people have in view at present Rev. R. B. Wright, our State Evangelist - and may unite in calling him. Still this takes time, and I was not able to say anything definitely to our people, until we had received decided word from you.

I expect to spend my Father's birthday (March 20th) in Oberlin, and then, as soon as possible, proceed to San Francisco. We shall do the best we can in securing a speedy departure. I wish however to have my church feel that I have dealt as fairly by them as has been in my power. and therefore shall be compelled to consult its interests in some measure.

I have sent to Mrs. Ward an estimate of our travelling expenses to Oberlin, and then to San Francisco - and also an estimate of freight.

We find gentlemen who have been residents of Honolulu, now living in this city - and are consulting them about essentials in clothing - having furniture for San Francisco. We can do better (I think) in securing some needed articles of clothing through our old friend Mrs. Whitney of Oberlin - and therefore have made application for the amount we think may be necessary for present purchases.

If you have any suggestions to make concerning our preparations, or for any assistance in planning the work in the Islands, anything you may write will be thankfully received.

We have our present residence in a few days. Letters coming to this address may be carelessly handled. The post office authorities here will be able to find us - therefore please direct - to Dunnottin St - and No. Mrs. Westervelt joins me in sending much love to Mrs. Smith and family.

Yours very truly -

W. D. Westervelt.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 252 - March 8, 1889
1 page

Denver, Colo., March 8th 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,

Dear Friend.

Your note came to me too late for me to answer to Chicago. It seems to me quite desirable that we have a conference in Oberlin. We plan to leave Denver so that we may be at my Father's sometime Saturday evening. I could see you Monday or if necessary, sometime on the Sabbath. Our plans are so far perfected that personally we can leave for the Islands any time after our visit home. It may however be best for us to plan to take a steamer April 23d giving ample chance for one or two more Sabbaths, and allowing a more restful journey.

Yours in behalf of Boards

W. D. Westervelt.

252

Rev. W. D. Westervelt — S

Denver, Mch. 8-1889

Filed Mch. 19

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 253 - March 13, 1889
1 page

FIRE ASSOCIATION PHILADELPHIA.

La Porte Ind March 25 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Friend.

Your telegram came last evening. We learned at the Chicago Mission Rooms that you were intending to go on to the east for the Sabbath. Therefore thought we would not hurry through to Oberlin unless we could see you. We shall probably be in Oberlin the greater part of next week, returning to Denver by the last Sabbath of this month. We cannot leave San Francisco April 6th. But am almost sure that a steamer leaves between the 20th and 23d, and now plan to take that steamer.

There was one matter about which I should have been pleased to confer with you, and yet it can be arranged by correspondence. We have, as yet, known nothing of salary, and suppose that it will be a little difficult to learn anything definite until we know more about our personal and family expenses on the field. Still we would like to have as much

of an understanding as [redacted] Pa [redacted] any thing you would wish to arrange in this direction at present? or is it best to have it all until we are on the ground?

Concerning other financial matters I will write to Mr Ward.

Questions of minor importance will answer themselves as we enter the work.

I have told my church plainly that if they do not complete arrangements for a pastor I cannot aid them beyond the second Sabbath of April, and most probably cannot remain beyond the first Sabbath. I will give as time in San Francisco to make such purchase of household effects as we need.

Yours truly —

W. D. Westervelt.

Rev. W. D. Westervelt
Mission House
Stockton, Cal.
Mar 13 1869
Rec'd Mar 20
Ans.

4

Q 63

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 254 - March 25, 1889
1 page

Rev. W. D. Veeder

Oberlin Ohio March 25. 89

Rec'd March 28.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Sir.

We return to Canton this week - and shall hasten to our work as soon as possible.

The steamer Australia should leave San Francisco about April 23. If that steamer does not run on regular time we shall have to take one of the line running to Sidney. The Steamer Alameda leaves May 4th. We will do the best we can.

Your letter in regard to the arrangements for salary is rec'd. I supposed the plan was substantially as you have stated.

Yours in behalf of Christ -

W. D. Veeder

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 255 - April 6, 1889
1 page.

255

Denver, Colo., April 6 1885

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Friend.

We leave next week for San Francisco. and shall enter upon our work as soon as possible.

I am very glad to say that, without permitting any candidating, the church has secured a pastor and will go on its work with scarcely any break.

Rev. Addison Blanchard whom you may remember as a theological student in Chicago has accepted a call.

The church has manifested an excellent spirit in planning its future work.

Yours in haste.

W. D. Westervelt.

Rev. W. R. Westervelt.

Denver, Apr. 6, 1889.

Rec'd Apr. 10.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 256 - April 18, 1889
1 page

San Francisco Calif.
April 18. 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Dear Friend.

We are safely here arrived day before yesterday. Have bought steamer tickets secured state rooms. seen to the transfer of freight etc. To day we devote to securing a part of our furniture.

We sail next week Friday. This gives us time to make our final purchases with quiet care and less exertion on the part of Mrs. Waterbury. She cannot do more than a part of a day

purchasing without wearing himself out. As it is we shall be able to do all that we need to do.

I will report to you again as soon as we reach the Falands. We find Mr. Flint one of the best of men. He is an excellent man to represent the Board.

We have had Chester Pond and his wife with us since leaving Denver - rather, they found us in the Nets after leaving Denver. This has made a delightful party.

We have found a good private hotel - rates $1.50 a day. The Marlborough - corner Folsom and 2nd Sts. Rev. J. C. Holbrook D.D., one of my old friends, stops here and recommended it to us.

This may be of use for future plans -

Yours very truly -

W. D. Westervelt -

4 W. D. Westervelt

San Francisco, Apr. 18, 1889.

Rec'd Apr. 26.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 257 - May 7, 1889
1 page

Rev. W. W. Westervelt

Honolulu, May 7, 1889

Rec'd, May 24

I enclose a line to Mr. Ward. explain why I cannot send him a free pass to Honolulu stations concerning which there must be a delay until the next steamer

Honolulu Hawaiian Islands
May 7, 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
My Dear Friend.

We arrived safely Friday night - soon after Midnight - and were welcomed at once to the home of our old friends Dr. and Mrs Whitney.

Yesterday I looked over the record of the Local Committee - its inception and work. It is a unique body - but evidently planned with wise forethought for the needed work. I may simply suggest here, as a matter to be considered - but not decided now - that it may be well to have the missionaries active rather than advisory members of this local Com - since its relation is solely with the Board (A.B.C.F.M.) as far as

its authority is concerned. Still this is a question into which I will look very carefully before making any suggestion for the action of the Prudential Com. and I will not make such a suggestion except as the result of conference with the members of the Com-here.

There are many ideas and plans in the minds of the different individuals on the ground. This will require perhaps, a little conservative action on my part. until I can see definitely the safest method for entering upon the active work among the churches. The time required to study the language, will, I think, be amply sufficient - and will afford me the best of reasons for being non-committal.

At present two matters seem to be definitely agreed upon - and a third is

held in abeyance. (This is, according to your instructions, the result of the conference between the Local Committee and myself.)
The first question decided is that of learning the language. This is deemed an absolute necessity by the Com. & raised no objection. For the time required will not be long. only a few months at most. It will be time well spent while quietly gaining an insight into the needs of the field and its opportunities.
The second question decided was in regard to salary. I am willing to try what the Com. regard as the minimum $1,500.00 exclusive of rentals. Mrs. Weatherbee is an excellent manager. We will do the best we can. If any change is needed I shall feel perfectly free to mention it both to the Prudential Com. and the Local Com.
The question of travelling expenses we

did us. - have time to consider yesterday. the Com - probably thinking that for some time study would detain me at home. However as may seem best I can arrange such missionary trips as will help me to understand the general work.

The third point discussed and left undecided is that of location for study. Kohala plans have all fallen through on account of the sale of the proposed residence - Waimea is recognized as the most central point from which to carry on the general work - rather than Hawaii - Wailuku is quite frequently suggested as the place for a permanent parsonage or missionary headquarters for that part of the island. I am going with Bro. Emerson this afternoon to Waimea to attend an island Asso. of native churches.

This is as clearly as I can present the work to you at present.

We had a very pleasant voyage. Mrs. W. was very ill the day before leaving San - F. with a severe attack of neuralgia of the heart. She is doing nicely now.

Yours — W. D. Westervelt.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 258 - June 4, 1889
2 pages

Rev. W. D. Westervelt.

Honolulu June 4, 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D., Rec'd June 21.

Dear Friend.

The work of my first month has kept me busy - although it is evident that it will take longer to make permanent plans than at first supposed. It is absolutely necessary that the new missionaries learn the language. It is true that English is now taught in all the public schools and the native children are growing up with some knowledge of reading and writing. But the older people understand very little English. Even the pastors of the churches must have an interpreter, if any English speech is made or paper read in one of their meetings. I have a supply of dictionaries, grammars, and phrase books, and have settled down to a

systematic study of the language.
We arrived in Honolulu Friday evening
May 3d. The next Tuesday in company
with Rev. O. P. Emerson I went to the
Island of Maui to attend an Asso-
ciation of native Churches - returning the
next week. Mr. Emerson is a son
of one of the old missionaries, and now
is taking up the work that his father left.
He speaks the language well - and is
already an accepted advisor among the
pastors. The native pastors need a kind of a
post graduate course, under the supervision
of wise and careful American helpers.
One fact illustrates this. At one of
the sessions of this Association a
resolution was presented condemning
the practice of church members in
consulting the Ahunas i.e. native
doctors. These Ahunas are really
priests using idolatrous incantations
over the sick. The resolution was

tabled. The pastors claimed that the practice was so prevalent that they did not know how to handle it wisely. A parallel case is the Christian Science superstition in our own American churches. A young man - a member of one of the native churches, told a white man, why he went to an Ohuna. He said "Jesus is a foreign god. He knows about us as he knows about other people. He is able to save. But we can hardly expect him to know about our sicknesses as well as the little family god who has been with us so many years." There are no heathen temples now, but there are many images kept and worshipped. If the native pastors were not sometimes a little weak in this matter of idolatry such thoughts would not have force in the minds of church members. Even a superficial observer can see that the shepherds need shepherding - and that good men are

needed in this old missionary field.
The work has been left in the hands of native pastors for so long a time, that they feel suspicious of new comers. They are afraid that an attempt will be made to supplant the native pastorate. Still when they see that the Missionaries come as advisers and helpers they give a hearty welcome. The largest native churches on the island have been thrown open to me with a hearty invitation to preach. During this past month I have spoken nine times with, ~~an interpreter~~ and eight times without an interpreter.
The Association of all the island churches is now being held in Honolulu. The opening missionary sermon Sunday morning was preached by a native pastor. He closed with the thought of the work in Micronesia. His illustration was good. "A kite does not fly well with a short string. The string must be let out until the kite is far up in the sky. A kite will not fly well unless it has also a good tail. The Micronesian Mission is our kite. We must furnish plenty of string and enough tail." The collection following the sermon amounted to about ninety five dollars. This was in one of the native churches.
Mrs. Waterset is doing nicely while acclimating. We have rented a pleasant house for two or three months until more permanent arrangements can be made.
Yours truly W. B. Waterset.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 259 - July 8, 1889
3 pages

Honolulu July 8. 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Friend.

I have been very busy and so failed to report to you by the last steamer. There is but little to say. The language is becoming more familiar day by day - under the care of my teacher Miss Mary Green - one of the best missionaries among the missionary children -

The first sabbath in July I preached my first sermon in Hawaiian just two months after landing. Of course it was a written sermon, taking about twenty minutes in the delivery. While reading, there would seem to be points not very plain - so I stopped to explain them in English, so that a few of the hearers

859

might have a better idea.
You will not misunderstand me and think I claim to have learned the language in two months. Not by any means. I have only learned to translate, with careful study, into fairly grammatical sentences. This requires the use of the lexicon for almost every word.
We have had a very warm welcome, and already have many friends. I have "adopted" a church. It is in what is called the "hardest," and most unpromising section around Honolulu. Notice was given that service would be held in the old decaying church at 3 p.m. We were on time and rang the bell - and rang the bell - and then again, and again. At four o'clock we had a few boys. At half-past four natives, and Chinamen dropped in - in all about forty. Last Sabbath from 7. We commenced our meeting on time, viz 3 p.m. About fifteen children

were present - About half past three the older people began to come. We closed our service at half past four with nearly sixty present, not counting the miserable looking dogs. Our party numbered five. We combined Sunday School, and Church Service. Two talks were given in the native language - then I preached a short sermon in English then Mrs. Whitney gave a temperance talk. These two addresses had to be interpreted to the natives. Then I followed with the written sermon in Hawaiian. The natives seemed to enjoy it - and have promised to be on hand next Sabbath.

Mrs. Westervelt has been better as far as her terrible headaches are concerned. We hope that greater physical strength will follow.

Remember us to Mrs Smith. We hope sometime to welcome both of you to this beautiful Pacific City.

Yours very truly -

W. D. Westervelt.

W. D. Westervelt.

Honolulu, July 8, 1889.

Rec'd Aug. 6, 1889.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 260 - Aug. 8, 1889
6 pages

Honolulu Hawaii. Aug. 6 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Friend.

Last week the rush of exciting events connected with the insurrection, and the resulting correspondence with others, caused the postponement of a letter to you, until it was too late for the steamer. I learn that a ship leaves tomorrow for San Francisco so hasten to send this report.

I am very thankful that Providence has hindered our withdrawal to another island so far at least. I have been able to study a better collection of books on Hawaiian history than I could obtain in other places. An opportunity has been given of seeing the different classes of men who have position in this little kingdom; and of gaining an inside view of the political influences, and also into Hawaiian char-
acter in its close connection with

these lessons could not have been learned as well at any other place on the islands. There has also come an acquaintance with the individualities of the various Christian workers, that will be of great benefit.

It has been impossible to give all my time to the study of the language: but my feeling is that these other lessons are more important than a speedy ability to preach extemporaneously in Hawaiian. There are good interpreters, and by the help of these and by writing sometimes in Hawaiian I have been able to hold services. Sabbath afternoons, in the little native church of Moiliili. This has been constituted of the darkest corners in the outskirts of Honolulu. There is a good degree of interest in the services. The average attendance is about fifty. I have preached also two Sabbaths for the Central Union Church during the first part of the vacation of Rev. Dr. Rickwith. Dr. Dwinell had been sent for to supply the pulpit during the rest of the vacation.

How long we may remain here is not very definite. We hope a suitable residence can be

found in Wailuku on the island of Maui, we shall probably in a few weeks. Dr Hyde is crowding the matter all he can. Perhaps I had better say that I am afraid the new missionaries will find him rather hard to work with. You understand him. He is doing great good in his own field. His feeling of opposition to the new work has made it hard for me in many little ways. Sometimes I feel that if there should be an opportunity to remove him from any authoritative oversight of the new missionaries, the work could be far more easily and pleasantly carried on. Perhaps not. I will try to do the best I can in the exercise of patience. As Chairman of the local Committee which has the administration of finances (and all plans have financial considerations) he has completely hindered any acquaintance with the other islands, except in the case of Wailuku on Maui. I have always found it difficult to press financial claims for myself, so have remained here and worked. Maui is a place where I want to do a great deal of work in aiding the native pastors. [illegible]

to be the hardest field in the islands. Robberies etc are quite frequent. Wailuku is very greatly under the King's influence. The old heathen ideas have been revived to a great extent. The kahunas or priest-doctors have a large following. There are many Chinese and few whites. It has somewhat of a question in my mind as to the advisability of taking Mrs. Westervelt and Miss Mead to such a place. Perhaps there is a natural shrinking from it. But if the local committee, with the abundant means said to be in hand, will provide a comfortable home we are ready to try it. This is the present status of the work as I understand it. I ought to say that many have suggested that my headquarters should be in Honolulu, and I spend some time in each one of the different fields. Of course this entails more expense than to settle in one community and make our principal efforts till in that one place. My feeling has been that such visits to churches and associations would help in preparing the way for the coming of future laborers.

I saw the details of the insurrection of last Tuesday quite fully. And from the beginning, was satisfied that the government was strong enough to crush it without much trouble. The causes leading to the revolt are easily stated. The whites or foreigners have naturally gained the ascendancy and have taken charge of governmental affairs. The King is shorn of almost every vestage of power. He has the least to do of almost all his subjects. The Hawaiians have been crowded out of prominent places. The Cabinet which has exclusive government authority is composed entirely of whites. This can scarcely be avoided. The superior intelligence and force of character of the whites, make them leaders. The ambitious natives rebel. The King himself would like more real power. It is openly hinted that the King connived at the rebellion. It is certain that his sister (the heir apparent) permitted the insurgents to march from his house to the scene of battle. The leader, a half-white, named Wilcox supposed that by surprising the people and taking possession of the arms, cannon and ammunition and the government buildings he

easily, overawe the people and cause the cabinet to retire, allowing the choice of a new cabinet in which he was to be premier. This is I suppose the real cause of the trouble. How much the Royal Family have assisted in the revolt is so far a subject of gossip. It may be the cabinet has some definite information. At least yesterday they took from him, the King, after he had appealed to the Supreme Court, the last vestige of independent authority - i.e. the control of the militia and munitions of war on the island. The end is not yet; there will be exciting times when the new legislature is elected next spring. It is a great advance in civilization when there is an appeal from force to the ballot. The evident stability of the nation founded on the instruction and wise political aid of the missionary fathers is the cause of a great deal of rejoicing in the hearts of those who appreciate the situation. The Lord reigneth let the people rejoice. The bloodshed would have been much greater, had it not been for the thought suggested by the influence of the gospel. "Let no unnecessary blood be shed."

With hope for the future of these beautiful islands -

Yours. W. D. Westervelt -

H. L. Westervelt.

Honolulu Aug 6. 1889.

Rec'd Sept 7. 1889.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 261 – Aug. 19, 1889
4 pages

Rev. W. Westervelt.

Rec'd Sept. 6.

Honolulu Hawaiian Islands
Aug 19. 1887.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Friend.

I wrote to you about two weeks ago and sent the letter by a sailing vessel. You will probably receive that letter and this about the same time.

A few days after writing that letter, we had a committee meeting. The chief object was to discuss the financial standing of the Com. I was very glad to be present, although I could not take much part in the discussion.

The facts of the case seem to be these. The need of new work for the Hawaiians was deemed absolute. The necessity of raising on the ground some of the money needed to carry on the work, was apparent.

261192

therefore contributions were received. The cash now on hand amounts to about $3000.00. The Children's ~~Missionary~~ Missionary Society has pledged $1,000.00 a year - at least for the present. There is the usual indefinite talk about the money that will be raised.

The local Committee took the ground that the American Board should be responsible in full for the expenses of the mission. This Mr. Olson will probably state to you in an official letter. (I am writing simply as an "outlooker" for the Board!) Mr. Olson has stated this same view in his address to the "Cousins Society" two years ago, and in the report presented to the Society by a Com. appointed to consider the advisability of the New Work.

My plan in regard to this matter of finance would differ from that

the first entitled to a resident missionary. If I understand rightly, a fund could be placed in the hands of the A.B.C.F.M. to be devoted to this specific object. The appointment by the Am. Board, the correspondence with the Secretaries and the feeling of accountability to the American constituency of the Board, will all act as a check on any missionary vagaries. And at the same time remove the missionary from the exclusive jurisdiction of the people on the islands. I am pretty well satisfied that the Christians on these islands are well able to support this work. Their financial resources have increased marvelously during the past few years. Still they cannot be driven to do what it seems as if they ought to do. I am intending to go to Kauai in a

entrusted by the Committee: Of course I have not proposed anything for discussion by the local Committee. My recent arrival, and lack of acquaintance with the work is a sufficient reason for saying little to those whose minds are already made up.

But my feeling is that the islands are able to provide for the missionaries needed, without asking any, or at least little, financial aid from the Board. This part of the work will have to be carefully managed. The plan I have in mind - is simply to talk with the various workers on the different islands - and suggest that if on a certain island, financial provision is made for a comfortable missionary house, and a certain amount raised as a sinking fund for salary - that island will be

regard to the work of the new missionaries. They had a strong feeling that each missionary should become a pastor to a native church - and form that church reach out as far as possible. They requested (not officially) the pastors of native churches to welcome the new comers in this way. But the native pastors said that they would be supplanted in their churches as they had been in their lands - and they did not want the new missionaries. Well this will right itself under the instructions from the Prudential Com. The Local Com. is agreed that for the present it is not advisable to have the new missionaries act as pastors. I have taken the ground that if in the future such a plan may seem best, the Prudential Com. and the missionaries would gladly adopt it. I do not remember having stated to you in a former letter the apparent need of workers, and this location in my view.

It seems as if one man should be

days, at my own expense, to visit some of the native churches, with Mr. Wm Rice, one of the best interpreters in the kingdom. The ostensible object is to become acquainted with the work among the natives. Still I really desire some quiet talks with the good people on this subject. I will tell you the results. The people here are very individual and have pronounced opinions, which must be met patiently.

The question of expenses in missionary tours was advanced in this Com. meeting. The majority decided that when I was settled I could send in accounts of travelling expenses, which they would pay. This is all right, I prefer to keep quiet about the present and avoid discussions. It pays to let the development come in its own way. The local Com. is beginning to accept the view of the Prudential Com. in

placed on Kauai. One should be on Maui and two, at least, on ~~Oahu~~ Hawaii. leaving Oahu for the workers in Honolulu. These men would have a wide field of labor in the post graduate instruction of the native pastors, and the evangelistic work they might be able to do in the various churches. In this field, as in every other, young men of leading ability, and some practical experience in pastoral work seem to be called for. Still it seems as if, for this work, young men who are able to teach pastors, could come directly from the seminary. Men of good ability who are settled in the pastorate, are not easily persuaded that a change in this direction is the best opening for them. There is an insuperable objection to the idea that the new men should become pastors. The men needed

there, can do more apparent good in a home pastorate than by pastoral work in these islands. The real work in my opinion is that of helping the pastors and through them reaching the natives. This is my understanding of the commission given. You will not think from what I have written, that there is any trouble in regard to the work. Oh! no indeed. But these facts face me and require patient meeting and influencing. You also understand these letters. You expect me to give my views of the work here. so that you may see how different people think about the work. You will not hurt my feelings if you hold me in check. or suggest complete modifications of the opinions expressed. My present place is that of a student.

Mrs. Westervelt has to be very careful this warm weather. We have a pleasant home about two miles out of the city. by Mr. Hiram Bingham's

Yours very truly W. D. Westervelt.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 263 - Sept. 20, 1889
2 pages

Rev. H. D. Westervelt

Honolulu Hawaiian Is.
Sept. 20, 1889
Recd Oct. 5.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Friend.

In my last letter to you I stated that I was about to take a missionary journey to Kauai an island in the north western part of the group. Rev. Oliver Emerson found that he could go at the same time. We made a complete tour of the churches on that island. There is only one foreign church on Kauai - a German Lutheran church with an excellent pastor whose wife is a descendant of one of the old missionaries.

263

We visited and held services with eight native churches - and passed by about four others. The attendance of natives is not large compared with the size of the native population of the island - except in two or three places where a fair proportion attended the services. Various causes are at work disintegrating the native churches. The influence of the King in seeking to establish various forms of old heathen worship, is widely felt - and a great deal of idolatry is practiced both openly and in secret. The Roman Catholics are steadily gaining ground. The priests omit grievous sentences of penance, and make the religion as light a burden in that respect as Protestant

could desire. The Mormons are gaining a large number of converts. This argument is very taking. "You can continue your loose course of life and be in good standing as Mormons for we believe in polygamy." Of course such persons might not be members of our mission churches, although it may be feared that too often such is the case.

We went over to the island of Nikan - found our native church had a good pastor.

The recent of the tons is good. I understand the work fairly well in that island, and have had some good talks with the leading Christian workers.

You have probably rec'd a letter from Dr. Jand Smith

stating his thought in regard to finances. I expect that at first the Board (A.B.C.F.M.) will have to pay $1000.00 of the salary for each missionary but I think on Kauai they will raise whatever may be needed in addition and provide a home. As a result of the trip - a gift of $600.00 was sent in to Mr. W. W. Hall to be used in fitting up (i.e. repairing etc) whatever place we may select for our own home. I believe that in time I can reach out through the islands and interest the people in the work.

Yours very truly
W. D. Westfield

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 264 - sept. 25, 1889
1 page

I have been warned not to leave Turkey as our Board has lands here. This high grade Turkey. And from Turkey I have come to Syria. I have asked question to which I have received answer rather than to others to this.

Sept. 25th 1889

Rev. Dr. Smith

My Dear Friend.

Your letter of the 6th is at hand. In it you again state the position of the A.B.C.F.M. in regard to the place to be occupied and work done by the new missionaries. It meets my understanding of the work as it seems to me it will be most successfully done by the missionaries in the future. And yet, as stated in a former letter, I have to meet continually the strong feeling that most of the members of the local committee have, that the labors of the missionaries should be local and with individuals - substantially that of a pastorate. The suggestion

Mr Julian Hawaiian Islands

I feel if the next missionary were warned against the B.A.B. in regard to the Bible that and the Divine Kingdom and the work in these islands are not paint the picture darker than it is.

Yours very truly

W. D. Westervelt.

is continually made the Board does not understand the situation etc — One of the members of the Com. buttonholed me a day or so ago, and said he thought the new missionaries ought to settle down in some field start a school, preach to the people and gather a nucleus. There is no use in my attempting to argue the question. I can only say. You must give us some leeway. Each missionary will have to labor very much in his own way.

This question has been discussed in private conversation for years past as it seems to me. I rather think that we, the new comers, will have to do the best we can and let the theories and criticisms about the future take care of themselves. If the instructions were not definite on this point, I am afraid it would

be very much harder to open the new works
We think we have secured one of
the old Mission houses in Wailuku
and expect to move in about that
work - provided nothing unforeseen occurs.
I have to face some perplexities in
this matter. I shall have to be care-
ful about the work done among the
natives in Wailuku - there is no pastor for the
native church, and the native minis-
ters have expressed a strong feeling
against the missionaries acting as
pastors. Yet it is evidently the plan
of a part of the Com - that the care
of that church shall rest upon me.
I do not see my way clearly as
to future action - but I will do the
best I can and visit and work
with other churches on the island.
I suppose that for the present I shall
have to let the church at Wailuku
lie dormant until a pastor is secured
with whom to work. Here in Hono-
lulu the work has been very pleasant

among the natives - for Rev. H. W. Parker, the pastor of Kawaiahao Church has the little place where I have held Sabbath Services, as a branch or mission of his church. The Christians at this place are members of his church. I have attended frequently his prayer meetings etc. and have many warm friends among the other native members of his church.

This has helped me in gaining some knowledge of native character. The idolatry of which I have previously written is more easily discerned with the acquaintance with native character. About three Sabbaths past, we found that a part of our congregation was missing. Then we saw some Hawaiians coming away from a native house. Questions brought out the fact that they had been attending "Hoomanamana" or real heathen worship. They called it - "a strange religion". It was a revival of some of the old rites. Fetichism has a strong hold upon some of the church members.

ABC FM 19.1 · vol. 24
no. 265 – Oct. 9, 1889
2 pages

Rev. W. D. Westervelt

Recd Oct. 24.

Honolulu Oct. 9, 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,

My Dear Friend.

You will be interested in the enclosed tract - provided you have not been flooded with copies. Mr. Bickenell is a son in law of Rev. L. Bond of Kohala Hawaii. He is an old man. but continues regular work for the Hawaiians here in Honolulu. He has an Anti-Idolatry Asso. among the natives. I believe he is the only white man connected with the As. They have thorough discussions of the various forms of Hoomanamana or heathen worship as existing at present. This is contrasted

2965

Rev. W. D. Westervelt

Recd Oct. 24.

Honolulu Oct. 9, 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,

My Dear Friend.

You will be interested in the enclosed tract - provided you have not been flooded with copies. Mr. Bicknell is a son in law of Rev. E. Bond of Kohala Hawaii. He is an old man. but continues regular work for the Hawaiians here in Honolulu. He has an Anti-Idolatry Asso. among the natives. Pulima he is the only white man connected with the As. They have 265 thorough discussions of the various forms of Hoomanamana or heathen worship as existing at present. This is contrasted

Rev. W. D. Westervelt

Honolulu, Sept. 25, 1889.

Filed Oct. 1/4

the nature that in a personal letter which you first wrote to me about coming here, you mentioned the growing use of the English and did not consider the Hawaiian as absolutely essential. But he knew the difference between a personal letter, and a letter of instructions, for he drew the line very plainly, at other times. So I think he could not have intended to convey such an impression as his words would imply.

I feel that some other things are as essential as the knowledge of the language i.e. the history of the islands, the present internal political complications. The knowledge of the character of the white as well as of the natives. and the gaining some idea of the work in general before I can conscientiously urge any new missionaries into the field etc.

I note your remark in regard to the impression that Dr Hyde seems to have expressed viz that I feel myself instructed not to learn the Hawaiian language. I cannot understand him as meaning that. for he knows that I am studying the language and have already preached several written native sermons. I have also helped in the translation of articles for the native papers. He may not know anything about this. I can intersperse my English talks with native words which cause the natives to smile at least. This most certainly would not have been done if I had thought it contrary to instruction Still I said when were talking about the use of the English language among

with Hoomana - or Christian worship. They make it their business to find out the extent of idolatry. Mrs. Bicknell assures me that among the natives it is well known that the native pastor of the Kaumakapili Church in Honolulu (not Rev H. H. Parker's church) is in the habit of continual consultation with a Kahuna or fetich doctor, and some of the leading members of his church are Kahunas. They read a few verses of scripture at the commencement of this incantation and then appeal to island gods. Last Sab. (the 8th) I asked a native congregation how many gods had been worshipped in the islands. I was preaching on "The Victory of the Light" and about the idolatry laid aside in this nation. The answer came from several parts of the church. "Our Fathers had many gods". "Too many to count". There is darkness - but the light shines -

Mrs. Westwell wishes to be remembered to Miss Smith.

Yours very truly

W. D. Westwell

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 266 - Nov. 1889
1 page

Rev. W. D. Westervelt.

Hawaiian Islands.

Rec'd Nov 29 1889.

To the Local Com. on the work of evangelizing the Hawaiian Islands.

Dear Brethren.

It is our desire to see new missionaries as speedily as possible in these islands. One of the first questions asked is this - "What kind of work is expected of me?"

Under the circumstances it seems necessary that some definite outline should be decided upon, so that various and conflicting plans should not be placed before inquirers, and also that those who come to the islands may not have false ideas of the work that they are expected to accomplish.

Therefore I would respectfully ask the Local Com. to formulate a statement, outlining somewhat in detail, the plan of work, deemed best by the Com. for the need

2669

Missionaries. This outline to be ~~forwarded~~ sent to the Prudential Com. at Boston that some definite statement may be ultimately decided upon. ~~If there should be a difference of opinion in the Local Com. of a majority and a minority report could be sent to the Prudential Com.~~

When there is substantial agreement between the Local Com. and the Prudential Com. a somewhat definite answer can be given to all inquirers.

In the same formulated outline of kind and method of work, it might be well to state also, the least number of missionaries deemed necessary and their probable location on the various islands. For obvious reasons it will be seen that a speedy decision is advisable.

Yours very truly.

W. D. Westervelt.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 266A - Nov. 12, 1889
1 page

Nov. 12 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Our Dear Friend.

We came here last week and have been busily engaged in preparing our new home for the life that is before us. It has seemed almost impossible to write to you as I would like.

I rec'd a letter from Mr. Olds, of the Chicago Theo. Seminary by the last mail. He asks a number of questions that I cannot answer at present. He says he has written to Dr Clark for information regarding the island. I wrote to him some time ago - and the result is, his thoughtful consideration of

wife were to come here until you can present the first of the year and be ready to settle to do. In regard to the ideas. I did not expect to hear from the Board. The board of Missions would not be willing to allow Mr. St Clair to come here. Yours, in Christ - W. D. Westervelt.

Mauna Hawaiian Is.

29978

this work. The way it came about in this. Mr. Olds and a Mr Ransom spent this summer vacation in Colorado work and succeeded admirably. They worked well together. The thought came that perhaps they could work together on Hawaii. therefore I wrote to Mr. O. not knowing where to find him but directing care of the seminary. I am very favorably impressed with his suggestion concerning himself and classmate. I have no time now to write the reasons why I believe such young men can best do this work. Only I will say this. I know of no man in the pastorate that can be secured for such a work. i.e. a man of ability. The ideas of the local Com. are changing I believe.

but very slowly. Young men in the Seminary will have to wait a while before coming. Then they will be expected, as young men, to take a longer time for preparation (learning language etc) This will give more time for various questions to settle themselves - and still steps will be taken toward carrying on the work.

Still it seems as if some definite ideas must soon be decided upon. therefore I have sent a copy of the enclosed letter of inquiry to the local Com. It is in Dr. Hyde's hands. This is a matter for the local Com. and the Prudential Com. to settle. The outline of work is something that I have no authority to attempt to decide.

The expressed ideas of the local

Rev. H. L. Westervelt
Hawaiian Islands, Nov 12. 1889.
Rec'd Nov 29 – 1889.

Com. are conflicting. and allow a large opportunity for trouble between the missionaries who come with the instructions from the Board, and the members of the local Com. who are inclined to be somewhat arbitrary in their views.
The records of the local Com. say they want men for the "pastorate", "evangelistic work" and in one place it says "Supervisory oversight". Something definite ought to be placed before the men who think of coming to this field. so that the local Com. shall not feel that the men who come, can be placed in the pastorate, unless that is what they expected when they came. I wish that you would second my request for a definite outline of work. We can scarcely

ABCFM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 267 - Dec. 6, 1888
1 page

Rev. W. D. Westervelt.

Rec'd Dec. 27.

Wailuku Hawaiian Islands
Dec. 6. 1887

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Friend.

I have been very busy getting settled, and have delayed writing to you. You have rec'd the copy of the action of the local com. I have not read it for some days, and do not have it with me, so cannot speak about the particular points, if I had time. For I am quite hurried today and write hastily.

One thing I might suggest in regard to the outline of work. The Com, under the lead of Dr. Hyde, is inclined to be very arbitrary in its action. and it might perhaps be best for the Prudential Com. to hold in its own hands the location

2967

of the new missionaries, if they can be secured. I have no time now to state reasons. But my belief is that the men better be responsible solely to the Prudential Com. Mr. Alison wrote me just as I left the States that the local Com. had the supervision of this new work. This was news to me. I believe the supervision better be in the hands of the Prud. Com.

I start in a few minutes for Hawaii. plan to visit Father Bond - and then go on to Hilo - and be back home by Christmas.

The carriage is coming for me. Good by.

Yours Truly

W. D. Westervelt.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 268 - Dec. 17. 1889
3 pages

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 268 - Dec. 17. 1889
3 pages

Rev. W. D. Waterworth

Wailuku, Dec. 17. 1889.

Rec'd Jan. 2. 1890.

Wailuku Maui Dec. 17. 1889

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Friend.

Yours of Nov. 29. is at hand to day. I am afraid that you think this new mission is causing you more thought and more letter writing than you expected.

I know that the questions that arise in opening this work are such as never entered my mind before coming here. But, under the circumstances, it seems that a definite understanding of the field and the work, will accomplish most, in the end, for the Board, for the people here, and for the missionaries.

This is, at present, a very wealthy country. Its wealth needs to be placed in sympathy with the work of the Board. One gentleman told me that he had just given $10,000 to the

208

objects. He would have been satisfied to give $1,000 each, and turned the other $8,000 to the missionary work if he had seen the need. The workers on the island of Kauai feel the need, and one writes to me that they are ready to pay a single man $1,200 a or a married man $1,500 a, and house rent, and travelling expenses. The young man (Mr Stauffer) whose name I mentioned to you, is now engaged as Dr. Gladden's Asst pastor, and so is out of consideration. He may have imbibed new departure views since I knew him. He was an excellent worker. Now they want some one else. You remember that I wrote you about a suggestion made while on that island that the people on each island were able to, and might assume the entire support of a missionary for their island. They have found that they have that ability. Still you

also remember that on my return from Kauai, the plan was modified in a further statement that it might be best for the Board (A.B.C.F.M.) to keep its hand upon the work, and pay the $1,000 a year from its funds on the salary of each missionary. The reason is, as stated before, that the wealth may be in sympathy with the Board. You probably know the feeling that many of the descendants of the missionaries have in regard to the action taken under Dr. Anderson in setting aside the islands as self-supporting. This feeling will give way in time to full sympathy, if the Board can keep its finger on the pulse. Pardon me for writing of this that you already know so well.

Permit me to write strongly in opposition to the opinion of the local Com concerning the coming of unmarried missionaries to Hawaii, or to any of these islands. I do this now, before con-

sulting with any members of the local Committee, that a statement may be used by any sub. com, that the Prudential Com. may appoint. These islands are in a peculiar state morally, considering their civilization. The testimony is given on all the islands of my personal acquaintance, and by Christians, and non Christians, that scarcely a female in the native homes, is pure. Father Bond of Hawaii speaks very strongly of this matter. Sheriffs, Island Officials, Managers of plantations Workmen, make the same statement. Mr. Oliver Emerson said to me that he was afraid even to stand talking in a friendly way with native women. The genius of the nation is impurity. This is all through the language, and the thought of the people as well as through their home life. The families of the missionaries have not escaped unscathed. Is it wise

to expose young men to the slanders, that can so easily be heaped up against an unmarried missionary?

My last letter stated that I was just starting for Hawaii especially to see Father Bond, and also to learn as much as possible about the island. Father Bond said he had long expected me. but had given me up. He did not understand, and I did not tell him, that hindrances had been placed in my way. We had a number of excellent helpful talks about the work. The rainy season has set in, so I postpone the journey across that island until sometime in the Spring.

The work on this island is opening very nicely in some ways. A visit with one of the plantation owners, and a talk about aiding the native pastors who are supplying poor churches and therefore receive small salaries, resulted in a definite arrangement, and the gift of $1000.00 with which to

to commence the work. This followed previous suggestions, in which Mr. Emerson aided materially.

In regard to Mr. Olds and his classmate Mr. Jeffreys, both of Chicago Seminary. I have placed his letter in the hands of Mr. Oleson that the Com. may have as much responsibility as possible. What the outcome may be of course we cannot tell.

May I make one more suggestion. The work is indeed needed. But the field of each missionary will be something like that of a Methodist Circuit Rider with "exhorters" under his care as in the days of sparsely settled frontier life. I mean as far as the natives are concerned. The islands are not large. Chinese, Portuguese etc compose at least half the population. The work of the missionary might perhaps properly include services in English for the foreigners wherever opportunity offers, as well as distinct labor for natives.

I must close wishing you and yours a blessed Christmas time — and the Best prosperous New Year.

Yours in behalf of bonds.

W. D. Westervelt.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 269 – Feb 6, 1889
1 page

Mrs. Louie C. Westervelt,

Recd Feb. 11.

Appointed as Missionary.

3033 Welton St.

Denver Feb. 6th 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Sir.

Your letter sent with the official announcement of our appointment as Missionaries of the A. B. C. F. M. was duly received. We thank you for the prompt action taken, and the kindly interest expressed.

We hope we may go forth with a forgetfulness of self, and a special consecration for the

269

work among that wasting,
and needy people. I know that
in ourselves, we are by no means
fitted!! But the loving Father
has so kindly told us that He
will use the weak things of the
world" to bring about His own
glorious purposes. So we place our-
selves in His hands, and will
try to always follow where He leads.
There is one thing that I wish
to speak of that I consider quite
important. I think Mr. W-
mentioned it in one of his letters.
1E. The young lady who has been
at different times a member of
our family. I speak of Miss
Hannah Mead. She is a daugh
ter of Dr, and Mrs Mead of

Highland Lake Colo. Her mother
is one of my dearest friends. Her
Uncle Prof. Charles Mead, who
has been abroad several years for
study of Andover Seminary is now
in Boston. Another Uncle was
Prof. Hiram Mead of Oberlin Seminary
She has always been when with
me a great comfort and help.
Her presence in our home if al-
lowed to go with us would prob-
ably do away with the necessity
of native help in the kitchen,
and at the same time she would
be in many respects like a sister
to me. She has had several months
training in one of the Hospitals
and Schools of Chicago as a nurse,
and in case of sickness would be of

very great value to us. She is also a very good alto singer, and something of a musician, and with her most excellent health would, I believe be a help in many ways in the work we hope to accomplish in the "Islands". Of course we do not ask to have her commissioned by the Board. We only wish to have her travelling expenses paid from the place she now is in Penn. to the Islands. Then we will provide for her further compensation out of our salary. I would also add as a very important matter that she is an earnest Christian. As it will take some time to arrange matters with her, if she consents to go, and I think she will, I would be very glad if you would give us a very early and explicit answer. Please give my love to Mrs. Smith and accept kindest regards for yourself. Yours Respectfully,

Louis C. Vesselwill.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 270 – Aug. 24, 1889
1 page

Mrs. L. L. Westervelt

Rec'd Sep. 6. 1889.

Honolulu Hawaiian Is.
Aug. 27th 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.

My Dear Sir.

Your letter of Aug. 6th just received. Mr. Westervelt is in the island of Kauai, so I send a line in reply. You say "you do not quite understand Mr. W— saying that he has adopted a church." I think the two letters since written by him, and sent one by a sailing, and one by this steamer will explain all satisfactorily to you. At least they will show to you our feeling in relation to the missionaries becoming pastors. In regard to this little church we have simply tried to do the work that lay nearest to our hands

It is said to be the darkest corner in all our beautiful island. Our present home is only about half a mile distant from the church, and we feel as if we wanted to let our light shine there while we are permitted to live so near. Our hearts go out with great love toward this native people, and we long to be indeed lights set upon a hill that cannot be hid. We have been greatly grieved to learn to what an extent even the pastors of our native churches have relapsed into former heathenish customs. We do indeed need the power of the Holy Spirit in our midst, and I believe that according to our faith we shall receive. Please give to Mrs. Smith my love, and accept for yourself kindest remembrances.

Cordially Yours—

Lorie C. Waterwell

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 271- Oct. 9, 1899
1 page

Waikiki Hawaiian Is.
Dec. 9th 1889.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Sir.

I add a line to my husband's letter in order to send my own personal "Christmas" and "New Year" greetings to Mrs. Smith, and yourself. May the coming year be one of great peace, and prosperity to both of you.

We rejoice greatly in the outcome of the Annual meeting of the "Board". We are thankful that men who have proved themselves so wise, and capable in the management of the affairs of the "American Board" are selected to office.

271

We are getting nicely settled in our new home, and trust that the way will grow clearer to us as we go on from day to day. It is so blessed that "for tomorrow, and its needs we need not pray, only be faithful to His grace just for today". We are to be the obedient servants, and the Master Workman will take care of the results.— I am much better at this lower altitude, and think that in time my headaches will quite disappear. I wish you might share with us the delicious oranges from our own tree.

Please give my love to Mrs. Smith. The remembrance of the lessons learned from her in the Lobbath School class have always been a precious memory to me.

May you both share the coming year as you have in the past in the upbuilding of the Master's Kingdom.

Please accept kindest regards for yourself.

Sincerely Yours.

Lovie L. Westwood.

Mrs. Louie G. Waterville

Hailuku, Dec. 9. 1889.

Rec'd Dec. 24.

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 272 - April 5, 1881
1 page

Duplicate.

Hilo Hawaii H. I.
April 5th 1881

Rev N. G. Clark D. D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Hon'd & Dear Brother,

Hilo is in sorrow — you will have heard ere this reaches you, that our dear Sister Olson rests from her labors, & has gone to the realms of the blessed. The blow has fallen heavily upon the bereaved husband with three motherless babes in his arms & it is heavy upon the school & upon all our hearts.

At a regular meeting of our Board of Trustees on the 4th inst., Mr. Olson gave in his resignation of his office as Principal of the Hilo Boarding School which was sorrowfully accepted.

Our bereaved brother is now preparing to leave with his little ones to return to the fathers land, & we trust that you will not only communicate with him by letter, but also see him face to face. He will be able to give you much information in regard to the state, the prospects, & the wants of the Boarding School & especially, as to the characteristics of the

man we want for a new principal.

We the undersigned, have been appointed a Committee to write to you & to ask what we know you & the Prudential Committee will grant to your utmost ability, that you will as soon as possible, search for a man of the qualifications desired to come to us, during the coming summer, to take the charge of the school. Our need is pressing, as the prosperity, not to say, the life of the school seems now to depend upon prompt action in supplying a new & efficient head of this Institution.

You already know the kind of man we want, practical, cheerful, hopeful, intelligent, patient, full of faith, & entirely devoted to the Master's work.

He should come with a good, sensible, & "prudent wife", such as "is from the Lord".

You are well acquainted with the situation of a Principal of this school, & know the amount of salary which has been given. The school is now prosperous with sixty six pupils on the roll, a goodly

number of whom are members of the church, others hopefully pious, & on the whole the character of the school is moral, progressive, & under good discipline.

Hoping to hear "glad tidings" from you soon, we are, on behalf of the Trustees

Yours truly
J. Coan
Chas. H. Wetmore

(Signed)

P.S. You have already had Rev. James B. Renshaw, Hutchinson, & Brownton, Minnesota, as probably a suitable successor to Brother Olason; the latter suggested his name to us.

The salary of the Principal the current year has been fourteen hundred, ($1400.00) dollars.

Signed J. C. — ?

Rev. V. Coan.
Hilo, april 5. 1881
Recd June 21.

ABC FM 19,1 vol. 24
no. 273 - May 14, 1881
1 page

Hilo, Hawaii N. I.
May 14th 1881.

To Revd N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Sir,

On the 30th ult. Rev. Wm R. Olson & children sailed for home.

A kind Providence opened up a way for the continuance of the school up to the time fixed for the annual examination, which occurred last Tuesday & Wednesday.

Rev. E. P. Baker, (Acting Pastor of our Hilo First Foreign Church,) aided by Hon. J. Y. Nawahi, (an old pupil of the Institution,) carried on the school & conducted the closing exercises entirely in English

We feel constrained to praise the Lord for His renewed interposition in behalf of the School, when it seemed necessary to disband it earlier than

273

we had planned to . Simply to have held the school together under the circumstances in any other country would have been deemed a great success. Added to this, I am most happy to state to you, that the boys performed their part nobly & very creditably, both to themselves, & their absent instructors, as well as to those who assumed the office of teachers pro tem. -

The School, (D.V.), is to be re-opened on the last Thursday of July proximo, under the tuition of Miss Arms with Hon. Mr. Nawahi's assistance.

We hope that a new Principal with his companion will either be here at that time, or be on his way, prepared to fill the post at a very early period.

Believing that you & the Prudential Committee will do all in your power to re-enforce the waiting Institution, I am, as ever

Most truly yours

Chas. H. Wetmore

P. S. — Enclosed please find programme & questions used at the late examination. They were printed with the Press which you purchased last year for the school.

Some of the type-setting & printing was done by the boys without supervision.

I know you will feel a double interest in these leaves.

C. A. W.

Chas. H. Wetmore.
Hilo May 14. 1881.
Recd June 21.

5

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 274 – May 17, 1883
1 page

Hilo May 17th 1883

This certifies that I have carefully examined Miss Elisabeth W. Simpson and report that her nervous temperament unfits her for active labor & a constant residence in a warm tropical climate. On this account I cannot recommend that she be sent to Kusaie to engage in the mission school work there.

Chas. H. Wetmore M.D.

"To all whom it may concern."

Dr. C. H. Wetmore.

Hilo, May 17. 1883.

Rec'd July 17.

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 275 - April 21, 1886
1 page

At Sea - on board "Morning Star"

April 21 - 1886 Lat 26° 30' N. Long 155° 37' W.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Corresponding Sec'y of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

You will excuse the liberty I take in writing you - an entire stranger as I am to you.

Enclosed you will please find a copy of my report as delegate of the Hawaiian Board to Micronesia.

If there is anything in it that needs further explanation please let me know. I shall be happy to answer any questions you may desire to ask so far as I am able to.

I was much pleased with the lands & surroundings of the two Training Schools at Kusaie - the land for Ponape is good & well located - Mr & Mrs. Walkup are doing good work. When Dr. Pease returns I trust his school will have new vigor.

At Ponape I saw but little land adapted to agricultural purposes near the mission premises - the buildings not what they ought to be for the training school - such schools should have manual labor departments & not rely upon entire or even principal support from abroad. - The principal's house is a good one; not extravagant, but nice & comfortable. - I think the Rands try hard to do their work well.

The school at Ruk is too heavy a load for Mr & Mrs. Logan to sustain with the little help they have & the other arduous duties devolving upon them. The location is excellent – the land for cultivation even better than that at Kusaie, or at least fully equal to it. I admire the faith they exercise in relation to it & hope that they will succeed even beyond their expectations.

Mr. Rand allowed me to read & examine his catalogue &c. of his school – & showed it to Mr. Logan; he called my attention to the sums ($450.00 I think,) expended for school buildings – perhaps a part of this was expended upon the Rand-cook & work room where some of the school work is perhaps done – if so that will account for the other buildings not being as large or as well adapted to school purposes as they might otherwise have been.

The list of students should be given more explicitly as to dates &c – but you will see this yourself.

I like Mr. Rand very much – & only wish that he had more of Mr. Logan's tact & ability.

The Girls' school is an excellent one – Miss Fletcher just the person to conduct it – Miss Palmer with improved health will be a valuable helper, if she will exert herself properly. I trust she will.

The school may need to be removed to Ruk. –

Yours truly

Chas. H. Wetmore M.D.

Rev. Chas. C. Wetmore
On board "Morning Star," Apr. 21-'86.
Rec'd May 22-1886

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 276 - April 24, 1886
14 pages

(Copy)

Delegates Report.

Almost a decade has passed since your Board has sent a special delegate to the Micronesian Islands, & this is the first time you have commissioned a physician to go on an errand of mercy, or as you have termed it, "a visit of friendly counsel, medical assistance & cheer", to the band of missionaries located on these small islands.

"Thank you for your kind assurance that "there is no one who could convey to them our earnest wish to do what we can for their comfort & help in their work, nor who would more entirely command the full confidence of our Board on a visit of this kind than yourself." I hope I have not in any way disappointed your expectations or given you, the mission, or the American Board, occasion to regret the choice you have made in this matter. I am also thankful to yourselves, & to the "Woman's Board" for approving the suggestion made that my daughter, Lucy, accompany me, & represent them by her cheering presence among those with whom she had been in correspondence the last three or four years as teacher for the Gilbert & others at Hilo.

In the early part of the voyage while looking forward to the work before me, my thoughts very naturally reverted to the time when Brethren Paris & Andrews planned the Micronesian Mission during the middle year

of the current century on their voyage homeward from the Hawaiian Islands, via Cape Horn, I need not say the God of Missions evidently guided their thoughts & helped them in their plans as they prayerfully decided that it was "necessary to have a foreign mission sent out from the Sandwich Islands, & in part be supported by the native churches in order to develope their Christian life." Though the results have not been as great as they, the American Board, or we, ourselves then hoped for, the effects have certainly been very salutary both at home & abroad; - we cannot be thankful enough for the past, - & we must not lose sight of it as we consider the present, & strive to learn lessons for the future.

You will remember that on Monday, the 30th of November 1885 at 4 o'clock P.M., a number of Christian friends gathered on board the Star at Honolulu to see us off, & to manifest & express their interest in the Star, in us & in the mission work in Micronesia. After Rev. Hiram Bingham had commended us all in fervent prayer to an Almighty God, & had asked that He would direct the winds & waves to prosper us on our way, & that He would fit us for what might devolve upon us during our absence & in due time safely return us to our precious homes and friends, - & after hasty farewells had been spoken directions were given to "cast off" & get "under weigh"; we were soon out upon "the wide, wide ocean", proceed-

ing directly on our route. Than three thousand mile voyage we swept.

Fifteen days of delightful sailing brought us to Jaluit, where we learned that the Germans had taken possession of the Marshall Islands. They had also fined the Ebon Church five hundred dollars for breaking their treaty law with them of 1878, by interfering with traders in their sale of spirituous liquors to Germans. So, as "might makes right", the natives paid half of the required sum, & became responsible for the balance. While these things were pending the Ebon Chiefs passed certain laws relative to the sale or drinking of intoxicating liquor, from which I quote, as follows;

I. "It is unlawful for any chief or native on this island to be drunken, or to drink any kind of intoxicating liquor".

A fine of from $10. to $40 was to be imposed upon any who might break this law.

IV. "All foreigners, who are living on this island of Ebon, all Captains with their Ships' crews, calling here, are hereby notified, that if any foreigner residing here, or any Captain calling here from whatever country, shall sell, or give, or cause to be sold, or given, any kind of intoxicating liquor to any chief or natives here, shall be held guilty & shall pay a fine of forty dollars. In refusal of payment then their respective trading stations, or vessels, shall be under a taboo law". The Germans acceded to it.

~~The day spent here much relieved the monotony of our voyage.~~

"We anchored December 17th", the 16th day of our voyage, at the "Morning Star Harbor" at Kusair, in close proximity to what remains of the old Morning Star, which was wrecked here two years ago, & from which I brought away a few trifling mementos. - At the Mission Station, we found Mrs. Walkup just getting up from sickness, & Miss Cathcart in great need of a change of food & climate, & of medical attention beyond what could be rendered here. Four days were spent in preparing for our trip back to the Marshall Islands. While here (at Kusaie) I had the opportunity of witnessing some of the Gilbert Island Training School" exercises, from which I received a favorable opinion of the work being accomplished among them; I trust many will be fitted to go back to their island homes, & be helpful there in the work of the Lord. I saw little of the "Marshall Island Training School" work, except as I saw it on board the Star; the pupils, twenty in all, seemed anxious to learn, & very readily participated in the daily religious services; Many of them are professing Christians.

Such Training Schools will continue to be regarded as experiments, especially so while they are conducted so far away from the island homes of the pupils, & while the work is there being carried on by natives themselves with only a brief annual supervision by those who have had much experience in caring for the churches.

They will undoubtedly do much good where they are; time will determine where are their best localities for usefulness and success.

"While at Kusaie we visited Lela-Harbor, where the Strong's Island mission was commenced in 1853. More than twenty three years have they been without a foreign missionary, except by temporary visits. We were delighted to learn that they resolutely observed the Sabbath, during the recent visit of a German man-of-war, which took possession of the island, on that day, which, they, (the Germans,) would have had no more sacred than any other day. Rev. Liliak Sa is probably doing as well as any Kusaian would do, left to himself. In some things he needs outward, as well as inward help, which, I trust he will have in the near future; ~~his present wife is certainly far less helpful to him than his former one was in his ministerial work.~~

We reached Ebon, Dec. 31st, just in season to attend their New Year's Sabbath School Celebration in the finest church-edifice in the Marshall or Caroline Islands. Mr. J. Capelle, an old resident German Trader, was Marshal of the day, a post which he filled most admirably. Rev. Mr. Hiram had an important part to fulfil in the arrangements for a procession in his part of the feito, which, from some untoward circumstances, almost proved a failure. Mr. Capelle, though much disappointed, proved equal to the emergency, & brought the affair out in such a way, that it really reflected much credit upon himself, Hiram, & the people,

& I looked upon it all as a grand success. There was great attention paid to dress by the people; each class wore for the most part a like attire, & each teacher ~~teach-~~ ~~ex~~ was decorated with an elegant sash; the women's head "leis" were also very ornamental. You will not wonder that all these things strongly reminded me of gala Hawaiian holidays. The book of Revelations, from which they had long recitations, seemed to have peculiar attractions to them; This appeared the more remarkable to us as our vessel bore to them the first copies of their New Testament, just printed & sent out by Dr. Pease, Principal of their "Training School." I had the pleasure of addressing them, about six hundred in number, at the close of their exercises; Although they had been long in their Oriental posture, they listened attentively to what I said through an interpreter; soon afterwards they gathered around their sumptuous "festive boards", there to pleasantly complete the commemoration of the day. Four hundred, (nearly all on this islet,) gathered on the Sabbath & engaged in their usual services for the day with marked decorum.

"Leaving Ebon Jan. 4th/86, we next visited Namarick, where we spent but a few hours, with kedge-anchor on the fringing coral-reef. About 300 persons assembled for a short service, review exercises, &c.; they were apparently pleased to see foreign faces, & hear their words of exhortation & admonition. We left Nahue, former teacher, with them; He had just spent an extra year at the Training School;

his services are greatly needed here, & we hope he will do well.

We next proceeded northward to Ailinglaplap, where we spent only one day. Although the station has but recently been occupied, the work has progressed very favorably. Rev. Mr. Andrew, & Lomibunlik, the teacher, are both active men & are exerting a good influence. The king, (Kabua,) lives near the mission premises; he was not at home. We afterwards met him at Jaluit. Without an introduction we should not have thought of his holding such an office, as he, (& most other officials in this region,) show little appearance of nobility, & certainly few, if any, of its "external emblems". The king hopes that the station will be permanently occupied, perhaps from sinister motives.

"Two delightful days were spent at Mille, "the gem of the group". We regretted Rev. Mr. Jeremiah's absence. Thomas, the teacher, was at home, laboring efficiently in his department, & had for three months been doing the pastor's work too, with the help of others. About 175 were present at our week-day meeting. They have the finest thatched meeting house I ever saw. The walls are finished with much taste. The braiding, or mat-like ornamental work of the siding, exhibited a great variety of patterns, which "the women that were wisehearted had wrought".

"They have had the gospel sixteen years. A little more than threescore years ago, the mutineers of the "Globe" there met their cruel fate, among whom was the

young brother of our Hilo townsman, Capt. John Worth; he was a mere boy, reluctantly controlled, (as others were,) by Comstock, the leader, & then had to suffer the sad consequences. "Behold how changed"! To see them, as I saw them, clothed & in their right minds, singing their gospel hymns, reading & reciting passages of Scripture & exerting themselves to improve their minds & hearts, was a wonderful sight. Such as "the angels" must "desire to look into".

"Thence, Jan. 13th, we sailed for Jaluit, touching first at the mission station where we anchored the next day. Over 200 were in attendance at the meetings. What we saw here convinced us that Rev. Lanin, their pastor, & Laijariki, their teacher, have not been idle in their work. The people, I think, are highly favored in having such men to labor among them, & they appeared to appreciate their labors. Rev. Jerminde of Mille was rendering aid in their work, while he was waiting for an opportunity to return to his pastoral charge; he ought not often to make such trips away from his home field. — "The Marshall islanders are "bold navigators", especially, when you consider that their large canoes, sometimes called "prows", are made by fastening the bread-fruit boards together with cocoa-nut cords. "It will be noticed from what I have said that four islets in this group have four pastors, & four

others are destitute of them; though Abram visits Namorik from time to time, doing what he can for them. Seven teachers are employed in the islets of four different lagoons; three of whom have just entered upon their work, ~~late~~ pupils from the "Marshall Islands Training School." There are twenty three Church buildings & nearly six hundred church members on these islands, many of them reflecting much credit upon the laborers, who have spent so much time here, & none need ever regret the money expended in carrying on the work upon which the beloved Master has placed his seal. Two hundred & twenty seven have been received to Church Membership during the interval between the last & the present visit; Only twenty nine have been suspended, & seventeen deaths have occurred since December 1883. Their benevolent contributions have amounted, even "in their poverty", to $532 $\frac{50}{100}$, which has more than sustained the laborers employed, leaving the American Board funds free for use elsewhere. Twelve hundred Sabbath School scholars meet pretty regularly for instruction in their 23 schools, while about half that number of children attend the day schools in their 8 different school houses. During the period under review, & previously, there has been more or less fighting going on in the northern islands; the Germans have made such doings "taboo" among them; if there is in future any fighting chief here, they promise to take him far away from his home & country.

10 P

While there has been a marked retrograde movement reported as having taken place at Arno & Majuro, it is a matter worthy of note that Thomas from the former, & Lajarike, from the latter, island, have been converted & educated in the Mission "Training School", & are now doing effective, commendable work in Milli & Jaluit. It should be our prayer that the more northern islands of both the Ratick and Ralick chains of these island groups be re-opened to the blessed influences of the gospel of peace, which alone can permanently quell the war spirit & bring true comfort and joy to their hearts.

"The heavy storm, which swept over the Hawaiian Islands last November, & sent the Star back from Hawaii to Honolulu for repairs, reached these islands a little later, & greatly damaged the bread-fruit, banana & kalo crops, thus creating a not inconsiderable temporary famine among the people, accompanied in some places by epidemic diseases, which will for a time partially obstruct the good work. New crops will soon appear & put them again into their normal condition.

Miss Cathcart evidently exerted herself to the utmost in attending to the work. She was unaccustomed to in these islands, where, though there were no particular demonstrations, she was kindly received, & much assisted in her efforts for their good; she, herself, will report what she has accomplished.

"After returning to Kusaie & finishing up our work there, we proceeded to Ona, Ponape, where we landed Sabbath afternoon & had a very cordial reception from the Bunts & laty teachers, which was a little later seconded by Mr. Doane on his return from one of his preaching excursions; he lives a life of solitude, but seems very happy & useful in his work. — On Tuesday following, Jan 26th, we started for Pingelap, but late in the afternoon we ran upon a small coral shoal in Ponape lagoon, where we remained upwards of forty hours. I need not say we heartily rejoiced when we were afloat again, damaged only by a small leakage. The Captain was aloft on the "look-out" at the time, & I was on the top of the Pilot-house; neither of us saw the reef, until just before the vessel struck; had we gone only a few feet further to the leeward we would have shunned it, & saved much anxiety & toil. — Psalm CXXVII: 1. Lack of steam power sent us this way instead of by a shorter, better route, which our Captain was anxious to take.

On Monday following, Feb 1st, in company with brethren Doane & Rand, we landed at Pingelap, where a multitude of children met us at the beach, singing their beautiful song, ending with "Glory, glory, Hallelujah". We spent two days here watching the different phases of the work; in all of which we were much interested. The change effected here in less than fourteen years, by Rev. Mr. Thomas, helped by Manassa & Tapit, in the

earlier labors, after strenuous exertions had been put forth "to prevent the coming of the missionary God", is perfectly marvellous. Their church is almost large enough to seat 1000 people, the entire population of the island. Its walls are built of coral stone laid up with mortar; the roof is thatched, & the floors are made of bread-fruit planks. There was also a long flat pavement, about five feet wide; the materials for which were quarried from the coral-reef. Some of the stones were a fathom & a half long, three feet wide, and four or five inches thick. This pavement was about an eighth of a mile long, extending almost the entire length of their village of huts & houses. All these things show both industry and interest in the church enterprise.

Rev. E. T. Doane took great pleasure in exhibiting both here & at Mogil a beautiful Banner, sent to him from Oakland, California, by Rev. Dr. McLean's Mission Sabbath School for use on such occasions.

The morning after we took leave of Pingelap, we landed at Mogil, where a good work was begun in 1872. It was a gloomy sight to witness half of the church members suspended; Seventeen of them professed penitence & were restored to church fellowship. The king of the island, who was the eighteenth, failed to give satisfactory evidence of sorrow for the past & was put upon a longer probation. Boaz, the deacon of the church, though blind, is a valuable man among the one hundred & fifty inhabitants

of the island.

Rev. F. E. Rand had the pleasure of bringing back with him six couples & four ~~new~~ boys from the two islands, who are to enter as new pupils in his Training School at Oua, Ponape; the buildings of this Institution are for contracted for carrying on successfully the work in contemplation.

Five new girls came with us to become members of the "Girls' Home", taught by Miss J. E. Shelcher & Miss A. A. Palmer. We had several opportunities of attending the evening exercises of this school, where Mr. Rand's scholars were also assembled, & we bear testimony to the wholsome influences exerted upon them in these & various other ways. Henry & his wife are useful helpers in both schools. It was vacation while we were there, but the schools were not disbanded.

The Girls' school house needs an addition to it.

I deeply regretted that in my office as physician I felt obliged, after much deliberation, to advise & urge Miss Palmer's return with us to the islands on account of her general nervous condition, which seemed to call loudly for a temporary change; she has improved much on the voyage, & will, I doubt not, be able to return quite invigorated & much better fitted for the arduous duties, which always devolve upon persons, who conduct a Boarding School. This being a short voyage was one great reason why it was considered better for her to go now, rather than at a later period, especially as there was a prospect of her hav-

ing medical attention both in coming & returning.

Let me suggest that, if you wants have the school prosper, you, or the Woman's Board, will need to put it upon such a basis that the teachers will not, (as they have done in the past,) feel obliged to use a portion of their salaries, (none too large for their health & comfort,) for making changes for the benefit of the school, which seem actually imperative.

Statistics show that in these "Eastern Carolina Islands" there are 723 church members & 15 church buildings; five ~~persons have been~~ received into the church the past year ~~by Baptism~~ & 24 restored; ~~from among those, who had been suspended; 12 deaths were reported at Moyel.~~ There 475 pupils in 11 Sabbath Schools, & in 6 day schools ~~there are~~ 325 ~~day~~ scholars.

"During the period of one entire generation the mission work has been in operation on the Islands of Ponape. Adverse influences still exist here, hindering the good work, as they did at the Hawaiian Islands years ago. With five tribes, & as many kings for 3000 people, there would naturally arise from such sources many antagonistic elements to be contended with, disheartening to the laborers. Mr. Doane labors assiduously for the small churches now under his supervision, helped in many ways by Mr. Rand. The church meetings, & Sabbath Schools, which I attended, were both orderly & attentive.—Brother Sturges, though laid aside from his labors of thirty three years in this field, must, on the whole, review it in his California home with

comfort & delight; even though the piety is just now, as I judge, at rather a low ebb, except in a few localities; & even in them a fresh out-pouring of the Spirit is greatly needed.

On our sixth day out from Kusaie, Dec. 28th, bound for the Marshall Islands, the rotten trestle tree of our foremast gave way when under sail with an ordinary breeze; our vessel was much disabled by the loss of the "top-gallant sail & royal". This could not be remedied short of Ponape from lack of suitable material for replacing it, eight days. Here at Ponape ten days were required to put us in trim for our onward voyage. During this detention we had the pleasure of visiting the wonderful "Ponape ruins", "covering several acres". Descriptions of them may be found in the "Friend" of Dec. 1862 by Rev. E. W. Clark, & in the August number 1857 by Rev. Dr. L. H. Gulick. They are well worth visiting. The steam launch, presented to the Star by his Majesty, King Kalakaua, & refitted by our engineers, was of much service to us on several pleasure excursions; it was also very helpful in towing large boats loaded with wood & water, & in taking merchandise to & from the Mission Stations. The natives were amazed at seeing so small a craft propelled by steam power; its attractions were not eclipsed by the larger vessel.

We were obliged to leave for Ruk, on the seventy sixth, instead of the sixty eighth day of our voyage, mentioned in your instructions & expectations respecting our movements in this region. At Ruk we had a warm

welcome from the Loyans. After a day's rest we took in Revs. R. W. Loyan, Solomon & Moses, & a little later two teachers, Manassa & Joram, on our way to the Mortlocks. We reached our anchorage at Onioa on Sunday, Feb. 21st, where Mr. Loyan had formerly labored & finished translating the New Testament into the Mortlock language. Caleb, a teacher at Etal, does some of the work of a pastor here, aided by Samuel in many things. The next day we crossed the Lukanor Lagoon & spent twenty four hours at Lukanor Station, where Caleb joined us; it will require time for this church to return to its wonted bruers, the people having largely forsaken their first love. Much good instruction was imparted to them; We hope the seed sown will be fruitful & thus do them much good. We next sailed over to Ta in the Satoan lagoon. Rev. Mr. Opelatu came on board before we anchored. In a short time Mr. Loyan called the brethren together in our cabin, & there inaugurated an Association for the purpose of carrying on more effectually, successfully, & satisfactorily the great & good work at the Ruk-lagoon, & the Mortlock & adjoining islands. Capt Bray & I were invited to sit with them as corresponding members. This meeting, I look upon as the crowning event of our voyage. The course pursued by one of the ministers required investigation, & amendment if possible. Influences from outside sources had been at work, rendering the party

less inclined to heed advice or profit by it. Prayer had been daily offered for "the wisdom that is from above" to guide in all that was said or done. It proved a melting season, & the penitent brother resolved to continue his work without further complications in the trading business. A heavy load was lifted from every heart, & all went forward with new hope & vigor to finish the contemplated work before us. We visited Ta, Satoan, Kutu, & Mor in the Santoan Lagoon. Opetaia & Opetinia, his wife, went with us to all these stations & on to Etal. They have much influence at each of these islets, & we hope they will ever make that influence tell upon the spiritual good of those churches & congregations. Of these places Santoan was the one where the mission work seemed the least hopeful, & where there was much apparent lack of interest in the religious exercises conducted while we were with them. At Etal we were greatly interested in the day-school examination, where seven good sized maps were used; the exercises showed that the pupils had been well instructed. The people have not out-lived the good results of Rev. Mr. Moses' work here in past years. At each islet we found classes, who read well in their Testaments & Bibles story books; in all of which ~~there~~ ~~xxxx~~ much interest was manifested.

"Leaving the Mortlock Islands, we passed on to Namaluk, where Joram from Pingelap is stationed as teacher.

His school was in a flourishing condition, & the church was doing as well as could be expected without a pastor.

"The following day, March 3d, at Losap, Rev. Mr. Solomon's home, we found every thing just as we expected to, after having been with him twelve days at sea, & after having seen his helpful work among the Mortlock churches. A large group of children were at the beach, singing their "Morning-Star Hymn" & beating time with their little fancy carved paddles. Every thing was "as neat as a pin" at his house, in the church & all about it; the flat white sand-yard in front of the church was the handsomest one I ever saw. His people showed that they had been both fed & edified; All that needed to be done among them was simply to supplement & confirm the labors of the past & the present.

"Another day brought us to Nama, an out station, which Solomon visits as often as circumstances will permit. Rev. Mr. Moses lived & labored among them one year, when the "Macedonian cry" came for him to take up his residence at Ruk, & there enter upon the pioneer work of preaching "Christ & him crucified", where he has at times "hazarded his life for Jesus". The labors of both Moses & Solomon at Nama are evidently redounding not a little to the glory of God in the salvation of men, & in the permanent establishment of Christian ordinances among them.

~~It is to be regretted that the sickness of Solomon's excellent wife, Susan, is keeping him away from his work for the~~

present.

The following Sabbath, March 7th, we spent at Ruk with Mr & Mrs. Logan at their station, which they very aptly named "Anapano", from a Greek word meaning "a resting place". Such we found it to be in reality to us, who had been long at sea. The sweet milk, cream & fresh butter, which we partook of there, were pleasant reminders of Judge McCully's valuable present of a fine cow to the Logans as they were returning from their late visit to the United States. The people gathered as usual in the church, both in the morning & afternoon, & paid very good attention to what was said to them, all the more to be wondered at when we remember that this field has only been occupied a year & a half. The change effected in the surroundings, in the way of clearing, planting, & building were surprising to us. Arthur Logan is a promising young man; he helps his parents much in various ways, while he is at the same time prosecuting his studies. The assistance, Mr. Worth, a converted Seaman, is rendering here, is well worthy of mention; let us hope & pray that the grace of God may help him to hold out to the end in the good work in which he is engaged, & that more seamen may take a like stand, striving to undo the bad work of the past.

Monday & Tuesday, the 8th & 9th of March, were spent at Tefau & Uman. I did not fully appreciate Manassa until I saw him at his home, engaged in his special work. If he has

not much ability in speaking, he certainly has in working. He has evidently showed the people by his life what it is to be a Christian, & his instructions have not been in vain. At Uman we made a brief visit, accompanied at both places by Mrs. Logan & Rev. Mr. Moses. Uman was the first station in Ruk-lagoon occupied by a missionary. Moses has done a good work here & I hope & trust he will be spared many years to continue in it.

"The 10.000 inhabitants in this large Ruk-lagoon are in perishing need of the gospel; New places are opening up among them for new laborers. Titus & David are going forth to sow the seed; others must be raised up & sent forth to engage in similar self-denials & toils. More workmen from the United States, men of piety, energy & devotion, ought immediately to receive appointment to this needy field, unless the tidings, which came to our ears at Ponape, (that the Spanish have taken possession of these & other Caroline Islands,) shall put a stop to Protestant labors here, or prove a hindrance to the evangelizing work.

"By referring to statistics it will be seen that at the "Central Caroline Islands", (viz: the Ruk, the Mortlock, & neighboring, islands,) there are 15 churches ~~buildings~~ with a membership of 1036; of whom 60 have been added ~~to the number~~ the past year; in 13 Sun-

day schools ~~there are~~ 1120 scholars, & in the same number of day-schools ~~there are~~ 979 pupils. I had the opportunity of seeing 170 children brought forward by their parents, & by baptism ~~consecrated to the Lord~~; 110 of them at these islands, the others at Singelap & Mogil.

"There are two Training Schools for the Caroline islanders, one at Ponape, the other at Ruk, in which about fifty are being educated with reference to the future need for the spread of the gospel in this island-world. In my opinion there should be but one Training School, instead of two, unless larger appropriations can be made in the future for their sustenance than has been in the past. While passing through the Mortlock & neighboring islands I noticed that it was difficult to get pupils ~~for the Training Department~~ to go as far away from home as Ruk for this object. Mr. Logan brought seven couples with him from the Mortlock-region, who wished to enter his school.

"Straws show which way the wind blows."

In considering the work accomplished & being accomplished, westward as well as eastward, it must be remembered that those, who bore the heat & burden of the earlier days, did much by way of preparation for later work. If need be, they must be willing to decrease, while younger men increase, knowing that it is all for the glory of God.

"It was very noticeable that the people at the Mortlock Islands, & others in that vicinity, wear less clothing than people in the other groups, which we visited; from what I could learn there is a gradual improvement in this line. No more nude babies are to be accepted at the baptismal font. The Mortlock islanders have bright eyes, & many of them intelligent & interesting faces, when not besmeared with paint. The Ruk people have a wilder, fiercer look, & hence are more difficult to be influenced for good. Both fields have many attractions for missionary laborers.

"The atolls & lagoons of all the low coral islands early attracted & engrossed my attention as they do that of every visitor from abroad. A belt of cocoa-nut trees, about 100 feet wide, covers the outer border of each islet. In the center ~~there are~~ huge bread-fruit, & in some places, jack-fruit, trees, showing their top-most branches above the surrounding lofty palms. The roots of the bread-fruit tree ~~former~~ are of peculiar growth. I measured one of them, which jutted out from the trunk of the tree seven feet above the ground, & extended out as many feet more before it wholly disappeared in the earth beneath. It was about four inches thick. At Kutu I observed a mere roof-like thatched house six feet high, whose gable-end was closed with a single slab, made from such a root-projection. Its breadth at base was ten feet, & the width five feet from point down-

ward; The entrance was at the other end, a mere hole about a foot & a half wide & two feet high. This is a characteristic house of the Mortlock Islands.

These coral islands, having an average elevation of but five feet above ordinary high-water mark, wonderfully sustain not only a dense vegetable growth, but minister to ~~the livelihood of an abundant~~ population. Cocoa-nut trees are a veritable "God-send" to such a people. On many of these islands the cocoa-nut water is all ~~that~~ they have to drink, save what is distilled to them from the clouds, & it is all ~~that~~ they want. They live on bread-fruit, jack-fruit, the meat of the cocoa-nut, kulo, pandanus-fruit, & in some places, bananas, arrow-root & pine-apples. Fish also are abundant.

Living largely upon a fish diet often aggravates cutaneous diseases. I noticed numbers of such maladies wherever I went. Added to these I was often called upon to prescribe for other diseases, which other nationalities had scattered among them & which are doing a sad work; for all of which there will be a reckoning, sadder still, at the tribunal above.

Another distressing sight was ~~that of~~ to see persons travelling about with Elephantiasis Arabica, (Elephant-legs,) notes yet unnamable to the healing art; a few of them, it is said, have been benefitted by living for a time in a cold climate. Annual epidemics

E-10.

of Influenza visit the islands; one of which made its appearance while I was there. Dysentery & diarrhea prevailed at Kusair & some other places, the sequelæ of the hurricane, before alluded to, which swept over these islands last November. A few cases of Bilious Remittent fever also received attention. It is not much to be wondered at that malaria should be developed in the vicinity of mangrove forests growing in mud & water upon the fringing coral-reefs, which skirt the margin of the shores in so many places at the high volcanic-islands. The disease however yields readily to early heroic treatment. Only one case of Chinese Leprosy was brought to my notice, though I heard that there was one death from the disease, a short time before our arrival. Cases of it are, I judge, rare in this portion of Micronesia. The volcanic islands, alluded to, are Kusair, Ponape, & Ruk; of the former two, some call one, & some the other, "the gem of the Pacific". They almost alike deserve the name. One never tires of looking at their lofty mountain-peaks, from 2000 to 3000 feet high, indented by deep ravines, & clad from base to top with dense green foliage with here & there living springs of water.

It has occurred to me that a young christian physician & surgeon, who has a heart for missionary work, might be profitably employed in

going back & forth on the "Morning Star". His first duty would of course be to attend to any persons who might need his services on the vessel, & to those on shore, who are in the employment of the Missions, & for this receive his passage, board & washing. Money, which he would obtain for helpful work outside of this, & from the sale of medicine to traders & others, would more than clothe him & supply any extra wants. It would also lessen the necessity of frequent home returns for rest & recruiting, & at the same time quiet many an aching heart longing for medical attention. If possible place no barrier re: to this project.

I am not forgetful of the new steam advantages, which have fallen to my lot on this voyage, which are the result of so many heart-offerings for her construction & running expenses by a multitude of Gleaners, Sabbath School children & others in America, & various parts of the world. To them all many thanks are due for their self-denying contributions to this sacred object. It was quite an incentive to my coming on this voyage, which otherwise might have been very tedious.

To use a homely expression, or proverb, it would be "penny-wise & pound-foolish" to send the vessel forth again without so modifying her machinery that the anchor could be raised in a few short moments by steam-power, instead of leaving it, as it now is, to be lifted by the muscular labor of all "before the mast",

(who are few in number); — thus property which is too valuable & too needful to be so exposed, is sometimes in this way greatly jeopardized. If early lost where are the Christian, who would have the heart to build another steam-vessel, for the mission work in the North Pacific? — "A word to the wise is sufficient." Your engineer, Mr. C. S. Lewis, will tell you of other work, which needs to be done to her machinery. Here let me say, you ought by all means to re-employ him, a Christian young man, who thoroughly & cheerfully does your work, & at the same time fraternizes not only with the other officers of the vessel, but with all the Missionaries; — to them he has endeared himself by many acts of kindness in the line of his vocation.

It is to be deeply regretted that Capt. Gray has tendered his resignation. His long acquaintance with the "ins & outs" of the lagoons & the various anchoring places in them, — his regular habits, — his genial nature, — his salutary influence upon all on board & all on shore, — his constant efforts to do all in his power to advance the mission work; — & the cheer his visits convey to the hearts of the missionaries, — are all valid reasons why you should make strenuous efforts to retain him in the place, which he has so long & so well filled.

Mr. Garland, the 1st officer, has been all that could be expected, or asked for, in his relation to the entire work,

fought still to continue in your employ.

It has never before fallen to my lot to sail in company with such a quiet, orderly crew; the more surprising when you consider that it was made up of Japanese, Chinese, Hawaiians, & Carolinian seamen.

During the voyage we have anchored at, & visited 25 different Mission Stations, if I may reckon in the number Lahaina Harbor & the Kapaula Station at Lahaina, which have been occupied by the Am. Board in past years. ~~In doing this, I trust I see a wise & very praiseworthy Economicality.~~ At 23 of these places ~~enumerated~~ I spoke publicly, some times more than once, through interpreters, to congregations numbering in all from 400 to 600, who were gathered for worship & instruction. I endeavored chiefly to point them to "Christ & him crucified"; to give them in a simple, earnest way, "the old, old story"; to urge upon them the importance of supplying themselves at once with the New Testament, recently printed in their language; to learn & obey Bible precepts; to "put on the whole armor of God"; to carefully attend to it that old things pass away & all things become new; & in short, that we all be daily & constantly preparing for the "marriage-supper of the Lamb", that we, having been cleansed in the blood-fountain, may be gathered at last "at the King's right hand,"

& our sins unto us, & the whole Israel of God, "Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

We have sailed 10.471 miles & are joyful to see again, in the distance, the snow capped mountains of Hawaii, which form the back ground of our own dear homes.

If God himself had not so ordered it we should deeply regret the lateness of our return, fearing as we do that the dear missionaries at Micronesia, foreign & native will be suffering from want of fresh supplies of food before the Star's return to them. We hope that she will not be long detained at Honolulu, & that God will ever guide & bless you & them, & speedily hasten on the promised era when "the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea."

Respectfully submitted
Chas. H. Wetmore M.D.
Delegate &c —

At sea April 24 - 1886.

To
The Hawaiian Board
Honolulu
Oahu

Delegates Report.

On board U. S. Steamer
At sea, April 24-1886.
Recd May 22

ABCFM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 277 - Nov. 7, 1886
12 pages

2m

Microscopic Islands is a name not inaptly applied to Micronesia, - you will all say, - when you attempt to find them on ordinary maps. - The term, Micronesia, is now used to denote the Western Islands of the North Pacific Ocean. Small as these islands are, it is necessary in describing them to divide them into volcanic & coral islands. When we make this division we must bear in mind that the former, though volcanic, are "more or less fringed with coral reefs", & some have barrier-reefs, "a sort of submarine rampart" of coral, enclosing their lagoons, with here & there a volcanic, or coral islet intervening to complete the boundary line. Rev. S. F. Whitmee says that "the volcanic islands, with the exception of the Hawaiian archipelago, are all south of the Equator; - he makes three or four exceptions, evidently including among them, Ponape, Kusaie, and Ruk, or Hogolu, as it is sometimes called.

Micronesia forms a very important portion of what is called the "Atoll-valley". - Southward of this valley is located "the great Volcanic-ridge", which is about 600 miles wide & 4000 miles long, while "the Atoll-valley" is twice as wide and once & a half as long. — The common pictures of atolls & lagoons are very pretty & very unique; - these atolls however vary so much in their formation & appearance, you cannot map them out satisfactorily & intelligently except on a very large scale; after doing this you need to see one or more in order to have a correct idea of their look & character. - Mogil, or Wellington Island, which has three islets, has a lagoon almost encircled by

land; it has only one or two openings for the entrance & exit of tide water, neither of them of sufficient depth to admit anything larger than boats & canoes, & these only when it is high tide.

Openings to the lagoons were pointed out to me as spaces where fresh water rivers had formerly emptied themselves from submerged lands into the briny ocean, & thus prevented the coral polyp from doing there its ordinary work. Had I been left to my own way of thinking, uninfluenced by any theories, or suggestions from without, I should have said, an Omnipotent power had raised the base of those atolls by volcanic agencies to such a height that the coralline formation could be commenced, (20 or 30 fathoms from the surface,) & thence be carried on to perfection, — & also that the rushing, mighty ocean must necessarily have some gate-ways un-barred. — Nui, an island, or atoll, in the Ellice group, 1000 miles nearly south of where we crossed the 180th meridian is encircled by land; its lagoon has a sub-terranean passage, where at high tide an immense natural fountain is in active operation. — Probably there have been some portions of land submerged, partially or wholly, within this peaceful ocean. "Grappling hooks" seem to point in this direction; — & indeed the eastern side of our own Hawaii was partially submerged during those terrible earthquake & tidal-wave days of 1868, & has remained so up to the present time. — Such freaks of nature are not as common, or as extensive, I think, as has been supposed & believed. Having watched volcanic action at these Hawaiian Islands almost 40 years I can well understand how such tumultuous upheavals could have existed &

progressed even in unfathomable ocean depths. — The submarine crater theory, & that of "submerged continents", (concerning which so much has been said & written,) is apparently ~~fast~~ losing ground. Since my return I have heard that the idea that they are "tombstones of ancient high islands", is no longer sustained by some intelligent leading geologists. — I have spoken of fringing reefs; — they are those which are built up by the coral polyps close to the shore, — while the barrier-reefs are more distant; they with circular reefs often enclose lagoons, thus affording safe, fine harbors for vessels to lie in quietly & safely at anchor. Sometimes the lagoon is wanting, as was the case at Nama, near Ruk & the Mortlock Islands. — I must not dwell longer on this topic.

Next — "What of the soil?" — We first visited Jaluit, a coral island of the Marshall group — of that I will speak; — it had the nature of a sand beach & a sand bank, with coral & shells intermingled; — so poor was the soil that earth had to be imported in order to raise garden vegetables for the foreign table. The island had but few trees aside from the cocoanut, — a severe hurricane a few years ago, sweeping over the island, utterly uprooted most of its noble bread-fruit trees. — This is the German metropolis, chosen simply because it could boast of a fine harbor; — otherwise Ebon would have had the preference; — other atolls, which we visited, had better soil, but nothing greatly to boast of. — In the centre of the islets the people excavate trenches sometimes quite wide until they get within 2 or 3 feet of the sea-level, where there is more moisture than elsewhere on land; — into it they

put all sorts of vegetable refuse & manure; in some instances, it is said, they have gathered & crushed quantities of Java pumice stone, (which floated 4000 miles to them in such immense beds about two years ago.), - & thus, that into these trenches as a fertilizing agent; - such excavated "kalo"-gardens often prove quite fertile.

They have four or five varieties of bread fruit; - one of them is called "Jack-fruit," which has seeds in it about the size & taste of chestnuts; seeds & all are edible when cooked & are much admired; - all of these trees grow quite large & lofty; - cocoa-nut trees do not attain the height ours do at these Hawaiian Islands; - but they present a much finer appearance. A bunch of cocoa nuts presented to a visitor always shows that he is welcome. - Pandanus trees do well & yield large esculent fruit. Arrow-roots send up flower stalks over five feet high, & this is not uncommon. Yams, bananas & pine apples are grown on some of these atolls, but not abundantly. There are few varieties of ferns, and a coarse kind of grass grows, but not very luxuriantly. On one of these islands my pathway was obstructed by thick patches of sumach. Rev. Hiram Bingham tells us that "there are 25 kinds of plants & trees at Aparang"; - at some of the neighboring islands about 50 species have been collected, which is probably a fair estimate for such atolls. A few like Ebon & some of the Mortlocks might give us a somewhat larger number & variety. — The Kusaie flora, (which is not unlike that of Ponape,) numbers 180; a fourth of these are ferns, - many of which are beautiful & abun-

dant, especially a species of potatoe fern, (a Polypodium,) which is found as a parasite, & also grows you almost everywhere in Micronesia among the grass & the bushes. Yams are plentiful at Ponape & Kusaie. In addition to the aloft edibles, before mentioned, we find sugar cane, oranges, limes, citrons, shaddocks, papaia, sago, sour-sop, durions, pomegranates, sweet potatoes, & some of our garden vegetables lately introduced, growing in larger or smaller quantities. Ivory-nuts grow there, good for other purposes than food. Ava was once supposed to have been up-rooted & "dis-planted" at Ponape, - but like all other evils, it would germinate & thrive again.

The fauna is quite limited, consisting at Ponape of 29 species, - 11 of which are sea birds, & 7 peculiar to the islands; - among them the fruit-eating pigeon stands foremost; they are abundant, & in the fruit-season very delicious. Cattle, pigs, goats & fowls have been introduced; - some were left at Ponape in 1783 by the English in return for the people's care of Capt. Wilson, who had been wrecked in that region; - 2 hogs & 2 cats were left at Mille in 1824 by a U.S. man-of-war. One species of butterfly was all that I saw while there & at the neighboring islands. Rats, bats & lizards are their only indigenous animals. The lizards are jet-black, large & harmless; - one of them dropped on my hat & then to my shoulder from a mangrove-tree at Kusaie, & made me tremble like an aspen-leaf. - Those mangrove-trees grow in the pure salt water, & stand up there on stilt-like roots, thus presenting a very peculiar appearance.

(The soil of the volcanic, or, as Dr. Gulick calls them,) "basaltic-islands", is very different from the atoll soil. There is a very rich loam in low, level places, near rivers & near the sea; they receive much mountain earth & debris after heavy, lengthy, rains; such places I saw at Ponape, Kusaie & Ruk. The slopes when there is considerable depth of earth, show light, yellow soil, such as we see in many spots all about us here in Hilo. Ponape is never inhabited far inland; very seldom as far as 8 or 10 miles; at Kusaie the inhabitants dwell near the shore; the same as a general thing may be said of Ruk.

There are very few bluffs on the coasts of the high islands; near Tenan on Ponape I saw one or two large elevated bluffs, & one smaller one at Ruk. The barrier-reefs supply their place as a protector & preserver of the main-land. "Aa & pahoehoe" are not found anywhere in Micronesia. Basaltic rocks are abundant on the high islands, but contain more glassy feldspar than olivine, the very reverse of such rocks on "Hawaii-nui". Trachite is found on the mountain summits. At what are called "Ponape-ruins" & "Kusaie-ruins", I saw immense basaltic columns or prisms; - one of them at Ponape measured 18 feet in length & 2½ feet in diameter; this, (weighing several tons,) & its compeers, (if I may so call them,) had been raised to their places in the wall several feet above the level of the sea; - they had probably been transported by water, a distance of 15 miles from the northern part of the Ponape island; where a prismatic

basaltic ledge exists. It is estimated that the "Ponape-ruins" cover several acres; - the sepulchral portion covers almost an acre; - the outer wall is from 6 to 10 feet thick & 25 feet high; while the inner one is only 14 feet high; - several vaults are found within, from which pieces of ancient coin, a silver crucifix, a pair of silver dividers, & human bones have been found & carried away. These ruins must have been built when there was a dense population, with but one man to rule over them, an absolute monarch, - & at a time before any diseases had appeared among them, to affect their physique as a nation or as individuals. It is not greatly to be wondered at that such work could be effected, when you are told that a chief's power was felt, (at the Marshall Islands,) 150 miles away. The harvest time of bread-fruit is from May to July. In past times a chief, about to visit another island, would leave his mandate for the preservation of said fruit, assuring his subjects that if on his return it was not done, the delinquents thereof would be preserved; none of them would doubt his word.

On the coral islands at the leeward side, one does at first feel somewhat "stifled & oppressed; - cross the island from 1/8th of a mile to a mile or more in width, & you inhale the recuperating atmosphere of the strong sea-breeze. The winds are north-easterly most of the time during the fall & winter months; the remainder of the year, or from May to September, the winds are

usually more Westerly, owing, (as is supposed,) to the influence of the Indian Ocean Monsoons; — at this season of the year hurricanes & cyclones are more or less prevalent. When you near the Equator, or cross it, the South-east trades set in & you have fine weather, particularly in the summer season. Trade-wind showers are most common in the winter months, at which time the rain-fall is often very abundant, especially at the high islands; we had the pleasure of experiencing one at Kusaie; at the atolls there is usually very little rain; — the islands being low, have very little influence in the way of attracting clouds.

On Ponape & Kusaie you find high mountains for such small islands, reaching up 2000 & 3000 feet above the sea-level. They have numerous sharp peaks, ridges, deep ravines, & jungles almost impassable. These mountain summits, with steep or gentle slopes are clothed the year round with verdure green & fadeless. — I only once entered while there the bowels of the earth; it was in a cave at Kusaie, near "Morning Star Harbor"; — the mouth of it was 47 feet wide, 20 feet high, & reached inwards 150 feet, gradually diminishing in size all the way; it was walled entire with basaltic rock. Kusaie & Ponape are well wooded. The land but a short distance from the shore is too broken & rocky to tempt cultivation, or even to admit of it to any great degree.

The "average temperature" at Kusaie & Ponape is 80°; — the

thermometer ranges there from 72° to 89°; – the difference between winter & summer is 1° or 2°; – at the coral islands both the minimum & the maximum temperature would probably reach somewhat higher figures than those given above; at Ruk we experienced our hottest weather, viz; – 84° at midday in the shade. – In the lagoons the temperature of the sea was positively delightful; – being a little cooler than the air above, in almost all cases it proves both salutary & "tonic" to sea-bathers. Within these lagoons you would readily observe the intensely green sea", which every one notices when voyaging among coral-islands; – & when you see one spot greener than another, shun it, for there you'll find a coral shoal near the surface.

The native "table" usually consists of bread-fruit leaf at the Mortlocks; – it was 2 feet long, & over 1 foot wide.) A few such leaves would cover quite a good sized table. In some places I saw mats kept & used for such purposes. They handle food with their fingers. In the bread-fruit season the people largely subsist on it; scarcity of food occurs almost annually among them; hence they cook it & make it into balls & then dry it; – in this state it will keep a great while. The pack-paint they usually bake in their hot-stone-ovens; – for preservation they scrape it fine & put it into salt water for maceration and seasoning; then they place it in the earth, packed in leaves, or out in the sun till perfectly dry. In some places the fruit is

preserved for use by storing in pits, where the fruits ferment & resolve themselves into a mass similar in consistence to new cheese, in which state an offensive odor is emitted; - after baking in their ground ovens that is dissipated. They wrap some of the leaves of the tree round a piece of wood to form a mould; - when securely tied with strings, the stick or board is withdrawn; into this mould the "bup" is inserted. It is said to be "of a sweet, pleasant taste". Brother Doane had it on his table daily instead of cheese; one mouthful was enough for me. - Their "kalo" is coarser than ours; they never make it into "poi"; generally they bake or roast it; - sometimes they mix it with "pia" (arrow-root,) or cocoa-nut, or both; - their pia they also mix with bread-fruit, or with pandanus-fruit, & then use them as deserts. Yams they bake; some roast, or boil & mash them. Bananas they either eat fresh, or slice & dry them in the sun, for use in times of destitution. Cocoa-nuts; when well sprouted, they split open & then cook them; in this state they highly esteem them as an article of diet. Fowls are quite common, often existing in the bush. - Fish obtained near the shore are good to eat. The natives often frighten a hundred or more "skip-jacks", or other kinds of fish, into shoal water, where they can readily be caught, those which they get in deep water are often very poisonous, particularly at certain seasons of the year. A Hawaiian missionary from Hilo almost died at the Marshall Islands from eating poisonous

fish sent him by a chief, who evidently intended his death. Green sea-turtles we saw at Moyil & Mor; there they are often captured on the coral-shoals at low or medium tide.

"How do they dress?" — At Kusaie & the Marshalls we found them pretty generally well clothed with foreign fabrics, bought with cobra, (cocoa-nut meat sliced & dried,) at 2 cents per pound. Some persons there still wear the mat-dress. Many men & boys at Ponape & at the islands in that vicinity continue to wear the fringed "fig-leaf"-apron. Kings & chiefs in early missionary days "tabooed" their wearing foreign apparel. At the Mortlocks, (formerly called "Young William's Islands,) & at Ruk, there is a great scarcity of dress & of dress materials. Red & yellow ochre pigments are much used for the head & upper part of the body. "Unadorned, adorned the most," — methinks I hear you say. Persons fond of naked statuary would there have their tastes fully satiated. Aprons, mats, malos, "pareus", ponchos, & foreign clothing are coming into use as fast as the missionary influence is extended. — On Pingelap, (McAskill's Island,) & in many places on the Marshalls, the houses are "on stilts"; men sleep above & women below, except chiefish women, who are allowed quarters in the room above. One high stilt-house attracted my attention at Pingelap; on inquiry I was told that some boys erected it, so as to sleep above the musquito region. — Ruk houses are thatched, low, flattish and dismal; the people herd together. Neat houses are now seen taking their places, where

the gospel has a hold. —

The Micronesian population is a portion of the great Malay, or, as you might say, the brown Polynesian, race; they certainly have the Asiatic appearance; there is "a combination of elements in different degrees of fusion", effected by the surrounding islanders & people. — In some places the oblique Mongolian eye is quite perceptible, & in general you will note their scanty beard; — their language & institutions have also a Malayan aspect. The Caroline islanders have a soft, yellow, or saffron tinge, with rather "slightly built figures". "The Marshalls" are a little darker & more vigorous". — "Luropo" is a peculiar name given by Ethnologists to designate Micronesians; it is derived from. — "Lura", — a part of the word Tarawa, — & "po" from Ponapa, — one a Gilbert, & the other, a Caroline, island.

The natives are learning English to some extent in their "Training Schools", & but little elsewhere, except as they pick it up in their intercourse with seamen. In regard to "taking in abstract ideas", they are very much like Hawaiians in former years; it is extremely difficult for them to concentrate their minds upon difficult abstruse matters; the missionary, who has to labor for a thousand, & perhaps, ten thousand, souls, has all he can do, to do plain work; obliged as he is to give "line upon line precept upon precept, here a little & there a little" as opportunity is afforded him.

- Yet, "the sin of impurity," "the great sin of the Pacific", is the besetting sin of Micronesians; yet it is not overlooked or disregarded. On Pingelap, just before our visit there, a man had broken the seventh commandment, & had been banished to an unin habited island, there to live a long time alone; & thus alone for his offence.

Where the Spirit of God has entered the heart, (& I believe it has there entered many hearts,) "conscience" has been awakened in them, - not created, or "manufactured by man", - but by that higher power, which helps man "both to will & to do", what nature & man never can. I saw persons manifesting good evidence of true penitence for such transgressions. - Rev. Eli Corwin D.D. once expressed his views of such things in the following language; - "If we have occasion to lament that the Pacific Islanders so often seem like full grown children, sinning & repenting, & easily lapsing into the same sin again, - we have occasion yet more to lament that so many in our own land fall into sin without any thought of repentance or restoration." - Rev. George Chaney says, "hardly more successful in illustrating Christian virtues than the average Christian" elsewhere.

Strong's islanders are physically & numerically declining; - influences, sadly connected with civilization, have done, & are doing this terrible work; - Ponapeans may be classed in the same category; - the Marshalls rank next in the scale, & show strong indications in the same direction. - At those "Sunny isles", (the Mortlocks,) & at Ruk, fewer visits have been

"made by profligate seamen, & the people, are multiplying almost beyond the resources for supplying their necessary wants. It is very hard indeed for such islanders to get "toughened" to the common results, which so often accompany civilization. - Like the Tasmanians, it will ere long be said of Micronesians too, "not one remains"; - so what is to be done for them should be done quickly. - "You ask, "what was considered wrong before the missionary work commenced?" — It was wrong for "woman to join with the man in celebrating a heathen feast"; it was wrong for "a sister to sit upon a brother's mat, or to eat food prepared by him;" - it was wrong for a plebeian not take hold of the right wrist or arm with the left hand as the former conveyed anything to a superior; (that is done even now at the communion table;) - it was wrong for one of the common people not to crouch in sight of the King; in that position he was forced to remain until bidden by the King to rise, or until his majesty chose to move on; - in like manner all common people had to go down to every chief, - lesser chiefs to greater, & sisters to brothers". At Kusaie, where this prevailed, it was termed "Sinak". It was forever abolished by their King Jan. 11th 1884. - It was wrong to take & eat a cocoa-nut from a recent grave, if placed there by a relative; such an act would displease their god, "Anit"; - no native would dare even to handle such a nut; - it was wrong, & is now, at the Mortlocks, (which are "a unbordinate group of

the Caroline islands,") to gather cocoa-nuts from any grove, which a king or chief had encircled with a string, cord, or vine, until he chose to remove it, whether the people suffered & died or not from famine; we saw several thus under strict "tabo"; — it was wrong & is now in many places on Ponape to address a king in the language of the common people; the royal dialect containing many words of ceramony, must be employed in conversing with them, or you incurred their hot displeasure.

In speaking Micronesian character in early days, I would say, they were regarded as "barbarous savages", "liars", "thieves", "cruel", "full of hatred, darkness, & obstinacy", "naked, dirty, haggard-looking, heartless, wild, rude, & wicked", "murder, robbery & lawlessness reigned" among them, & they were sunken even into the lowest depths of moral degredation. A few examples will suffice to elucidate these declarations. At Ponape in early times a Nanakin endeavored to make two widows live with him against their will; with help they escaped from him; he caught one & shot her, & then butchered the other with his own brutal hands. Formerly at the same island "people would take with them to church their large knives & other fighting implements & lay them in a pile by the church-door; — when travelling about they would carry them along to protect themselves from insult & violence from their enemies. — At Pingelap there was a sacred island; — on one occasion the king retired to it "to have his gods prevent the

the coming of the missionary-God;- he was there afflicted with severe pains & nearly died;- despairing of life he sent for the native missionaries, Thomas & Tepit;- they came & prayed with him; their prayers were heard;- the king soon revived, & not long after embraced Christianity. "Ebon chiefs in olden times would wrench open the bowels, tear off limbs, break the head, & gulp down the blood of their enemies".- Once more;- turn your attention to Mille, & see what transpired there in 1824;- in the midst of terrifying whoops & yell the exasperated people dash upon the remnant of the ill-fated "Globe" crew there ashore, and massacre in cold blood all but two of their number;- one old woman about sixty years of age, ran Capt. John Worth's brother Columbus through with a spear, & pelted out her remainder of life with stones.

Here let me mention some things which they believed. "Each land rests or floats on the sea,- has its own god & people,- its own heaven & hell". "Different lands had no common foundation". "Sickness, calamity, a noise at night, or anything singular, was looked upon as the work of a ghost". Even "the rainbow they regarded as the work of a spirit moving upon the clouds";- they entertained this strange idea until Father Sturges made a prism, which convinced them of their folly and made them "laugh at their simplicity". Among certain classes there is a belief that "Spirits swarm in the air & take human form";- that "they sometimes inhabit

certain birds & fishes, which are "tabu" as food to the family", yet they, (the prohibited ones,) are allowed to help catch them for others. — They deified their ancestors, supposing that they from time to time, occupied blocks of stone; these stones were anointed with oil & worshipped with prayer & offerings; they were ominous & used for divination. — In the Marshalls instead of stones, certain native trees were enclosed for a like purpose." — "Bodies of the dead & even of the sick, were sometimes dispatched to sea westward with certain rites & ceremonies". "Bodies of chiefs were buried". At Ponape they would bury the body of a deceased one very early, lest "a stranger, looking upon it, should offend the spirit;" — "They believed that the dead go down under the sea to a beautiful world where the soul finds all it wants, — fruits, fish, canoes, feasts, &c; — going to this Elysian land, a dark dreadful place must be passed; — on either side of its portal stand two spirits, ready to catch and thrust down into it all that they can. If those approaching these spirits can sing sweetly they are suffered to pass on to their land of bliss, — but, woe to him, who is no singer; — that seals his fate & he is cast down into the dark & fearful abyss. Such views of the future might help a people to cultivate the voice while living."

You ask for "Bill of Fare in Missionary families". We oftener had roast pigeons than any other form of meat-dish; it was our fortune to be there in the "pigeon-season"; — fowls, rice; canned meats & fruits, yams, irish potatoes, squashes, cucumbers, pine-apples, (superior to any I ever ate before,)

bread & butter, with tea, coffee, or lemonade, were enjoyed by us while we were privileged guests at mission tables. I fear that we fared much more sumptuously than they often did after we left. — Some officers of a "man-of-war" were invited to tea by the Snows at Ebon twelve years ago; a heavy rain prevented their being present, "Else", Brother Snow said, "they might have gone off & reported the extravagantly luxurious living of these coral-island missionaries; viz; butter A1, or B2, white bread-toast, moistened with roast-beef from the tin-can, wheat meal biscuit, tin of fresh grapes, tea & currant-pie with half dried-apples." The missionaries seemed to have suitable, nourishing, palatable food, with nothing extravagant or luxurious; — whether their supplies would hold out & be preserved in good condition a whole year, or not, the deponent saith not. — The almost unvarying climate has, I judge, more deleterious effect on health than all other agencies combined.

Morning prayer meetings have been kept up for years at Ponape, & evening meetings too for instructing the youth in Bible history and character; — in this way here & elsewhere much good seed is sown & rooted.

"You ask the sort of preaching the missionaries give the natives". — They repeat the story of the cross; they "preach to them the unsearchable riches of Christ", "introducing as time admits the arts & usages, — & the hopes & joys of the Christian life". — At Ponape the people have had the

gospel during a whole generation. Brother Doane told me that they are "no more children", & therefore need something more than "milk"; he considers them of "full age", & is feeding them with "strong meat". ~~They are prepared to digest it.~~ — Moses at his island, — Manassa at his, & Brother Logan at his, — have each induced the people about them to build long stone wharves out into the lagoons in order to lighten & expedite work at low-tide; — but they have also done other work, which, if put into the balances above, would far out-weigh the former, although these landing places are exceedingly convenient & advantageous. — The first sermon preached at Ruk will help to solve your question. — Moses was the minister; — he told them of the "one, only living & true God", who was the only object worthy of their love & adoration; — he is the great Creator of all worlds, & of all human beings, of whatever nation or country; — he made the earth, the sea, & all that in them is; he told them, he is our "father", & your father; — the father of all people, & although you have strayed away from him, he is ready to take you Rakites, all of you, back into his family & make you very happy both here & hereafter. While we were at Ruk Brother Logan preached to the few foreigners about him, (as he does every Sabbath afternoon when at home,) a choice, simple, plain, gospel, sermon. Interspersed & beautified as that genuine archipelago is with many isles, in time its beauties must, & will, be still greater, if such labors continue to be bestowed upon it. These mission families resided & labored assiduously "eight

years of night" on the island of Ponape before the darkness gave way, & a single convert appeared to cheer them in their work, & to cause angelic joy in the blessed world above. Later on in other places the spread of the gospel was much more rapid in its progress & called forth gratitude from many a Christian heart as they saw spiritual fruit gathered in; - Kusaie took the foremost rank in this direction; - look at her people & see adults & youths committing to memory the entire gospel of John, & afterwards familiarizing themselves with other portions of scripture as the press gives it to them. - Hear them all over those beautiful Micronesian islands singing their 500 hymns, which are translations of those we esteem most highly; - mark their strict observance of the Christian Sabbath! - Observe Julia at Etal overcoming evil with love & prayer, "an example," the missionary says, "which it would be well for wiser & more intelligent Christians to imitate." Listen to the Kusaians after conversion & hear them "thank God that he has helped them to turn to him." - Listen again to that Ponape official, who was "once a man of blood, now a man of prayer", "sitting as a lamb among his people", - & hear him, (as he enters church to attend a preparatory lecture,) asking pardon of another church member for having used some hard, unbrotherly words to him, & see the two completely reconciled; - & then tell me whether or not you believe "that God" will "justify those heathen through faith in Christ Jesus"!

Do you think the people can ever go back again into idolatry & its kindred evils? — Certainly they cannot & be ignorant of the fact "that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God."

The missionaries, native & foreign, are pressing on with their work; — in it neither will they or "the chiefest among ten thousand," ever despair, believing as they do that great truth, "Christ for the world & the world for Christ."

In closing I will speak of the "Morning Star". — "Have the people great reason to feel that they have been cheated in her?" — Yes! Her sailing capacity is not equal to that of some of her predecessors, — & her steam power, instead of being seven knots per hour, (as was promised by her builders,) is not over five, & she cannot make headway against a strong current or head winds — it is really of use only when calms prevail, or you wish to entrance or exit from a labarinthian lagoon-passage, or to wind about among numerous coral shoals, scattered all over such atoll-lakes; — I might speak also of other imperfections; — you have heard of them. I do not like to dwell upon this topic. Suffice to say, the man or men, who made the contract without employing a suitable person to supervise the work, & the man, who did the work so shabbily, certainly owe the public an apology, if nothing more.

A chapter of accidents naturally follows these assertions.

Dec. 3d " – main gaff-neck broke off.
" 29th – Carried away fore-top-gallant fore-mast-tree.
Jan. 26th " – In the P.M. run on to a coral-shoal,
(the 2nd day following got afloat again in the A.M.)
March 11th " – a boiler tube failed us, (as many others had done, & did afterwards, on the voyage.)
" 19th " – main gaff iron broke.
" 20th " – top gallant-yard broke.
" 25th " – Engineer injured & laid up.
" 29th " – main gaff iron broke again.
Apr. 9th " – Stay-sail-stay parted.
" 29th " – Spanker boom, (a rotten stick,) broke.

The drawing accompanying this will indicate what route we took, – & what we had to take to get back to Hilo; – it shows that while it was necessary to go North 750 miles, we had to run in that direction 100 miles more than twice that distance in order to accomplish our object.

You ask of "the weather encountered in going to & coming from Micronesia". – The average temperature we experienced on our voyage after we were one week at sea & up to the time we left Ruk was 81° & a small fraction in the middle of the day in the shade. – On three days it was "squally", but during most of the time we had North-easterly trades, sometimes "light", or "very light", – then "moderate", "good", "fresh", & occasionall "strong", – with calms & currents sandwiched in for variety & tests of patience. A westerly current, westerly winds, & steam power pro-

pelled us northward from Ruk. South-easterly trades reached us the 6th of April, - while this was helpful, a current setting northerly greatly counteracted its good effects. April 19th we had winds from every point of compass, & made only 11 miles progress in 24 hours. - After that we had North East trades & a westerly current, which with steam brought us, (after having sailed & steamed 10471 miles,) to our desired haven safe & sound.

We may appropriately conclude with the prayer, which, the entire Mortlock & Ruk congregations, repeat at the close ~~of every meeting~~:

"O God, Great Spirit, who made heaven & earth, & all in them;
We pray thee that thou hast kept us safe to-day
That thou hast sunlight & food & rest
That thou hast pardoned our sins & given us a prospect in
And for teaching us to-day.
Will thou forgive our sins? -
Send the Holy Spirit into our hearts.
Cause us to know thy word;
Help us to obey;
Shield us from evil;
Continually dwell in our hearts;
Make us to love one another;
Hasten the kingdom of ~~Christ~~ Jesus in all the earth;
Hear our prayer for the sake of the Savior, Jesus Christ,
Amen."

This "Supplementary" report, or "Lecture" by
~~was delivered~~ C. H. Westmore M.D.
was delivered by request, Nov. 9th 1886, at the
"Hill Street Foreign Church",
in reply to certain questions previously proponded.

Paper of Dr. C. H. Westmore
Tiberias Nov. 7-1886
Recd Jan. 5-1887.

ABCFM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 278 - Nov. 24, 1886
3 pages

Hilo Hawaii H.I. Nov. 24th 1886

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Corresponding Secretary of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother in Christ;

Last June I received your precious letter acknowledging the receipt of my Micronesian Report & of your very kind & high appreciation of the same, for which please accept my warm, hearty thanks. I found it almost entire in the September Herald. When I wrote it I had little expectation that much of it would go further than the scrap basket or shelf-repository.

By request I read it on my return to Hilo in our "Foreign Church" after having delivered it to the natives in their Hawaiian language in their church.

Our people were much pleased, but not satisfied; they gave me, through our pastor, a list of questions for me to answer in the form of a lecture at my convenience. A fortnight ago I delivered to them the enclosed lecture, & exhibited a map, which I prepared for the occasion, about five feet long & two & a half feet wide. I send you the

same in a reduced form. Said map will give you about the route annually taken by the Morning Star as she goes & returns from Micronesia. I trust that will interest you & your Prudential Committee, if the lecture does not.

You have had the late tidings about Catholic doings preparatory to occupying places in Micronesia; may God over-rule it all & keep them from being great obstacles in the work.

You have heard too of Bro. Forbes sickness & that he is recovering.

It gives me great pleasure to be able to say to you that Bro. Bunt is doing well, exceedingly well, in the Hilo Boarding School; - just the man to be Bro. Olson's successor. The school is flourishing beyond our expectations after such a sudden change. Bro. Bunt takes hold finely outside of the school in the dear Master's entire work. I trust your Board will do all you can for his support & so help on the school while such help is so greatly needed; while too we are struggling to complete the "Lyman Fund" & get the Seminary on a permanent footing.

We were deeply saddened yesterday by the accidental drowning of one of the "Hilo Boarding School" boys in their large bathing house; he could not swim; he must have lost his balance & tumbled in where the water was over his head, with no one there to render assistance. My daughter Lucy sends thanks to you for your

pleasant notice of her Micronesian visit. You will be pleased to hear that she & Mr. Charles Sumner Lewis, (who was "Morning Star"-engineer on her last trip,) expect to be married the 30th inst., the anniversary of our sailing & of their first meeting.

Excuse the long letter - I did not intend it.

Very truly & fraternally yours
Chas. H. Wetmore

P.S. — You will notice in my lecture that I have erased the words - "they appeared to digest it." — If I were to re-write it & should insert any thing in its place, I would say - "those about him seemed to digest it." — The first remark would not be correct in relation to the people generally.

(C.H.W.)

P.S. No. 2. I must congratulate you on your late success at Des Moines in discussing "future Probation"-matters. When you decide to send out your heralds, commissioning them to preach such doctrines, instead of "the unsearchable riches of Christ;" - you may as well disband the blessed Board & give up the work entirely.

(C.H.W.)

Ex. O. O. Wetmore
Nov. 24-1886
Recd Jan 5-1887

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 279 - March 10. 1881
1 page

Honolulu, H. I. March 10th 81

Rev. Dr Clark

Dear Bro.

We have advanced thus far in our journeyings but all of the company to whom you bade farewell at the B & A depot in Boston Jan 31st are now in quarantine. The small pox is still a grievous pestilence here During the past four weeks there have been about two hundred and eighty cases of this disease, and more than eighty deaths are reported. We are in bonds according to one of the regulations of the Board of Health which forbids the

2174

departure of anyone from Honolulu unless they have been in quarantine fifteen days

Although not favorably inclined to a sea-voyage the trip from San Francisco to this place was a comfortable one, as Neptune was lenient and the skies were propitious

Mr Jones was at the wharf to welcome us and since our arrival here have been very pleasantly entertained at his home I had full liberty for nearly a fortnight, and now occupy a pleasant cottage within the grounds attached to Mr J's residence The aged brethren (Revs Messrs Lanitz and Baldwin) also Mr Damon and Hyde Rev Messrs Forbes, Bingham, Drew have all visited us, and their visits have been returned. We have been sent

cordially welcomed especially by the veterans in the service Cut Fel-
ch ts supplied the pulpit of the Fort.
St. Cong church, and last Sabbath
preached in the Bethel. We are eager
to begin our work at Kau and
hope to leave for our station
there about March 20th. Mr Jones
is doing everything in his
power to make our stay here a
pleasant one, and I shall receive
his earnest support in my work

The teachers though in quar-
antine in another cottage are
kindly looked after by Dr. Hyde
The sea-voyage was very trying
to Miss Loveland; she arrived here
quite exhausted. has improved
somewhat though being in quaran-
tine is not favorable to a full
restoration to health.

Our baggage come in good

Rev. W. H. Woodwell

Honolulu, Mar. 10, 1881

Rec'd Apr. 19

conditions, without extra expense and no additional fare was asked for the children.

I am satisfied already that there special opportunities for Christian work on these islands. The work among the Chinese is coming into marked prominence; in short the great incoming of emigrants presents a subject so bewildering that one dares not hazard a prediction as to the future political or religious history of these islands

My address will be

Pahala Kau,

Hawaii

We are all of good courage but hope to be remembered in the prayers of Christian laborers in N E and elsewhere

Yours fraternally

W. H. Woodwell

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 280 - Sept. 3, 1881
1 page

ABC FM 19.1 Vol. 24
no. 280 - Sept. 3, 1881
1 page

Rev Wm H. Woodwell

Rec'd Oct. 19.

Port. Gr Sent C.H.C.

Pohola, Kau, S.I. Sept 3d 1881

Rev. Dr Clark

Dear Bro:

It was my purpose to have written you a month ago but I was absent from Kau, at the time of the departure of the last mail for the United States.

Since I wrote you last, have gained a little experience of life on these islands and have obtained rather more than a general knowledge of the character of one of the foreign churches in the Hawaiian islands In some respects the opening here is as favorable as I could have anticipated. Nearly all the English speaking people

280

is Kau regularly attend church. In addition to there, nearly all of the Norwegians and some of the Portuguese also attend; as I also have charge of the English school for the present, many of the Hawaiian children attend the service on Sabbath mornings. Outside of Honolulu, the congregations in all the Foreign churches on these islands are small and though there are more white families in Hilo, Kohala, Makawao, etc. still my congregations average as large as those of all these churches save that of Hilo.

Though there is a great deal of rough material on a sugar plantation in my contact thus far with men in Kohala, have not experienced any unkindness nor encountered any opposition unless it be from a secret Roman Catholic influence.

There are few white families here

and I regret that an organized system of church work is out of the question at present; there are only four church members to my knowledge, so the field is very small and opportunities are rather circumscribed.

I am at work on the Hawaiian language and am endeavoring to reach the Portuguese and Norwegians who are quite numerous. If you know of a Portuguese grammar for English students you will confer a favor in informing me of the fact - for thus far I have not been able to find one.

About six weeks ago I received an unexpected call from the church in Wailuku on the island of Maui. Mr Jones of Honolulu commented to my accepting the call if I thought it best. I did not think however that I ought to leave Kau after so short a stay and although the salary offered me

was nominally larger - do not regard Wailuku as offering more inducements or work than Pohala; I have declined the Call.

I do not regret coming here though I feel that I am accomplishing very little. I am craving more than ever before a church work demanding unceasing attention and engaging my best purposes and energies.

I shall miss the meetings of the C. B & F all the present year which is no small loss to me. The benefit I have derived from them for several years has been of great service to me personally. I trust that the meetings at St Louis may result in great spiritual good.

Yrs fraternally
Wm H Woodwell

was nominally larger - do not regard Wabuska as offering more inducements or work than Tobala; I have declined the Call.

I do not regret coming here though I feel that I am accomplishing very little. I am craving more than ever before a church work demanding unceasing attention and engaging my best purposes and energies.

I shall miss the meetings of the C. B & F all the present year which is no small loss to me. The benefit I have derived from them for several years has been of great service to me personally. I trust that the meetings at St Louis may result in great spiritual good.

Yrs fraternally
Wm H Woodwell

ABC FM 19.1 vol. 24
no. 281 - Feb. 3, 1882
3 pages

Pahala, Kau, Feb 3d 1882

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D.

Dear Bro;

It is now one year since I left Boston - so that sufficient time has elapsed since my arrival here to enable me to become something more than a visitor to these islands

I had the impression at the outset that Kau was one of the least desirable communities in the Hawaiian kingdom - yet I did not allow myself to be disturbed by this impression and I came to this place intending to do the best I could and with more or

281

less enthusiasm for the work

I found this field much smaller than I had supposed was the case. Instead of from twelve to twenty families there were only five familiar with the English language - but including children about forty composed my congregation. The want of an organized church was a sore disappointment. Even Mr. Jones was of the opinion that there was not likely to be at any time an organized church in Pahala. I inferred that my efforts would be of a desultory character and this has proved to be the case. In order that my time might be fully occupied I accepted the position of teacher of the Government English School. I did not make application for this position - but there were three very good reasons why I should accept

it.

1st I desired additional work and I needed it.

2d I was very glad to add to my salary

3d I hoped to be able to exert a good influence upon the children of the Hawaiian, Norwegian, Portuguese, and Chinese - and through them perhaps become acquainted with their parents.

I think it was well that I took the school for I hardly know what I should have done without it. Let the religious work which seemed to lie within my ~~work~~ power and teaching combined with it, did not make heavy drafts upon my time. Perhaps others could have done more, but I tried to be faithful

I seriously question whether there is another community on the

Hawaiian kingdom where so many English-speaking people in proportion to the population have attended church as in Pohala Quite a number of Hawaiians have been regular attendants and a few Norwegians and Portuguese

But this small community has experienced marked changes within the year. The Co. Company has bought out the interests of individual planters which from a business point of view is a wise movement - but it tends to make this field of religious work less promising. There is now but two families here who are English-speaking - but three children above the age of five years. Of the forty who composed my congregation in April last only about ten are now residing here and I can think of only six who have come here and supply their places. Of the six church members

who were here at my coming only one remains though some more has come since. The Hawaiians and Norwegians have fallen off lately My relations with all have been most friendly and I am not aware that I have an enemy in the place. The loss in attendance is due to the fact of removals from the place I have thought it necessary to give up the Sabbath School and prayer service and our morning service is likely to be without singing.

The change which has taken place in the management of the Plantation has seemingly proved detrimental to religious work When I came to this place Mr Warren Goodale, a native of Mass, was the Manager. He had the confidence respect and affection of those employed on this plantation and

his Christian influence was a great support to me. He regularly attended church and invited others. But matters are different now. The present Manager rarely attends church. His influence tends to counteract any salutary effects my preaching might have and to all appearances shows no interest whatever in my work. Our personal relations are friendly for there has been no quarrel between us. A great deal of work is done on Sunday - and frequently some who would attend church are obliged to work on that day.

I think that, without exception, all who were here at the time of my arrival, were decidedly of the impression that the state of affairs in Pahala was not such as to warrant my coming. The few Christian people here and others were pleased to receive us but thought it a mistake for me to come

If the field was unpromising then you can clearly infer that it is much more at present.

The Hawaiians are not numerous in this section - but they have a minister of their own; the Chinese number about one hundred and they have a Christian colporteur of their own; the Portuguese number a hundred and are shortly to receive a large accession, & missionary work might be done among them unless frustrated by the Roman Catholic priesthood.

It seems to me that you cannot but agree with me when I say that it does not seem best for me to remain here longer than April or May; I am confident that I can be more useful in some other field & my desire to go elsewhere is not based upon discontent - and I think I have understated the case in presenting my

reasons for closing my work in
Pahala. Unfriendly feelings on the
part of the people towards their
ministers - or insufficiency of salary
often disturb and render the pas-
toral relations in many churches
but these have nothing to do with
my case I acknowledge unbroken
kindly feeling on the part of the
people towards me - and my salary
is as large as it ought to be and
financially I am not likely to do
as well elsewhere.

Mr Jones has thus far done
all that he promised

Dr yet have no field in
view; though somewhat disappointed
as to the existing state of things
on the islands - I should prefer
to remain in the Hawaiian King-
dom another year if not longer
I have written Drs Hyde and
Damon. They express regret at my

leaving here but yet hardly expect I could do otherwise.

If I leave the Islands hope to find a church in one of the growing communities of California or in the south-western territories of the U. S. "Though I may devise my way I believe that the Lord will direct my steps." It seems to me that never before was I so earnest in my desire to be thoroughly engaged in religious work, but I sincerely think if you were here you would be of the same mind as myself as to the advisableness of my leaving. I can assure you that the all-important reason prompting me to this decision is a worthy one.

Perhaps you had letters hear from others in regard to this Bro Hyde and Damon, as well as Br Jones. Br Wm Rowell who

until recently was one of my parishioners but whose address is Honolulu could give you further information

In case you correspond with any of these parties you are at liberty to quote any of my statements for verification with the exception of what I have written in regard to the present manager of the Plantation. Though the position taken by the manager has very much to do with the success of my work yet I have not made any complaints in regard to it to parties here

Yours fraternally
Wm H Woodwell

W. H. Woodwell

Pohala - Feb. 3. 1882

Rec'd Mar 6